

THE ROYAL ORDERS OF BURMA, A.D. 1598-1885

PART ONE, A.D. 1598-1648

Edited with Introduction, Notes and
Summary in English of Each Order by
THAN TUN, M.A., B.L., Ph.D. (London)
Professor of History, Mandalay University

I

KYOTO

THE CENTER FOR SOUTHEAST ASIAN STUDIES, KYOTO UNIVERSITY

1983

THE ROYAL ORDERS OF BURMA, A.D.1598-1885

PART ONE , A.D.1598-1648

THE ROYAL ORDERS OF BURMA, A.D.1598-1885

PART ONE , A.D.1598-1648

Edited with Introduction, Notes and
Summary in English of Each Order by
THAN TUN, M.A.,B.L., Ph.D. (London)
Professor of History , Mandalay University

KYOTO

THE CENTER FOR SOUTHEAST ASIAN STUDIES, KYOTO UNIVERSITY

1983

Published with the financial aid of the Toyota Foundation

CONTENT

List of colleagues who helped in collecting the Royal Orders	vi
Introduction	vii
Summary of each order in English	1
Royal Orders of Burma in Burmese	142

List of colleagues who helped in collecting the Royal Orders

Aung Kyaw (Chaung U)
Aung Myin
Chit Soe Myint
Khin Htwe Yi
Khin Khin
Khin Khin Gyi
Khin Khin Sein
Khin Lay
Khin Maung Htay
Khin Myo Aye
Khin Nyun (Mrs Thein Than Tun)
Khin Yi (Mrs Than Tun)
Kyaw
Kyaw Win
Mya Mya
Myint Myint Htek
Myint Myint Than
Myo Myint
Ni Toot
Nyunt Nyunt Way
Ohn Kyi (Chaung U)
Ohn Myint
Oo
Panna
Sai Kham Mong
San Myint (Chandramala)
San Nyein
San San Aye
Saw Lwin
Sein Myint
Than Than
Thaung Ko
Thein Hlaing
Thein Naing
Thein Than Tun
Thoung Thoung
Tin Maung Yin
Toe Hla
Tun Nwe
Tun Thein
Tun Yi (Sutesi)
Win Maung
Yi Yi
Yi Yi Aung

INTRODUCTION

THE ORDERS are in fact the instructions made by the kings on things what he wanted to be done or on methods of how a thing should be done. An order would affect either the whole kingdom like a declaration of war or an individual alone like freeing him from slavery. Generally one order deals with one episode but sometimes there are several things mentioned in one single order. Largely the emphasis in an order depends on the individual taste or style of a king though these orders reflect upon the social and cultural background of the people. In another words, a king was absolute in power and therefore his word was law but he seldom went against tradition or religion of the majority of his subjects. These orders together with the reports on how these orders were executed and the results after these orders had been carried out were kept in the Palace Archives known as Shwe Daik. they were now all lost. fortunately, a minister or an assistant minister would have copies of these orders made for his own use and many of these survive. A considerable number of these copies are still in the hands of private collectors but most of them are now at the Rangoon National Library, Mandalay National Library, Burma History Research Department, Archaeology Department, Universities Central Library at Rangoon and the Library of Mandalay University. The present

collection is the copy of the copies (including those with the private collectors) and there is no other way to do it. One copy would be used to check against the other when there are more than one copy but there are also cases when there is only one copy and it happens to be a bad copy. At first we thought that the chronicles like Kala: Maharajawan (compiled in about 1720) and the Mhannan: (compiled by a Royal Commission in 1829) might help. Now we find that the chronicles had used these orders almost exclusively as source material and through copying several times until they were printed late in the 19th century and early in the 20th century, it would be wise to check them with these orders.

In AD 1598 there was a new dynasty of kings at Ava and therefore the year 1598 is taken as an opening date of this collection of the Royal Orders of Burma. These are only two orders found prior to it and adding these two in this collection is an afterthought. The Order of King Kya Zwa (1235-1249) is found as an inscription on a stone and therefore it is taken as original as well as contemporary. There might be some anachronism in the case of the order of King Mingyi Swa Saw Ke (1367-1400) dated 19 June 1368 because some words and phrases probably belong to a later period than they claim to be. Using only stone inscriptions we could have a glimpse of the administrative system in the Pagan period

(AD 1000-1300) and of Ava since it was founded on 26 January 1365. As a framework of the administrative system, this order of 19 June 1368 is all right though a few words or phrases like wan kri: or sa: toau a can mre: toau a chak mrac toau a nwan, are, I think, later interpolations.

Using Sir Alfred Irwin's charts, AD equivalents of Burmese dates are given. The charts are made for years from AD 638 down to AD 2000 and in this way there is uniformity in the set and they are therefore dependable. There are a few points where Irwin disagrees with the actual calendar but they are negligible and for this reason, we use Irwin. Arranging the orders in chronological order would show that there are no orders for several years even during the reign of a king. It is impossible to say that a king would say nothing important in all these years for the simple reason that we could not find any order in those years. There is still a possibility that a few more might turn up to fill in the gaps.

The Kings of Nyaung Yan Dynasty were:

- 1 King Nyaung Yan (Sihauradhammaraja), son of King Hanthawaddy Hsinbyushin; he made himself king at Ava on 27 July 1597 and died on 28 October 1605 (see ROB 28 October 1605).

- 2 King Anauk Phet Lun, son of King Nyaung Yan; he became king on 28 October 1605 and he was assassinated on 29 May 1628.
- 3 King Thalun, brother of Kin Anauk Phet Lun; he held his coronation on 28 August 1633 and he died on 23 August 1648. We stop Part One of the Royal Orders of Burma on the demise of this king and some copies of this part give the name of Man: Sum: Pa: Amin, toau - The Royal Order of Three Kings, to it.
- 4 King Pintale, son of King Thalun; he succeeded the throne on 23 August 1648 and was dethroned by his brother on 24 May 1661.
- 5 King Pyi, son of King Thalun; he usurped the throne on 24 May 1661 and died on 3 April 1672.
- 6 King Nayawaya, son of King Pyi; he succeeded his father on 20 April 1672 and died on 16 February 1673.
- 7 King Yame thin, popularly known as King Tuesday or King Wun Be In San, brother of King Nayawaya; he was made king by the ministers as his predecessor died young without an heir and he ruled until he died on 24 April 1698.
- 8 King Dabayin (King Saturday), son of King Yamethin; he succeeded his father and died on 11 August 1714.
- 9 King Mhannan Shin (King Sunday), son of King Dabayin; he

succeeded his father and died on 3 November 1733.

- 10 King Singu (mahadhammarajadhipati, King Thursday), son of King Mhannan Shin; he succeeded his father and he was captured and taken to Hanthawaddy when Ava fell on 11 March 1752 and he and his family were drowned in 1754.

These kings ruled over the Kingdom of Ava which was almost in size equal to the Union of Burma minus the coastal strips of Yakhine and Tennasserim. Taking the River Irrawaddy as the dividing line running east to west in central Burma, lands on the north of the line were known as the Province (Taing) of Sunaprantā and south the Province (Taing) of Tampadipa. On the north and northeast Sunaparanta there were the Provinces of Gandhalarac or Sin, and Kamboja. On the south of Tampadipa there were Srekhettara, Jeyyawatthana and Ramanna. But it is considered that the majority of the Burmese were confined to the Provinces of Sunaparanta and Tampadipa and these two provinces were divided into seven divisions called Taik. By the Royal Order 31 May 1679, the divisions are located as follows:

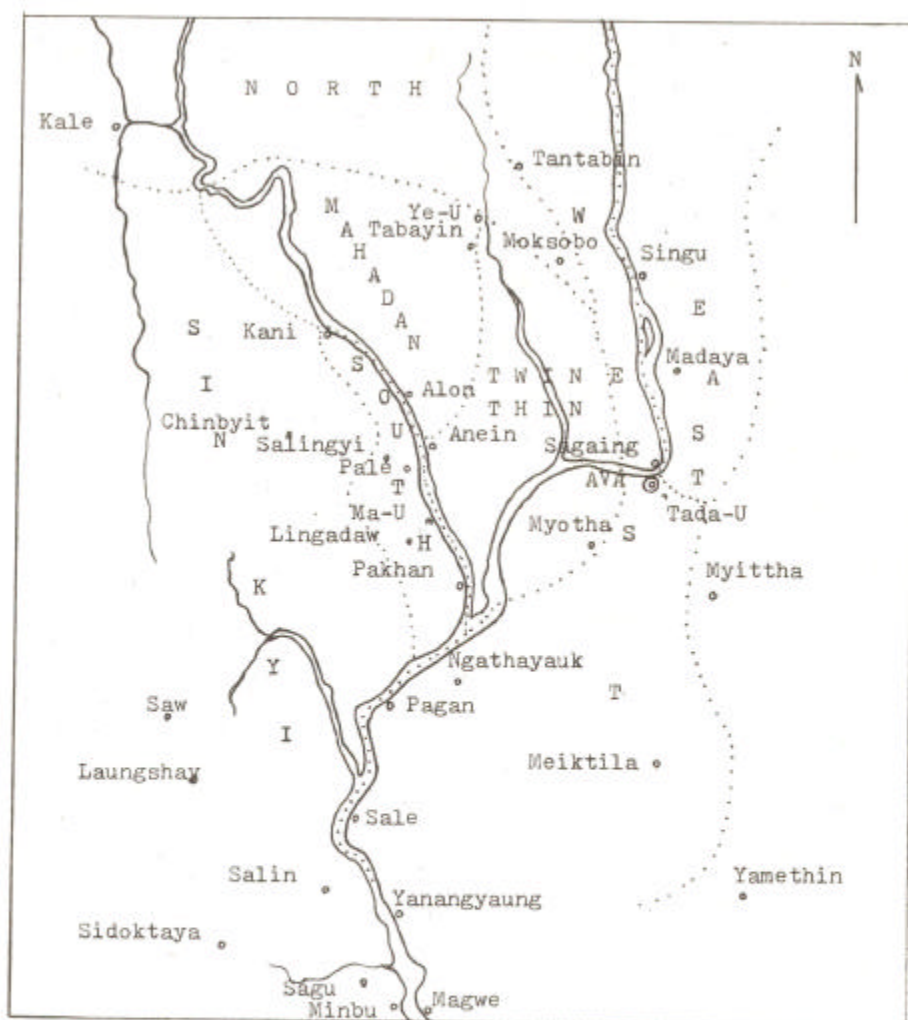
- 1 The Ashay Taik (East Division) on the east of the River Irrawaddy from Singu to Ava.
- 2 The Anauk Taik (West Division) on the west of the River Irrawaddy from Bhamo to Yamethin.

- 3 The Taung Bet Taik (South Division) on the west of the River Chindwin from Kani to Pakhan Gyi.
- 4 The Myauk Phet Taik (North Division) on the northern part of the Chindwin and Mu Valley with Moksobo (which later became Shwebo) and Mingin as the southern base.
- 5 The Twin Thin Taik was along the Mu and Irrawaddy from Ye U in the north, Myin Mu in the east, Taloke in the south and Anein in the west.
- 6 The Mahadan Taik was the triangle of Mungin-Ye U as the northern base and Anyein as the south apex.
- 7 The Sin Kyi Taik was all land east of the Anauk Yoma (the western range) except the valleys of the Chindwin and Irrawaddy.

(See the Sketch Map of Central Burma showing the Position of Taiks).

It was one of the traditional believes that there were one hundred and one ethnic groups living all over the world (see ROB 2 June 1679) and each group would have a king of its own and when the Burmese King could subdue the other one hundred kings, he would become the Universal Monarch (see ROB 22 November 1628; perhaps 11 November 1629 would be the date of this Order). The Order says:

Conduct the elaborate ritual as prescribed by the Bame



SKETCH MAP OF CENTRAL BURMA SHOWING THE POSITION OF TAIKS
IN THE 17th CENTURY

- a The Ashay Taik (East Division)
- b The Anauk Taik (West Division)
- c The Taung Bet Taik (South Division)
- d The Kyauk Phet Taik (North Division)
- e The Twin Thin Taik
- f The Mahadan Taik
- g The Sin Kyi Taik

Sayadaw that would enable the King to subdue all the other One Hundred Kings and made him King of Kings. The ritual should be conducted on 22 November 1628 within the enclosure of the Zigon Pagoda (of Ava). Perform on that day dance and music by the Indians on the east side of the pagoda, by the Burmese on the south, by the Chivese on the west and by the Shans on the norths.

Probably the date 22 November 1628 would be a mistake for 11 November 1629. We do not know from where the Burmese got the idea of the world having four major races of the Burmese, Indian, Mon and Shans and the Burmese have seven sub-families, Indians sixty four, Mon three and Shan twenty seven. All Indians were foreigners who came across the sea. Many of them were mercenaries serving the King to fight and subdue the eastern neighbours. the immigrants from the north like the In Gye, Kachin, Karen, Loo, Myee and Tayoke (see ROB 24 May 1642) were welcome and they were settled in sparse areas on the west of the Irrawaddy and Chindwin like Hpyin Ta, Hpyit Thi, Hsa Htone, Hsa Lin, Lin Ga Daw, Ma Be, Pa Dain and Si Tut Ta Ya. In another instance (see ROB 2 April 1647) these immigrants including the Shans were sent to small towns and villages so that each town would have a minimum population of 300 and a village 50. The following list in four categories of

political, social, economic and cultural aspects might help a student of Burmese history to use these Royal Orders of Burma. The date of the Order in which a particular information is mentioned, is also given in this list so that the English Summary could be used for a rough and ready reference.

POLITICAL

Accommodation for Provincial Chief at the Capital City, 30 Jul 1600
Accounts / Expenditure, 30 May 1637
Accounts / Food Consumption, 25 Aug 1598
Accounts / Income, 30 May 1637
Accounts / Tributes, 30 May 1637
Adultery, 28 Apr 1728
Affairs of State, (25 Aug 1636)
Appeals, 27 Jun 1676
Appointment of Officers, 30 May 1635
Appointment of Men in Subordinate Services, 27 Sep 1598, 30 May 1635
Arbitration, 19 Jun 1368, 23 Jan 1607, 11 Dec 1637, 10 Dec 1639, 13 Apr 1646
Armed Forces / Increase the Strength of the, 30 May 1635
Ascension from one group to another, 11 May 1692
Assassination, 15 Oct 1638
Assaults, 28 Apr 1728
Assayists, 10 Apr 1635
Barracks, 21 Nov 1666, 15 Aug 1679
Boats / War, 4 Feb 1638, 9 Jul 1638, 25 Apr 1659
Boundary Demarcations, 25 Aug 1598, 26 Sep 1605, 18 Nov 1630, (30 May 1635), 27 Apr 1637, (7 Nov 1637), 12 Jan 1639, 9 Apr 1692, 20 Oct 1721
Bribery and Corruption, 8 Jun 1635
Business as Usual, 20 Oct 1605
Bye Daik (Office of the Interior), (30 May 1635), 21 May 1637
Camp Followers, 16 Feb 1605
Campaign North, 27 Apr 1604, 16 Feb 1605, 6 Nov 1637, 18 Nov 1637, 11 Dec 1637, 14 Dec 1637, 1 Nov 1638
Cats kept at the Granaries, 30 May 1635
City Gates, 9 May 1635, 14 Feb 1690
City Limits, 25 Aug 1598
City Streets, (10 Aug) 1690
Clock Tower to announce the Time, 26 Sep 1605
Compensation, 12 Apr 1691, 21 Jun 1696
Commander of the Fighting Forces, 30 May 1635
Confirmation of Appointments, 27 Sep 1598
Conservation of Old Monuments, 4 Apr 1638
Clerks of the Palace Stores, (30 May 1635)

Conspiracy, 21 Jun 1691
 Consumption of Daily Food at the Palace, 25 Aug 1598, 8 Aug 1609, (30 May 1635),
 13 Jul 1692
 Contingent of Fighting Forces from Provincial Governors called upon to defend the City,
 2 Jun 1661
 Control / Price, 8 Apr 1649
 Coronation, 10 Apr 1630
 Crimes / Investigation of, 5 Aug 1636
 Crimes / Suppression of, 4 Aug 1636, 5 Aug 1636
 Crown Prince, 1 Aug 1603, 26 Sep 1605, 28 Dec 1638, 11 Sep 1639, 2 Apr 1647, 22
 May 1664, 10 May 1629, 25 Apr 1729, 27 Jun 1670
 Defense / Palace, 3 Aug 1632
 Defense / Strengthen the Forces of, (30 May 1635), (5 Aug 1636), 19 Dec 1666
 Descendants of the Men of the Fighting Forces, 3 Aug 1632, (30 May 1635)
 Descending from one group to another, 11 May 1692
 Deserter, 5 Aug 1636, 30 Jun 1679
 Devolution of Office, 8 Jun 1782
 Discrepancies among the Men of the Fighting Forces, 24 Sep 1598, (30 May 1635), 1
 May 1692
 Divisions called Taik, 31 May 1679, (2 Jun 1679)
 Duty / Negligence of, 22 Nov 1637
 Duty / Night, 10 Apr 1635, 24 Jul 1638
 Duty / Twenty Four Hour, 19 Jun 1638, 25 Aug 1598, 30 May 1635, 7 Nov 1637
 Dues / Customary, 4 Jul 1635
 Dhammasat, (23 Jun 1607)
 Elephant / White, (24 Jun 1634), 4 Oct 1638
 Elephant Groups, 30 Aug 1598, 7 Feb 1637, 24 May 1642, (2 Apr 1647), 28 Feb 1664,
 11 Jun 1664
 Emergency / State of, (Fire, Rouge Elephant or Horse), 31 Mar 1665
 Encroachment of Land, 30 May 1635, 13 Feb 1638
 Endogamy in the Royal Family, 12 Nov 1630
 Espionage (King's Eyes and Ears), 19 Jun 1368
 Evidences at Court, 5 Oct 1692, 28 Apr 1728, 8 Jun 1728
 Expenses of a Law Suit, 11 Dec 1637
 Experience / Learn from, 27 Sep 1598
 Extraction of Gold and Silver, 30 Jul 1600, 21 Jun 1638, 11 Sep 1639, 24 Nov 1716
 Family / Royal, 23 Jun 1607, 12 Nov 1630, 30 May 1635
 Fees / Court, 7 Nov 1637, 13 Apr 1646, 30 Jun 1679, 4 May 1697
 Fief, 18 Nov 1657, 21 Jun 1691
 Fighting Forces / Increase the Strength of the, (30 May 1635), (5 Aug 1636), 19 Dec
 1666
 Fines, 12 Apr 1691
 Fire Fighting, 10 Apr 1635, 9 Dec 1637
 Fisheries, 2 Jun 1679
 Gates / City, 14 Feb 1690
 Gates / Palace, 9 May 1635, 15 Feb 1690
 Generals, 16 Feb 1605, 28 Sep 1638
 Governess, 30 May 1635

Governor, 3 Mar 1658
 Granaries, 10 Apr 1635, 30 May 1635
 Guards, 25 Aug 1598, 9 Jul 1638, 25 Apr 1639, 20 Oct 1643, 19 Apr 1664
 Guns, 24 Jul 1638
 Headman, 8 Aug 1642, 8 Jun 1728
 Hluttaw, 22 Nov 1637
 Horse Groups, 30 Aug 1598, 24 May 1642, 2 Jun 1671
 Insignias of Rank and Status, 24 Aug 1598, 30 Oct 1600, 17 Dec 1605, 8 May 1638, 8
 Oct 1638, 20 Oct 1638, (2 Apr 1647), 3 Jan 1650, 15 Sep 1666, 19 May 1678,
 26 Jul 1678, 1 Mar 1680, 6 Mar 1725
 Inspection Tours, 16 Jul 1645
 Interpreters at the Court, 12 Apr 1691
 Interrogation of Monks at the Court, 29 Apr 1641, 22 May 1642
 Investigation of Crimes, (5 Aug 1636)
 Judgements, 10 Dec 1689
 Judges, 23 Jun 1607, 11 Dec 1637
 Jurisdiction, 24 Sep 1598, 10 Apr 1635, 30 May 1635, 21 May 1637, 13 May 1691
 Juvenile Delinquency, 5 Aug 1636, 3 Oct 1679
 King's Land, 19 Jan 1715
 King's Monopoly (Royal Monopoly), 30 Jul 1600
 Kings / Succession of, 16 Feb 1673
 Lamps at the Palace, (12 Jan) 1639
 Laundress, 30 May 1635
 Law and Order, 23 Jun 1607, 11 Dec 1637
 Leaders of the Fighting Forces, 17 Aug 1663
 Mercenaries, (30 May 1635), 11 Apr 1638, 24 Jul 1638, (12 Jan 1639)
 Minister / Model, 3 Apr 1638, 24 Jul 1638, (12 Jan 1639)
 Misappropriation of Funds, 24 Sep 1689
 Monks summoned to the Court, 29 Apr 1641, 22 May 1642
 Murder, 12 Apr 1691
 New Palace, 30 Aug 1598, 24 Jun 1634, (9 May 1635)
 Officer and Men / Relationship Between, 8 Jun 1661
 Officers measuring Land, 9 Apr 1692
 Officers / Quarrelling, 13 Jul 1692
 Officer / Residence of an, 24 Aug 1598, 3 Mar 1643, 18 Jan 1661, 7 Sep 1689, 13 Jul
 1692, 8 Jan 1725
 Officers / Retinue of, 26 Sep 1605
 Official Dress, 24 Sep 1605
 Orders / Collection of, 5 Oct 1681
 Orders / Ignore ambiguous, 5 Oct 1681
 Pageant, 1 Mar 1633, 3 Apr 1638, (2 Apr 1647), 14 Aug 1662
 Palace Defence, 3 Aug 1632
 Palace Kitchen, (12 Jan) 1639, Palace Menials, 30 May 1635
 Palace / New, 30 Aug 1598, 24 Jun 1634, (9 May 1635)
 Palace Stores, (30 May 1635), Peace, 19 Jun 1368
 Petition, 10 Apr 1635, 15 Apr 1743, 21 Apr 1743, 31 May 1743
 Pleadings, 23 Jun 1607, 22 Nov 1637, 13 Apr 1646
 Population Count, 23 Jun 1607, 30 May 1635, 28 Sep 1638

Prerogative, 23 Jun 1607, (30 May 1635)
 Promogeniture, 12 Feb 1643
 Promotions, 4 Jan 1715
 Provisions, 21 Oct 1661
 Public Works, 8 Aug 1604, (30 May 1635)
 Rebellion at Martaban, 28 Sep 1638
 Records / Collecting, 22 May 1669
 Records of Religious Land, 18 Nov 1630, (30 May 1635), 7 Nov 1637
 Records of the Servants of the Religion, 18 Nov 1630
 Register, 10 Apr 1630, 30 May 1635, 16 Feb 1638, 2 Jun 1679, 12 Dec 1686, 27 Apr 1691
 Relation between Officer and Men, 8 Jun 1661
 Reorganising the Fighting Forces, 16 Feb 1605, 10 Apr 1630, 12 Nov 1630, 28 Sep 1638, (12 Jan) 1639, 1 Nov 1646, 11 May 1692
 Revenue, 8 Nov 1637
 Security, 22 Nov 1637
 Servants of the King, 30 Aug 1598, (40 May 1635), 8 Jun 1635, 5 Oct 1681, 16 Jul 1692, 8 Jun 1728
 Servants of the Religion, 18 Nov 1630, (30 May 1635), 7 Nov 1637, 1 Jan 1655, 18 Nov 1657, 20 Feb 1716, 20 Jun 1718, 8 Jun 1728, 21 May 1743
 Shwe Wa (Ava), 8 Aug 1598, 28 Oct 1605, 24 May 1642
 Siege of Syriam, ?Nov 1610 (it should be Jan / Feb 1613)
 Siege of Toungoo, 18 Nov 1607 (it should be 25 Nov 1609)
 Slander 28 Apr 1728
 Soldiers, 19 Jun 1368
 Specialists, 9 Sep 1638
 Street / Standard Width of a City, (10 Aug) 1690
 Strength of the Fighting Forces, 24 Jul 1638
 Succession of King, 16 Feb 1673
 Suppression of Crimes, 4 Aug 1636, 5 Aug 1636
 Taxes, 19 Jun 1368, 10 Apr 1635, 25 Apr 1639, 15 Apr 1716, 20 Apr 1638
 Theft, 6 May 1249, 9 Dec 1637, 28 Apr 1728
 Titles, 18 Nov 1657
 Title / Posthumus, 4 Nov 1638
 Traffic Control, (5 Aug 1636)
 Training in Boatmanship, 9 Jul 1638
 Training in Using Guns, 24 Jul 1638
 Training in Office Works, 10 Apr 1635
 Transfers, 13 Apr 1646, 2 Aug 1679, 14 Oct 1679, 26 Apr 1691
 Trial by Ordeal, 18 Nov 1630, 25 Apr 1639, 21 May 1743, 23 May 1743
 Tributes, 30 May 1637
 Umbrellas / White, 18 Apr 1608
 Vacancies, 10 Apr 1635, 8 Jul 1694
 Vassals, 30 Jul 1600
 Village Tracts, 31 May 1679
 War, 27 Apr 1604, 16 Feb 1605, 6 May 1637, 18 Nov 1637, 11 Dec 1637, 14 Dec 1637, 1 Nov 1638

SOCIAL

Athi Ala Kupper (Resident, Stranger and Settler), 8 Aug 1604
Bastards, 23 Jun 1607, (30 May 1635)
Boys go the father; girls stay with mother, 23 Jun 1607, 14 Jan 1636
Caste, 28 Sep 1638
Destitutes at monasteries, 31 May 1643
Dedication of Men as the Servants of the Religion, 18 Nov 1630, (30 May 1635), 7 Nov 1637, 1 Jan 1655, 18 Nov 1657, 20 Feb 1716, 20 Jun 1718, 8 Jun 1728, 21 May 1743
Encouraging Marriages, 28 Sep 1638
Elders, 9 Dec 1637
Endogamy, 12 Nov 1630
Ethnic Groups, (2 Jun 1679)
Feringi, (30 May 1635), 24 Jul 1638, (12 Jan 1639)
Foreigners, 9 Sep 1638, 18 Nov 1657, 3 Apr 1667
Happy/ Keep the People, 19 Jun 1368, 14 Oct 1635
Immigrants, 24 May 1642, (2 Apr 1647)
Inheritance, 8 Sep 1640, 12 Dec 1675, 26 Jul 1678, 26 Feb 1679, 11 Aug 1692, 5 Oct 1792, 28 Apr 1728
Intergroup Marriages, 23 Jun 1607, 17 Apr 1662, 1 May 1662, 28 Feb 1664, 11 Jun 1664, 15 Jan 1666, 27 Apr 1671, 13 Aug 1671, 10 Apr 1679, 15 Aug 1679, 27 Oct 1679, 12 Dec 1686, 8 Jul 1694, 8 Jun 1728
Juvenile Delinquents, 5 Aug 1636, 3 Oct 1679
Keep the People happy, 19 Jun 1368, 14 Oct 1635
Land / Checking the Boundaries of, 13 Feb 1638
Land / Measuring the, (30 May 1635)
Land Encroachments, (30 May 1635)
Land to cultivate, 24 Sep 1598, (30 May 1635)
Land to live, 24 Sep 1598, (10 Apr) 1630, (30 May 1635), 7 Feb 1638, 24 Mar 1642, 24 May 1642, 19 May 1678, 11 May 1692
Marriage with a Servant of the Religion forbidden, 5 Oct 1681
Marriage between a half-brother and a half sister, 12 Nov 1630
Marriage / Encouraging, 28 Sep 1638
Marriage / Intergroup, (see Intergroup Marriages)
Monks / The Servants of the King are not allowed to be ordained Buddhist, 10 Apr 1679
Population Count, 23 Jun 1607, #0 May 1635, 28 Sep 1638
Prostitutes, 30 May 1635
Scions of Old Dynasties, 28 Mar 1639, (2 Apr 1647)
Servants of the King not allowed to be ordained as Buddhist Monks, 10 Apr 1679
Servants of the Religion, 18 Mar 1630, 30 May 1635, 7 Nov 1637, 1 Jan 1655, 18 Nov 1657, 5 Oct 1681, 8 Jun 1728, 21 May 1743, 20 Feb 1716, 20 Jun 1718
Slavery, 14 Jan 1636, 10 Jun 1638, 16 Mar 1652, 21 Jan 1664, 14 Jun 1666, 7 Jul 1673, 2 Aug 1679, (27 Oct 1679), 5 Oct 1681, 5 Sep 1692, 9 Dec 1692, 13 Jun 1693, 8 Jun 1728
Tea / Reconciliation shown by eating together the pickled, (15 Oct 1638)
Villagers coming to the Capital City, 2 Feb 1643, 16 Jul 1645

ECONOMIC

Bamboo, 8 Apr 1649
Broker / License of, 24 Dec 1669
Business as Usual, 28 Oct 1605
Control / Price, 8 Apr 1649
Cultivate / Land to, 24 Sep 1598, (30 May 1635)
Cultivation / Guards employed in, 20 Oct 1643
Cultivation / More Land under, 5 Aug 1636, 20 Oct 1643
Extracting Gold and Silver, 30 Jul 1600, 21 Jun 1638, 11 Sep 1639, 24 Nov 1716
Fisheries, 2 Jun 1679
Garden, (30 May 1635)
Gold and Silver / Extracting, 30 Jul 1600, 21 Jun 1638, 11 Sep 1639, 24 Nov 1716
Guards employed in Cultivation, 20 Oct 1643
License of Broker 24 Dec 1669
Money Lenders 30 Jul 1600, 21 May 1668, 13 Aug 1671
Monopolies / Royal, 30 Jul 1600
Price of Bamboo, 10 May 1692
Price Control, 10 May 1692
Price of Slave, 10 Aug 1690
Price of Timber, 10 May 1692
Silver / Extracting Gold and, 30 Jul 1600, 21 Jun 1638, 11 Sep 1639, 24 Nov 1716
Slave / Price of, 10 Aug 1690
Specialists in Production, 9 Sep 1638
Timber, 8 Apr 1649

CULTURE

Ablution / Water for, (9 May 1635), 20 May 1635
Anniversary of Sakkaraj / One Thousandth, (31) Mar 1638
Avenue of Trees, 2 Jan 1654, 14 May 1720
Buddha's Foot-Print / In Search of the, 11 Apr 1638, 16 May 1638
Calendar / Cultivators, 30 May 1598, 15 Apr 1639
Celebration, (31) March 1638
Ceremonial Dress, 24 Sep 1598, 2 Sep 1638
Ceremony / Ear-Boring, 28 Dec 1600, 1 Mar 1601
Ceremony / Hair-Dressing, 28 Dec 1600, 1 Mar 1601
Ceremony / Rice-Feeding, 1 Mar 1601
Ceti / Dagon, 10 Nov 1637, 24 Jan 1642, 24 May 1642, 26 Aug 1679
Clock Tower, 26 Sep 1605
Collecting Old Records, 22 May 1669
Conservation of Old Monuments, 4 Apr 1638
Court Fees to be used for repairing Old Images, 7 Nov 1637, 2 Jul 1638
Crossing the Irrawaddy River to visit the Pagoda, 15 Oct 1638, 8 Apr 1649
Dagon Ceti, 10 Nov 1637, 24 Jan 1642, 24 May 1642, 26 Aug 1679

Dedication of Land for the Maintenance of the Religious Establishments, 18 Nov 1630,
 30 May 1635, 23 Feb 1722, 29 Jan 1726, 28 May 1727
 Dedication of Men as the Servants of the Religion, 18 Nov 1630, 30 May 1635, 7 Nov
 1637, 1 Jan 1655, 18 Nov 1657, 5 Oct 1681, 8 Jun 1728, 21 May 1743, 20
 Feb 1716, 20 Jun 1718
 Decorations / Exterior and Interior, 2 Sep 1653, 12 Jan 1654, 16 Oct 1665, 1 Feb 1668,
 6 Oct 1668
 Elephants / U Dain Min Saw the Guardian Spirit of, (24 Jun 1634)
 Festivals, 2 Sep 1638
 Funeral, 8 Jun 1638, 21 Sep 1638, (15 Oct 1638), 4 Nov 1638, 28 Dec 1638, 25 Apr
 1639, 22 Feb 1656
 Guardian Spirits / Offerings to the, 30 Aug 1598, 30 May 1635, 21 Jun 1638, 16 Feb
 1642
 Hermit / Aggasita, 24 Jul 1638
 Images repaired by using the Court Fees, 7 Nov 1637, 24 Jul 1638
 Jataka Paintings, 7 Apr 1633, 9 May 1635, 8 Apr 1649
 Material / Writing, 19 Apr 1664
 Magic 25 Aug 1598, (10 Apr) 1630, 7 May 1635, 9 May 1635
 Merit / Works, 16 Feb 1642
 Monks / Senior, 10 Jun 1638, (30) Jun 1638
 Offerings / Religious, 27 Sep 1598
 Offerings to the Guardian Spirits, 24 Jun 1634, 21 Jun 1638
 Ordination of Monks suspended, 28 Sep 1638
 Ordination / No Servant of the King allowed to become a Buddhist Monk by, 10 Apr
 1679
 Painting the Jatakas, 7 Apr 1633, 9 May 1635, 8 Apr 1649
 Painting the Life of the Buddha, 7 Apr 1633
 Pavilion, 24 Sep 1638
 Pitaka Copying, 4 Apr 1638, 22 Apr 1638
 Rains, 1 May 1664
 Religious Ceremonies, 30 May 1598
 Religious Offerings, 27 Sep 1598
 Religious Reformation, 5 Aug 1636, 16 Feb 1642, 18 Feb 1642
 Religious Teachings, 9 Nov 1605
 Restoration, 7 Nov 1637
 Rituals, 22 Nov 1628
 Water for Ablution, (9 May 1635), 20 May 1635

THE ROYAL ORDERS OF BURMA, AD 1598-1885; Part I, AD 1598-1648
SUMMARY

6 May 1249

- Order: (1) Listen with great care to this proclamation because it is in conformity with the teachings of the Religion as well as the laws passed by the ancient kings.
- (2) Give the most severe punishments to those who are guilty of theft and robbery. The king wants to be magnanimous but one good example could stop others from becoming bad. Therefore such punishments are necessary.
- (3) No one could escape punishment for doing any of these hideous crimes because no one is going to escape hell in his next life for his misdeeds in this present life.
- (4) Live a good and moral life.
- (5) Every village of more than fifty houses must have one stone inscription pillar of this proclamation.
- (6) Once in a fortnight all villagers (including those from small village where there are no such inscription stones of this proclamation) shall come to this inscription engraved on it.
- (7) Made 444 stone inscriptions of this proclamation.

This Order was proclaimed on 6 May 1249.

Note: This Order is included in this collection because it is the earliest known order of a king in Burma that has ever been recorded.

19 June 1368

Order: Ministers Maha Nanda Zayya Kyaw Htin, Maha Taraphya and Maha Thiri Nay Myo Naw Yatha, Assistant Minister Nanda Thin Gyan and Deputy Ministers Nay Myo Zayya and Thiri Zayya Kyaw Htin should see that the following points are taken care of in the execution of various aspects of administration.

- (1) Officers are appointed to maintain law and order and preserve peace and tranquility through out the kingdom.
- (2) Officers are expected to be well versed in the affairs of state so that they might not do anything detrimental to the interest of the King, the Royal Family and the State and they are given the permission to remonstrate the King if necessary.
- (3) Officers of the Interior are solely responsible for the Palace Defence and they are expected to act as the King's Eyes and Ears. Righteousness should be the guiding principle in the execution of all their state functions.
- (4) Guards of the Palace are to be on duty for twenty four hours and they must be very sharp in detecting spies of enemies coming into the precincts of the Palace.

- (5) Personnel of All the Armed Forces must be loyal and courageous but they are discouraged to be exceedingly ruthless and cruel.
- (6) Officer-in-Charge of the Capital City has the jurisdiction over the area within ten miles (16.093km) radius of the City and he is held responsible to keep this area free of burglars, thieves, robbers, rapists and arsonists. His duty is to safeguard life and property.
- (7) Officer-in-Charge of other towns and villages must help the people to work and prosper. They are to use arbitration to mitigate a minor offence or to minimise a great offence and they should keep the taxes and revenues in the minimum.
- (8) Group Leaders of All Groups in the Service of the King including the menial servants of the Palace should take care that there is efficiency in discharging duties.
- (9) Secretarial Staff of the Palace should be prompt in their work but they are to be civil in all their public dealings.
- (10) In dealing with the Vassals, civility is again the catchword.

- (11) Boundary Demarcations are always to be respected and all chiefs of administrative units must have records of the extent of the areas under their control.
- (12) Any act of treason should be dealt with promptness though thorough investigations are necessary before punishment. Keep the people happy is the slogan.
- (13) Provincial Chiefs must bring customary tributes to the King on the First Day of the Ninth Month (Nadaw) and failing to do so would be taken as an act of rebellion.
- (14) Vigilance is the keynote of all officers and men under the King.

This Order was proclaimed by Theinga Tuyin, the Chief of Heralds, on 19 June 1368.

Note : This Order conveys the idea that the Burmese kingship was just and humane and its stability is largely depended upon the efficiency of the King's ministers, etc.

30 March 1598

Order : Declare Sakkaraj 960 (AD 1598) as a Wa Nge Year (meaning that the Third Month-Nayon, should have twenty nine days as usual but the Fourth Month-Waso, would be followed by an intercalary month called Waso the Second).

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 30 March 1598.

Nayya, Atwin Bawaa, Pyin Bawaw and Sanee. The King set facing east and as the audience took their seats facing him, those on the left or south side of the aisle are considered superior to those of the right or north side even if they were of the same rank.

25 August 1598

- Order : (1) Carry out the magic rites of protection as prescribed by the Bame Sayadaw in building a new palace.
- (2) Determine the limits of the Capital and post guards at various gates.
- (3) Recruit the Guards from the men of Ayut'ia, Laung Shay, Taung Yoe and Yakhine.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 25 August 1598.

- Order : (1) Carry out the sentinel duty at the Palace for all twenty four hours and check as frequently as possible the sentries by the Officer-in-Charge of the Guards during the day and by the Chief of Lamp Men and the Chief of Curtain Men at night.
- (2) Report regularly the monthly consumption of food at the Palace (including food given as a ration to the Servants of the Palace) by the Clerk of the Tribute Receiving Department of the Palace Secretariat.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on

25 August 1598.

30 August 1598

- Order :
- (1) Prepare the Ceremony of Occupying the New Palace as prescribed by the Bame Sayadaw, Acara Thumyat and Myat Muni Thingayaza and the Officer of Twin Thin Taik shall supply all necessary material to be used at this ceremony.
 - (2) The Officer of the West shall stock adequately the provisions at the Palace.
 - (3) The Officer of the West shall allocate and supervise the duties of the Servants of the Palace.
 - (4) The Treasury Officer of the City called the Shwe Pyi Soe, shall exact various dues from all the markets of the City.
 - (5) Reorganise the Elephant Men and Horse Men belonging to the Palace Defense.
 - (6) The Officer of the Mahadan Taik shall supply the objects to be offered at all religious ceremonies.
 - (7) Appoint the Attendants at various shrines of the Guardian Spirits of the City and let them do the proper propitiations to these spirits.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald's on 30 August 1598.

Note : Usually Brahman Astrologers took charge of these ceremonies of the Occupying the New Palace or the Moving into the New City.

The Buddhist Monks now asked to supervise these occasions is a departure worthy of note.

24 September 1598

- Order :
- (1) Confine the Living Quarters of a man of the Fighting Forces at the place where his ancestors had lived for generations before him.
 - (2) Attach him permanently to the Group where his ancestors had served.
 - (3) Any change from one Group to another of a man of the Fighting Forces requires a special order.
 - (4) A change would be occasionally made when an exceptionally able person out of the Fighting Forces elsewhere would be transferred to some duties at the Palace.
 - (5) Made the yearly supply of ceremonial as well as official dresses, etc. to courtiers in the same way as it was done during the reign of King Hanthawaddy Hsinbyushin.
 - (6) The Hluttaw shall try all cases without any discrimination.
 - (7) Determine the City Limits and the Officer of Lak Ma Thauk should handle all crimes committed within the City area.
 - (8) All Dues and Taxes exacted should be the same as the time honoured custom of the past.

- (9) The Religious Offerings should be carried out as usual.
- (10) All appointments should have the prior sanction of the Hluttaw.
- (11) Everyone in the Service of the King must be prepared to learn from experience because a person who knew the custom would not know the actual practice; when he came to recognise the actual practice he would not conceive the shape of things that would be brought about; when he realize the shape he would not grasp the idea; and even when he became well aware of the idea he would not comprehend the consequences.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald's on 24 September 1598.

30 July 1600

- Order :
- (1) Declare as Royal Monopolies the works of extracting amber, gems, gold, gums and iron.
 - (2) Worker employed in producing the above five material should not be asked to contribute labour to do any other public work because they are already in the Service of the King.
 - (3) These workers should not be harassed by money lenders in order to recover their loans to them should they happen to incur some debts.

- (4) Their Chiefs should be given all accomodations should they visit the Capital to pay their Annual Tributes to the King.

This Order was proclaimed by Herald Nay Myo Nandathu on 30 July 1600.

30 October 1600

- Order : (1) Give Prince Min Ye Okzana and Princess Thiri Mutta, son and daughter of His Majesty by the Chief Queen, the insignias of rank as befitting their status.
- (2) Give also Prince Min Ye Thein Hka Thu the insignias of rank.

This Order was proclaimed by the Chief of Heralds on 30 October 1600.

28 December 1600

- Order : (1) The Officer of the West shall prepare the Hair Dressing and Ear Boring Ceremonies of Princess Panthwar.
- (2) Draw the List of Gifts to be given to the Princess at these ceremonies to be held on 1 March 1600.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 28 December 1600.

1 March 1601

- Order : (1) Princes Thiridhamma thawka and Maharaja Thawka shall feed the Ceremonial Rice to Princess Panthwar on the

occasion of Hair Dressing and Ear Boring Ceremonies.

- (2) Say these phrases while they are feeding the rice for seven times :
- a/ Eat this rice; it will give you long life
 - b/ Eat this rice; it will give you health
 - c/ Eat this rice; it will give you loyal servants
 - d/ Eat this rice; it will give you political power
 - e/ Eat this rice; it will give you prosperity
 - f/ Eat this rice; it will give you a good sense of righteousness
 - g/ Eat this rice; it will give you a good mind to be generous

This Order was proclaimed on 1 March 1601-the day of the ceremonies.

29 July 1603

- Order :
- (1) Start a Monastic Establishment according to the given specifications on the west of the Maha Myat Muni.
 - (2) Each monastery built must have wood carvings of various designs and figures.
 - (3) Forty Sawbwass shall be notified to participate in this programme of founding the Monastic Establishment.
 - (4) Thiri Sithu is appointed the Chief Architect to take charge of all constructions.
 - (5) The Officer of the Golden Treasury shall give 100 viss of silver called the Ywet Ni or Kyats 10,000 to cover

the estimated cost of each monastery or the total estimate of Kyats 400,000 for all the forty monasteries.

- (6) All this money must be taken from the personal accounts of the Dowager Queen, the King and the Queens (mothers of Prince Talok, Prince Taung Hsin, Prince Pyinzi and Prince Hkaw Than Di).
- (7) One Minister, one Deputy Minister, one Senior Clerk and one Chief of Lak Ma Htaung must supervise the whole programme.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 29 July 1603.

1 August 1603

- Order :
- (1) Prince Tabayin is appointed the Crown Prince with the title of Thado Maha Dhammayaza.
 - (2) The Crown Prince is given all the insignias of rank, all the official and secretarial staff and Armed Guards.
 - (3) The Crown Prince is given special gifts by the King and the gifts include land and cattle.
 - (4) The Crown Prince is also given the Buddha Images newly made and the Pitaka set newly copied.
 - (5) A three day festival is allowed at the time of the Investiture of the Crown Prince.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 1 August 1603.

27 April 1604

- Order : (1) The King's brothers Thado Dhammayaza and Min Ye U Zana shall march against the 'wild people' of the north with 10,000 fighting men.
- (2) They shall not come back until they are recalled.
- (3) They shall start the Campaign on 28 December 1604.

This Order was proclaimed on 27 April 1604.

Note : 'Wild people' was used in the sense that these people living in the far north and north east and called Shan, Yoon, Lu, Tayok and Tayet were once under the Burmese suzerainty and were now in open rebellion. They lived close to but on the other side of the Burma frontier and at that moment they were found to be coming to the Burma side for loot and plunder. Some wanted to settle in the Burmese territories and they would be welcome as Burma needed more people to claim forest land for agriculture. (See the ROB of 24 May 1642 and 2 April 1647).

20 June 1604

Order: Minister Nay Myo Maha Dhamma shall report the origin of carrying the Royal Order of Great Importance on a young bull elephant with a howdah called Ye Ka and beating the Big Drum and Big Gong when every sentence of the Order

is read.

This Order was passed on 20 June 1604 which was the fifth day of the fourth month of the Burmese Calendar.

Minister Nay Myo Maha Dhamma reported that as the live blood of the Kingdom depends on agriculture, the declaration of the Cultivator's Calendar by the King with the advice of the Calendar Committee on the fifth day of the fourth month every year as to when it is time to start the nursery plots of the paddy plants, to prepare the fields to receive the seedlings from the nurseries, to transplant the seedlings, to start the water supply, to stop the water supply, to do the weeding, to do the harvesting, to store the year's crop, etc. is considered very important. To impress the people that the information so declared is important, an elephant, a big drum and a big gong are used. When the cultivators are busy in the fields (from June to December) none of them are to be disturbed like ordering them to appear at a law court either as a defendant or a witness. Even when the cultivator himself has a grievance to be settled at court he shall wait until the harvest is over.

8 August 1604

- Order : (1) Reestablish Ava as the Capital City on 8 August 1604.
- (2) Maung Pu Shwe is appointed the Officer-in-Charge of the Golden City (Shwe Pyi Soe) with the title Zay Ta Yit.
- (3) Let the Officer-in-Charge of the City supply the Palace these twelve commodities- On Don (Laurus), Ok Shit (Quince), cotton, leather, charcoal, gum, hemp, earth oil, molasses, tamarind, palm leaves as before.
- (4) Let the Keeper of the Red Gate supply the pickled tea

and cloth called Khatha as before.

- (5) Let the Chief of Tribute Receiving Office sell the cloth called Thalu after having a written permission to do so from the Officer-in-Charge of the Common folks called Athi.
- (6) A unit of five member Athi family shall pay in every ten months a revenue in copper of $2\frac{1}{2}$ viss (9.125 lbs, 4.1391 kg).
- (7) A unit of ten member Headman family shall pay in every ten months a revenue in copper of $2\frac{1}{2}$ viss (9.125 lbs, 4.1391 kg).
- (8) A man who is a stranger at first at a village but when he marries a woman of that village and settles there he would be known as an Ala.
- (9) A man and his wife who settle at village not of their own would be called a pair of Kuppa.
- (10) A Service Man stationed at a village on duty would never become either an Athi or an Ala.
- (11) For Public Works, the exaction of Dues would be 3 viss

(10.95 lbs, 4.97 kg) for an Athi, ½ viss (1.82 lb, 828 g) for an Ala, ¾ viss (2.74 lbs, 1.24 kg) for a Kuppa and 1/16 viss (0.23 lb, 115 g) for a Service Man.

This Order was proclaimed on 8 August 1604.

Note : With the exception of clauses 1 and 2, this Order of King Nyaung Yan was proclaimed in toto by King Thalun on 24 May 1635 and also by six other kings-King Pintale in 1649, King Pyi in 1661, King Nayawaya in 1672, King Dabayin in 1704, King Mhannan Shin in 1714 and King Mahadhammaraja in 1733.

16 February 1605

Order : (1) Start a military campaign immediately with His Majesty himself in command against Bhamo and Hseiwi.

(2) The Crown Prince, Prince Min Ye Thein Ga Thu and Prince Min Ye U Zana shall accompany the King.

(3) All necessary preparations including magical rites for such an expedition should be carried out and the learned Brahman of Pandaung and the Bame Sayadaw are to be consulted in matters of magic.

(4) In the organization of the Fighting Forces, put 1, 000 of them under 100 Leaders called Akyat, 10 Chiefs called Ahsaw and 1 Commander called Ake and all of them must be adequately equipped with weapons including guns and cannons.

(5) Among the Camp Followers include experts in catching wild elephants and artistes of musical entertainment.

This Order was proclaimed at Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 16 February 1605.

26 February 1605

Order: (1) Define the Limits of the Palace as

- the Enclosure Wall of Tazishin Pagoda in the east,
- the main road leading to the foot of Mt Tuyin in the south,
- the bog field called Hpyet Ma Naing in the west and
- the Pan Say Stream in the north.

(In fact these limits were marked when the Temporary Place called Maha Bon Tha at Tada U was occupied on 11 August 1598).

(2) Declare the Extent of the Empire as

- the Iron Bridge in the east,
- Ayut' ia in the south,
- the sea coast in the west and
- the places where fire is seen burning on the water

surface and where the people called Gig Ears, Thet and Kathe live in the north.

(In fact these boundaries were declared when the Permanent Place at Ava was occupied on 3 November 1598).

(3) Within this Empire only a Prince of the Royal Family must be appointed as an Officer-in-Charge of a town which is important like the towns of Chiengmai, Hanthawaddy, Martaban, Mindon, Prome, Tavoy and Toungoo; other Princes would be appointed as officers at Keng Si, Keng Cheng in the north, at Ye and Salin in the south and at all the Riverine Toll Gates downstream.

(4) Give these officers retinue befitting their rank and status as it was formerly done by King Ngazishin of Wizayapura.

(5) Build the Clock Tower and resume announcing the time.

(6) Build the Buddha Tooth Tower close to the Place.

(7) Raise the total height of the Maha Myat Muni Pagoda, the construction of which was begun on 18 March 1603, to 102,5 Feet (31.242 metres).

- (8) Build a four story monastery near the Maha Myat Muni.
- (9) Start the Campaign to Bhamo on 17 December 1605.
- (10) Appoint Prince Dabayin the Crown Prince and give him the insignias as befitting his rank and status.

This Order was proclaimed by the Chief of Heralds on 26 September 1605.

28 October 1605

Order: (1) there should be no panic and

(2) business should be carried on as usual at Shwe Wa.

This Order was proclaimed by using an elephant with the howdah called Ye Ka when the new King ascended the Throne at the demise of the old King on 28 October 1605.

Note: Shwe Wa was the new name of Ava. The dead king was King Nyaung Yan and the new one was King Anaukpetlun. Using a Ye Ka elephant to proclaim this Order means that it is very important. (See the ROB of 20 June 1604). According to the Mhannan (III, 1967 Reprint, pp.140 and 145) King Nyaung Yan died on 21 February 1606. Whenever a date or an event disagrees between the ROB and the chronicle, we prefer to follow the ROB.

9 November 1605

Order: (1) The Crown Prince should follow the Religious Teachings seriously.

(2) Construct the Residence of the Crown Prince with the given specifications on the north west of the Palace.

(3) Give the insignias as well as the Guards to the Crown Prince.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 9 November 1605.

Note: The chronicles do not mention this investiture of a Crown Prince early in the reign of King Anaukpetlun.

17 December 1605

Order: Give Maha Thiri Zayya Thinlaya and Maha Thiri Zayya Kyaw Htin some more objects in addition to the insignias already given to them.

This Order was proclaimed during the Campaign to Bhamo on 17 December 1605.

Note: The chronicles have no reference to this Campaign to Bhamo in 1605.

23 June 1607

Order: (1) Give Nanda Yawda the Charge of the Guards at the Eastern Sector of the Palace Yard, Bala Yawda south, Yaza Yawda west and Thiri Yawda north.

(2) These Officers must also take charge of more than fifty groups of the Servants of the Palace.

(3) Take the Population Count in each of these groups clearly stating how much there are adults and children of each sex.

(4) Take the list of Senior Monks, Junior Monks, Lay Devotees at the monasteries, disabled persons who are depending on the charity of the monasteries and slaves who take refuge at the monasteries within the City.

(5) Submit these List and Registers as quickly as possible.

This Order was given to the four Officers of the Palace Yard on 23 June 1607.

23 June 1607

Order : (1) A Pleader should put on his head a pointed top headdress, carry a bag and use a fan of yellow handle when he

appears at court on behalf of a client.

- (2) A Client is advised to give only small gifts to his Pleader when he first appears before the Judge on his behalf.
- (3) A Pleader shall take only 37 ticals of copper from his client for one case and asking or giving more than that is punishable.
- (4) A Pleader who could not possibly avoid telling lies, should therefore live at a given quarters outside the City.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald's on 23 June 1607.

23 June 1607

Order : (1) There is always a possibility that a Judge would be misled by a Pleader who is usually a very good speaker and therefore a Judge should take care that a Pleader should not unduly exaggerate the importance of a case.

- (2) A Judge is empowered to give 100 lashes for the first offence and to exile for the second offence to the Pleader for the contempt of the court.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald's on 23 June 1607.

Note : See also the ROB of 24 June 1634.

23 June 1607

Order : (1) In an intergroup marriage between a woman of the one group among the nine of the Palace Entertainers in music, singing and dancing or playacting and a man of any one group of the Servants of the Palace, a male offspring should become a Servant of the Palace and a female offspring should become one of the Queen's Drummers.

(2) Children sired by a Prince of the Royal Family and born of a Palace Nautch-girl should not be taken as a member of the Royal Family.

(3) All children of the second category should become Palace Entertainers.

(4) Some of the children of the second category would be transferred to other services.

(5) It is the Royal Prerogative to do such a transfer and even then a transfer to a higher position is impossible.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry

on 23 June 1607.

Note : This is an exception to the age old custom of "Girls stay with mother; boy go to father". See also the ROB of (30 May 1635).

(23 June 1607)

Order : (1) A Judge should weigh the evidence and differentiate right from wrong.

(2) A Judge should use the Dhammasat to determine the the punishment though he should remember the fact that there are the differences of time and place between the case cited as an example in the Code and the case for which he would now be giving a judgement.

(3) A Judge should be moderate in exacting Court Fees or in ordering a fine or compensation. He should always take care that "the charges of repair should not exceed the the original price of a thing".

(4) A Judge should be able to stop a Pleader who would use clever words to misrepresent a case and if he were not checked in time it would be just like conniving theft or robbery right in the centre of the City.

(5) Every Judge should have a copy of this Order with him.

This Order was proclaimed by Zayyathura and copies of it were sent to all the Judges.

Note : Although the Dhammasat is an important manual for Judges, this Order gives them the power of discretion in applying it to any case that they are trying.

18 November 1607

Order : Yay Hlan Za and Le Hla Za make a return trip between Toungoo and Ava within a fortnight to seek the advice of the Bame Sayadaw as to ways and means of a speedy success in the siege of Toungoo.

This Order was proclaimed on 18 November, the day when the said two officers were sent to Ava.

Note : The monk on receiving the message said nothing but he took off his cap and put it on a receptacle. That was interpreted as a hint to pull down the finial of a pagoda outside the wall of Toungoo on the north east where the main force under the King was camping. The King of Toungoo accepted the subordinate alliance on 24 August 1610. The date 18 November 1607(10 Nadaw 969) should be 25 November 1609 (10 Nadaw 971) because although it took long to subdue Toungoo, it would not take the period of three years.

18 April 1608

A Note on White Umbrellas submitted to the King by the Tipitakalankara Sayadaw:

1 U Yu, diameter 78" (1.9812 metres) is placed one on either one on either side

of the Arch over the Throne (U Gin)

2 Thamokdayit, diameter 126" (3.2004 metres) is hung over the Golden Bedstead (Thalun)

3 Kya Nghan, diameter 75" (1.905 metre)

4 Thamokdaza, diameter 75.75" (1.92405 metre)

5 Sanda, diameter 7.75" (1.92405 metre)

6 Thuriya, diameter 76.5" (1.9431 metre)

7 Padonma, diameter 76.5" (1.9431 metre)

8 Thamokkha, diameter 78" (1.9812 metre)

9 Withajon, diameter 77.25" (1.96215 metre)

10 Kanetgadan, diameter 93.75" (2.38125 metre); used at the Coronation and therefore considered as the most important of all the White Umbrellas.

11 Kampu (Gamba), diameter 77.25" (1.96215 metre)

A Note on the Magic Thread of the Prince

Vijayabhahu put this thread around his body as a protection against the evil spirits when he invaded Srilanka at about the time of the Buddha's Death and this practice has spread to Burma.

A Note on the Buddha's Religion

Buddhism reached Srilanka at the time of Vijayabhahu's invasion and from there the Religion reached Thaton and Pagan. The Mahavihara

Sect of Buddhism of Srilanka reached hanthawaddy in the time of King Ramadhipati (Damazedi, 1472-92) and from there it reached Ava during the time of King Mahadhammaraja (Anaukpetlun, 1606-1628).

These Notes were submitted to the King on 18 April 1608.

November 1610

Order : Pintaga Za make a return trip between Syriam and Ava within a month to seek the advice of the Bame Sayadaw as to ways and means of a speed success in the siege of Syriam.

This Order was passed in November 1610 at the Camp on the south eastern approach to Syriam.

Note : The monk said nothing but gave the messenger one set of monastic robes, a piece of human bone and one cubit (1.5ft, 45.72cm) length of a burnt firewood; these things reminded the King that through some mistake some Servants of the Religion were in his Fighting Forces. A check was made and these people were sent back to their former services. The date November 1610 is impossible. The King started the Syriam Campaign on 15 December 1612 and Syriam was taken on 18 March 1613. Therefore this Order was given sometime in January or February 1613.

22 November 1628

Order : (1) Conduct the elaborate Ritual prescribed by the Bame Sayadaw that would enable the King to subdue all the other One Hundred Kings and made him the King of Kings.

(2) The Ritual is scheduled to be performed on 22 November 1628 within the Enclosure of the Zigon Pagoda of (Ava).

(3) Perform on that day dance and music by the Indians on the east side of the Pagoda, by the Burmese on the south, by the Chinese on the west and by the Shans on the north.

This Order was proclaimed on 22 November 1628.

Note : King Anaukpetlun was assassinated at Hanthawaddy by his son Min Ye Dibba on 29 May 1628. At Ava Prince Min Ye U Zana made himself king on 25 August 1628 and the troops sent by Min Ye Dibba defeated him on 6 December 1628. Therefore if the date of this Order 22 November 1628 (7 Nadaw 990) is correct, it might have been passed by Min Ye U Zana. But there is a possibility that the day and month are all right though the year would be 991 instead of 990. Then the date would become 11 November 1629 (7 Nadaw 991) and it was King Thalun who passed it.

10 April 1630

Order : (1) The King now residing at the Thetkama Camp in Hanthawaddy had since 22 December 1629 assumed the Regnal Title of Sirisudhammarajadhipati.

- (2) Press the scions of the old dynasties into the Guards called the Lay Ze Daw and Nga Ze Daw.
- (3) Reorganize the Fighting Forces employed in the Palace Defense.
- (4) Open proper Registers of the Service Men and keep them in the Palace Archives.
- (5) Open a Register of Monks, disabled persons who depend on the charity of the monasteries and slaves who take refuge at the monastic establishments.

This Order was proclaimed by the Chief of Heralds on 10 April 1630.

(10 April) 1630

Order : (1) Check with the Registers of the Former Service Men and reorganise the following Fighting Forces:

Amyauk (Cannon)
Daing (Round Shield)
Hlay (Boat)
Hlwar (Oblong Shield)
Hsin (Elephant)
Kar (Any Kind of Shield)

Ko Yan (Body Guard)
Lay (Archer)
Myin (Horse)
Shan Kaung Han (Shan from Kenghung)
Thanat (Gun)
Thway Thauk (Soldier)
Win (Palace Guard)

- (2) Take the Register of the Families of the Fighting Forces mentioning how much there are adults and children of both sexes in each family.
- (3) Give Residential Quarters to the menial servants of the Palace under the charge of the officer of the West.
- (4) Give Residential Quarters to Kawa Daw (Launders) and ok Kyut (Tile Makers).
- (5) Revive the Magical Devices which were carried out by King Thadomihpya on 27 January 1365 to make Ava invulnerable to the attacks of enemies.

This order was proclaimed on (10 April) 1630.

12 November 1630

- Order (1) Sons and daughters of Kings Hanthawaddy Hsinbyushin, Nyaung Yan and Anaukpetlun are allowed to inter marry provided they are born of different mothers.
- (2) Scions of the old dynasties of Bassein, Chiangmai,

Hanthawaddy, Martaban, Myaungmya, Pagan and
Thayaykhittaya are allowed to intermarry provided they are born
of different mothers.

(3) Offsprings of the union between a prince and a commoner will never
be considered a prince or princess and male offsprings have to
join the Guards called Lay Ze Daw and Nga Ze Daw.

(4) Descendants of the grandfather and grandmother of the Chief Queen
are to Join the Fighting Forces of Shin Htwe and Shin Kyine.

(5) Reorganise the following Fighting Forces:

Han Pyi Bo
Kwun On Za
Letwe Kyaw Htin
Le O Za
Min Hla Ni Yoke Sa
Mun Shwe Ban Pan
Myo Htin
Nanda Meik
Nanda Sithu
Nanda Thiri
Nay Myo Bon Kyaw
Sokkate
Tetlu Yan Aung
Thi Hton Za
Tuyin Gathu
Tuyin Thura
U Dain Thara
Waylu Thondara
Yanma Thiri
Yaza Gonna
Ye Waw Hmu
Zayya
Zayya Kyaw Htin and
Zayya Yawda

- (6) The following are appointed to the positions shown against their names:

Aung Kyaw San, Clerk of the North Horse
E Thaw Da, Senior Clerk of the Shan Horse
Kyaw San Hla, Clerk of the South Horse and
Nga Tha Dun Aung, Senior Clerk of the Burmese Horse

This order was proclaimed at the Palace of Festivities in Hanthawaddy by the Chief of Heraldry on 12 November 1630.

18 November 1630

- Order: (1) Collect all Records of Religious Monuments like pagodas and Religious Establishments like monasteries and find out the exact limits or boundaries of the Religious Lands dedicated to these foundations by their founders like the previous nineteen kings of Ava starting with King Thadomihpya.
- (2) Interrogate by the Lead Ordeal called Hke Htauk, all Provincial and Lands officers, their Clerks, Local Chiefs who are in charge of all the Religious Lands, or their descendants and any old local resident who would have the knowledge of the Religious Lands to get all possible information in connection with these Religious Lands.

- (3) Check all Records of Land Revenue so that no revenue either in cash or kind from the Religious Land had been deposited in the Royal Treasury or Royal Granary through mistake or ignorance.
- (4) Restore all Boundary Marks of these Religious Lands like Nat Saunt Nat Hta - the Shrines of Guardian Spirits, Gazin - a Line of Raised Earth between Two Lands, Thit Si- a Hedge between Two Lands, and Kyauk Tine - Cairn or Stone Pillar.
- (5) Copy all Records of the Religious Lands for the Palace Archives.

This order was proclaimed on 18 November 1930.

Note: It seems that this fear of misappropriating a religious property through mistake or ignorance was present through out the Burmese history. An investigation was made in 1256 and King Tayoke Pyay returned the Religious Land which his predecessor had taken because the establishment to which the land was originally given was in ruin. In such a case the charge of the land would be given to the nearest Religious Establishment. King Kyaw Zwa (who became king on 12 December 1350) ordered on 12 March 1359 that the lithic inscriptions should be collected to check the Religious Lands

(Pl.521¹). In addition to this order of 18 November 1630 to check the Religious Lands, the King also gave another order on 30 May 1635 to check the lands given in maintenance of the Shrines of Local Guardian Spirits. Another order was passed on 6 August 1636 to prohibit misappropriation of any Religious Property and the orders of 27 April 1637 and 7 November 1637 were given not only to check the Religious Lands but also to trace the descendants of the Servants of the Religion so that they could be reemployed in the Service of the Religion. The order of 4 April 1638 required the scribes to copy the old records of land dedications to the Religion. A few months before his death (on 23 August 1648) King Thalun on 18 May 1648 clearly stated at a dedication of land and men to a Religious Establishment that it was the order of a King that certain land and men were set aside for the maintenance of a certain Religious Establishment and such an order should be respected by all the later kings. And it was found that his idea of "land and men given in maintenance of a Religious Establishment " was well accepted by later kings (see ROB of 5 October 1681 and 24 July

1793) and also by the British conquerors.

3 Auguat 1632

- Order: (1) Put on duty as the Guards of the Palace the descendants of the Guards of former four kings.
- (2) The Palace Guards must check all the Elephant Men and Horse Men who come to the Palace on duty. Allow them only to use the North Entrance.
- (3) Put the Guards not only at the entrance doors but also at the stairways and at some places close to all the windows.

This order was proclaimed by Yan Toke Pa on 3 August 1632.

1 March 1633

- Order: (1) Prepare a pageant on 12 April 1633 when the king would visit the Bon San Tu Lut monastery at Pinya.
- (2) Made the preparations like the Pageants of King Hanthawaddy Hsinbyushin visiting the Kyaik Ban Daing monastery, King Myaung Yan visiting the Tada U Maha Bon Tha monastery and King Anaukpetlun visiting the Pyatthat Maha Yadana Myat Bon Tha monastery.
- (3) After the Pageant, deposit the things used then not at the Min Gan Taik but at the Mingala Min Gan Taik.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 1 March 1633.

7 April 1633

- Order: (1) Assign a group of five hundred artists to paint on the enclosure walls of the Maha Myat Muni Pagoda the stories of 547 Jatakas, the Life of the Buddha, the Occasion when the Teachings of the Buddha were reduced to writing, the Spread of Buddhism to Burma and the Foundation of the Dagon Pagoda.
- (2) The learned monks whose names are given here supervise the paintings:
- Sayadow of Tay Mi Chauk Ma Monastery
Sayadow of East Parakkama Monastery
Sayadow of West Parakkama Monastery
Sayadow of Taywin (Taung) Chay Monastery
Sayadow of Set Monastery
Sayadow of Zayya Thabin Monastery and
Sayadow of Thit Seint Bin Monastery
- (3) Give these Sayadow of the Supervisory Board food, medicine and best of treatment while they are at work by the officer of the Royal Granary and the Rich Men Gambiya Withaha, Ponnya Thiri, Pattama, Nandiya and Puppa.

- (4) Give the five hundred artists full provisions while they are at work.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald on 7 April 1633.

24 June 1634

- Order: (1) Start the New Palace constructions on the auspicious day of 21 July 1634.
- (2) The Tipitakalankara Sayadaw shall explain whether it is correct or not to have the beams of a buildings or in the buildings built by the order of king Nyaung Yan.
 - (3) Ministers supervise the magical rites performed in the course of constructions.
 - (4) Prepare a Pageant for the occupation of the New Palace on 24 May 1637.

This order was proclaimed by the Chief of Herald on 24 June 1634.

Note: The monks could say nothing because it is a question of custom though they knew that the King wanted the Talaing custom.

(24 June 1634)

(This is the repition of the ROB of 23 June 1607)

(24 June 1634)

- Order: (1) Do not bring wild elephants recently captured by the Auk Ma Elephant Group to the Old Elephant Yard by the route that approached Ava from the East Island after having crossed the Ngwe Zin Stream.
- (2) Bring them by the route that crosses the mouth of the Panlaung River and goes west until Nga Ya Bya to enter the old Elephant Yard.
- (3) Made the usual offerings to U Dain Min Kyaw, the Guardian Spirit of Elephants, by the officer of the Auk Ma Elephant Group.

This order was proclaimed on (24 June 1634)

- Order: (1) Tax Collectors take the commission of one quarter in a viss of silver or 25 % , one half in a viss of copper or 50% and for other commodities take not more than one third of the thing that has been collected.
- (2) Appoint Gold Assayists only those descendants of the Assayists of the former kings.

- (3) Report to the Hluttaw any post that has fallen vacant in the Hti Byu Taik, Min Gan Taik, Myauk Taik, Pa Soe Taik and Pyin Ayoke Kyee Taik under the charge of the officer of the Royal Treasury.
- (4) Train suitable persons in the special knowledge of the Royal Treasury.
- (5) Fill all the vacant posts in the Provincial Treasuries immediately and any appointment made in accordance with this order must apply for a Royal Sanction.
- (6) The Hluttaw shall apply for a Royal Sanction to fill the following vacancies.

Head Clerk
 Royal Scribe of Orders
 Royal Scribe of Instructions
 Royal Scribe of Provincial Correspondence
 Clerk of the office of the East Magistrate
 Clerk of the Golden Palace
 Clerk of the Burmese Horse Group
 Clerk of the Shan Horse Group
 Clerk of the Yoon (Chiengmai) Horse Group
 Clerk of the Horse Group which had served the king when he was the Crown Prince
 Clerk of the office of the Commonfolks
 Clerk of the City office
 Clerk of the office in Charge of Towns which have no Local Town Officers and
 Clerk of the office of Royal Granaries.

- (7) The Hluttaw shall make a list of persons in order of merit to be appointed as :

Officer-in-Charge of a Town
Commander of a Town Garrison
Herald
Head Clerk
Tax Collector and
Officer as Personal Assistant to a Minister.

Appointments made to any of these positions require a Royal Sanction.

- (8) Accomodate the Offices of :
- Officer-in-Charge of the Commonfolks
Officer-in-Charge of the Outposts
Officer on Inheritance
Officer of Petitions
Officer-in-Charge of the Population Count and
Officer-in-Charge of the Toll Gates
at the building of the Court of the East Magistrate.
- (9) Officer-in-Charge of the City shall have jurisdiction over
the area extending until Hti Paung Ga in the east, Zaga in
the south, .. in the west and Yay Za in the north and his
special duty is to keep this area safe from thieves and fire.
- (10) Officer of one Thousand Men shall keep the people in
preparedness for fire fighting but both he and his superior
officer would be expelled from their offices if he were
found to be harassing the people.
- (11) Officer of Petitions shall receive 1½ viss of copper on
each petition; officer-in Charge of the Commonfolks

shall receive one set of clothes, two coconuts, one packet of pickled tea for each list of commonfolks submitted by the Village Headmen; a clerk for doing one official transaction shall receive one coconut and a packet of ½ viss of pickled tea; and officer-in-Charge of the City, officer of prescribed amounts for any of their official transactions.

- (12) Clerks of the Tolls must be able to write in the prescribed form of reporting and those who are not able to do so shall have to leave the service in favour of those who could do so; a clerk for writing a letter of receipt shall receive ½ viss of copper and 1 viss of pickled tea.
- (13) Officer-in-Charge of Salin and Lay Myo and Commander-in-Charge of Garrisons there could not use palm leaves of pointed tips for official correspondence whereas the officers-in-Charge of Chiengmai, Hanthawaddy, Martaban, Mindon, Prome, Syriam, Tavoy and Toungoo are allowed to

do so.

- (14) Officers-in-Charge of Divisions Badon, Made, Mahadan, Prome Seven, Sin Kyi, South, Twin Thin and West are to submit the revenues as usual.

- (15) The following must apply for written orders before they do anything in their charge:

Chief of the Royal Lands at Prome
Chief of Danet Pala Elephant Group
Chief of In Khan Fisheries Chief of Cannons Unit in the
Fighting Forces and
Chief of Guns Unit in the Fighting Forces.

- (16) Chief of Nine Hundred Thousand at Tabayin, Chief of Eighty Thousand at Pakhan Gyi and Chief of Forty Thousand at Amyint were once important posts in their localities; trace their descendants so that these posts could be revived.

- (17) Men of the Big Burmese Force, Small Burmese Force, Big Talaing Force, Small Taling Force, Big Kala Force, Small Kala Force, Big Shan Force and five Forces of the Shield shall in the paddy that they produced to the Royal Granaries at Pha Lan Gon, Khuntha and Htan Ma

under the charge of Maha Nanda Baya Kyaw Htin and other Royal Granaries at far off places under Thiri Baya Kyaw Htin.

- (17) Officer-in-Charge of the Royal Granaries shall appoint the Granary Man, Watch Man, Locks Man, Basket Man and Tally Man.
- (18) The Hluttaw shall assign men of the Fighting Forces of the Shwe Ban Pan Unit and the Horse Group which had served the King when he was the Crown Prince, to check the land revenue from the land allotted to the men of the Horse Groups to cultivate.
- (20) Nobles and ladies of the Court who enjoys as fiefs certain towns, villages, fisheries, weirs. etc. shall receive only the prescribed fief dues and from the Religious Lands located within their fiefs, they shall collect only the court fees taken from the plaintiffs.
- (21) Night Duty at the Palace is put under the charge of a minister and the Gate Duty at the Palace Yard is put under the charge of an officer of high rank.

- (22) Check the men coming in for Night Duty at the Palace or going out after duty at the Gates and report immediately when anyone of them is missing.
- (23) Ration for the Night Duty men at the Palace is to be given out of the stock of consumers goods of the Palace on the first day of every month.
- (24) Chiefs of Lamps and Curtains of the Palace must check the night watchmen frequently and report immediately on finding anything amiss.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 10 April 1635.

7 May 1635

- Order: (1) Maha Dhamma Zayya Thura and Maha Baya Thura supervise the drawing of magical squares and magical figures for protection against enemies of the City and Palace.
- (2) Draw only the time-honoured squares and figures and forbid copying those of unknown origin.
 - (3) Take care that the various steps to be taken in the course of drawing are closely observed.

- (4) Check spellings and periods in mantras copied.

This order was given at the Shed of Royal Drums to the Lord of Mu Wa and the Clerk of the Lord of Yay Hlan on 7 May 1635.

9 May 1635

Order: (1) Draw Magic Figures and Magic Squares and copy

Mantras on the best of cloth each piece measuring 48cm
x 2.45m spread tight on wooden frames with iron rings
to be fixed on the ceilings of Gate Towers over the eight
City Gates of

Aung Tun
Thazi
Kyaw Bon
Winmana
Sanya
Yan Aung
Laytha and
Man Aung.

- (2) Fix the following drawings also on the ceilings of Gate
Towers of the above mentioned City Gates:

The Sitting Buddha on the Jewelled Padestal flanked by
the Disciples Kondanna and Bhattiya with their hands in
the Prayer Attitude, Vappa holding a begging bowl,
Mahananda holding a pitcher

The Vattaka Jataka (No.35)

The Sasa Jataka (No.316)

Monks at the House of Ghatikara (see the Ghatikara Sutta
No. 81 of the Majjhima Nikaya)

The Nalapana Jataka (No.20)

The Sun

The Moon

King Jackal, King otter and King Monkey observing Sila

- (3) Fix the copies of the following Cathas also at the ceilings over the Gates:

Lakkhana Daw Gyi
Culamani
Cindamani
Mahosattha
Mahacundabojjhan and
Sirasamimme.

- (4) Fix the copies of the following Magic Circles, Squares and Triangles at the same places also:

Boghimanduin Cak
Namobuddhaya Mranmuir
Campanava Mranmuir
Pracikeka Mranmuir
Jinagottam Mranmuir
Devakani
Devasakuncaratanacolasā Athai Aup
Sakkatva Buddha Dhamma Samgha
Suvannabhumi An:
Patattharāna An:
Upat Paritta An:
On: Namonarāni Atthani An:
Uddhamyawa An: and
Saranagum An:

- (5) Use the best of cloth on wooden frames with iron rings each measuring 48cm x 2.45m to draw the figures, etc.
- (6) Use vermilion to mark the borders and a specially prepared ink made from various flowers offered at the pagodas, to write the necessary letters and numbers in the magic squares, etc.
- (7) No correction is allowed in any of the magic squares, etc.

- (8) Assign one artist to copy a verse on the canvas under the supervision of one learned Brahman and one officer and one monk has to recite the words to be written, another one to watch the actual writing of the word and still another to check when the copying is over.
- (9) Draw similar figures or magic squares, etc. and copy mantras as prescribed by custom on various drums of the Palace and Clock Tower.

This order was proclaimed by the Lords of In Gyin Kan and Ywa Tha Ya on 9 May 1635.

(9 May 1635)

Order: (1) Hold the Ceremony of Occupying the New Palace on 9 May 1635.

- (2) Made the following preparations well in advance of the Ceremony:

Station at every Gate of the City

2 Overseers

2 Horsemen

1 Cook

40 Commonfolks

1 Architect

5 Carpenters

1 Artist (to paint vermillion)

4 Artists

4 Tailors

2 Goldsmiths
 2 Coppersmiths
 2 Metal Plaque Makers
 4 Armed Men of the Kaunghan Group
 1 Clerk of the Palace Stores
 1 Clerk of the office of Granaries
 2 Brahmans
 1 Learned Man
 1 Rich Man
 8 Monks to recite the Paritta
 2 Waiters to serve Pickled Tea and Betel Quids
 4 Waiters to serve Curry and Rice to Monks
 3 Princes of the Royal Family to be present at the
 Recitation of the Paritta and
 8 Elders of the Commonfolk to be present at the
 Recitation of the Paritta
 Assign at each Gate of the City
 1 Troupe of Big Drums
 1 Troupe of Burmese Music and Dancers and
 1 Troupe of Talaing Music and Dancers
 Forbid Dancers dancing without the Hairdo called Suli
 with Gold Bands.
 Fetch the Sacred Water of Ablution and let the Brahmans
 sprinkle it at various places of the Palace.
 Put the White Umbrellas at their respective places of the
 Palace.
 Assemble 500 to 1,000 monks in the space between the
 Palace and the East Magistrate Court in the east to
 recite the Patthan: at the time of the Ceremony.

Note: We do not have the date of this order but for the sake of convenience we use the date of the occasion as the date of the order.

(20 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Hold the Ceremony of Washing the Hair on 20 May 1635.
- (2) Goddess Manimeghala should allow the King's men to fetch water for the occasion.

Note: Instructions were given in detail on the Ceremony of Fetching the Water from the Yan Aung Myin beach across the river from the

Thazi beach on the east of the City under the supervision of one Minister, one Assistant Minister, one Deputy Minister, the officer of the Granaries and the officer of the Royal Treasury.

The date of this order is not given but giving allowance to elaborate preparation before the Ceremony to be held on 20 May 1635, it must have been passed a week or so before that date.

30 May 1635

- Order: (1) Increase the strength of the Armed Forces of Shwe Wa to approximately 885,000 men.
- (2) Raise the number like this:
- | | |
|---------------|--|
| 100,000 | men - Gun |
| 10,000 | men - Cannon |
| 500,000 | men - Bow and Arrow |
| 50,000 | men - 500 Ye Hlay (Boat) |
| 100,000 | men - 1,000 Kattu (Boat) |
| 25,000 | men - 5,000 Kin Laung (Boat) |
| 50,000 | men - Kar (Shield) |
| 50,000 | men - Lhwar (Shield oblong and convex) |
| <hr/> 885,000 | men - Total |
- (3) Start recruiting now.
- (4) Start manufacturing or collecting weapons and building boats.
- (5) Select officers to command forces divided into one hundred, one thousand and ten thousand men.

- (6) Select Commanders-in-Chief from among the Princes and Ministers.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 30 May 1635.

Note: Increasing the number of fighting men to 885,000 is still very much less than the traditional figure of 3,000,000 men but it is definitely superior to 20,000 men raised by the former King on 15 August 1628.

Assuming that 20 % of the population is male adolescent that could be pressed into fighting service in times of emergency, the force of 885,000 men must come from a population of 4½ million. We doubt that there were that much people in the whole of Ava Kingdom at that time. The King was optimistic. If his predecessor could raise 20,000 men, he could at best raise 30,000 and no more. In that case the population in his kingdom would be 150,000.

30 May 1635

Order: (1) Submit Accounts for the past five years (since 1630 when the Coronation was held at Hanthawaddy until 1635 when another Coronation was at Ava), on monthly and

yearly Palace Expenditures of :

Textile

Bark of Laures called on Don

Quince called Ok Shit

Gum called Ta Ma Zay

Leather and

Charcaol.

The Accounts should include ths statement of how much of each item had been ordered or received and how much had been left unconsumed by the end of each year. A Deputy Minister must be present when the stock taking is made.

- (2) Submit also the Accounts of the said period of the monthly and yearly income from Dues collected in the following Divisions:

Nine Hundred Thousand (Dabayin)

Eighty Thousand (Pakhan Gyi)

Forty Thousand (Amyint)

South (West of Lower Chindwin)

North (upper Chindwin)

Kyaw Zin (East of Irrawaddy, North of Ava)

West (West of Irrawaddy from about katha to Sagaing
and the area below Ava down to Yamethin)

The Dues are collected in the said Divisions from the following places:

Cultivable lands known as Lay, Ya. Kaing and Kyun

Saik

Ti

Pwe

Kin
Gado
Kyun Gaung Kywe Win Nwa Myi
Kywe Nwa Myin Win Sin Thay
Hle U Hlay U
U Yin
Mi Tauk
Chi
Thit Yin
In
Htone
Chaung
Se

Officers who collected them are entitled to keep 50% of them for themselves and the other half must be duly sent to the Treasury or Granary as the case may be.

- (3) Submit also the Accounts of the said period of the Tributes from the Vassals.
- (4) Check these Accounts when submitted against similar Accounts of former reigns kept in the palace Archives.
- (5) Store the Revenue collected in kind at the Royal Granaries and cats (from ten to twenty in number) kept at each granary must be fed well.
- (6) The following officers must keep a Register of Service Men and their families who serve under them and they must send one copy of that Register to the Hluttaw.

- Myin Wun (Officer-in-Charge of Horse Men)
Athi Wun (Officer-in-Charge of Commonfolks)
Myo Lat Wun (Officer-in-Charge of Several Towns
which Have no separate Town officer of their own)
Kyi Wun (Officer-in-Charge of Royal Granaries)
Shwe Taik Wun (Officer-in-Charge of the Golden Treasury)
Atwin Wun (Assistant Minister)
- (7) Check the Forty Groups under the control of Anauk Wun
(Officer-in-Charge of the Western Half of the Palace) so
that a member of one Group would not be working in
another Group. The Forty Groups are:
- Bearers of Big Umbrellas
Bearers of Small Umbrellas
Bearers of Baggages
Carriers of Monk's Food
Carriers of Water
Chiefs of Armed Men
Chiefs of Slaves
Cleaners of Copper Utencils
Cleaners of Rice
Cooks
Cowherds
Experts in Flower Arrangement
Fortune Tellers
Governess
Immoral Women
Laundress
Makers of Baskets
Makers of Combs
Makers of Gum
Makers of Perfume
Makers of Umbrellas
Milk Maids
Milk Maids (for buffalo-cows)
Nannies
Privileged Groups
Prostitutes
Reciters of Religious Stanzas
Old Timers
Slaves born of Slave Parents
Spinners
Suppliers of Suffron

Suppliers of Rice
Suppliers of Water
Sweepers
Young Shans
Watchers of Birds
Weavers
Wet Nurses

- (8) Check the various products of the Royal Gardens and send the best of these products to the Palace.

This Order was proclaimed by the Deputy Minister Maha Thiri Dhamma and the Chief of Heralds brought it to the Hluttaw on 30 May 1635.

(30 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Collect Old Records on Works of Merit either written on palm leaves or inscribed on stones in order to determine exactly the Boundary Demarcations of the Religious Lands
- (2) Identify the stone posts, stone cairns, spirit shrines, hedges and bunds that marked the limits as mentioned in the Old Records of Religious Lands and determine the area of such lands in the whole Kingdom.
- (3) Trace the Descendants of the Servants of the Religion and name the persons who are at present collecting the yearly produce from these Religious Lands and let them

account for the expenses on the maintenance of the Religious Establishments to which these lands had been originally dedicated.

- (4) Find out whether the Donors left those men who would be causally called either Pagoda Slaves or Monastery Slaves
 - (a) by pouring the water of libation or
 - (b) by giving the order or
 - (c) by drawing a deed to transfer ownership.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

Note: A monk is a person who has renounced the world and he cannot own either a slave or a piece of land. Men in the service of the Religion are usually called Pagoda Slaves and Monastery Slaves but they are not slaves really. They would work on lands dedicated to religious establishments and use a certain portion of the yearly produce of the land on maintenance of the establishments. After one or two generations, their descendants would be using such lands as if they owned them. Now the King wanted to re-dedicate these lands to the Religion and to reemploy these descendants of the Servants of the Religion to any one of the Religious Establishments close to where they were living if the original establishments were no longer in existence.

(30 May 1635)

Order: (1) Clerks of the Palace Stores shall account for the monthly and yearly consumption of such commodities as:

Charcoal (Mi Thway)

Chunam (Htone)

Cotton (Le Wa)

Gum (Ta Ma Zay)

Gum Thit Say)

Laurus Bark (on Don)

Lead (Chon)

Leather (Thayay)

Quince (Ok Shit)

Red Ochre

Tobacco (Say)

Vermillion (Hin thabada)

Mention how much of each one of these things had been ordered and received and how much had been consumed and how much were left unconsumed in each year.

(2) Report monthly the receipt of Court Fees minus the proportionate shares taken by the judges, clerks, messengers, attendants, etc.

(3) Give the Court Fees collected in the Provincial Towns to the Princes who hold these towns in fief.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

(30 May 1635)

Order: (1) Report the strength of the Palace Guards called

Daing (Round Shield)
Kaung Han (Kenghung Shans)
Ko Yan (Body Guard)
Shan Su Gyi (Big Group of Shans)
Thay Nat (Gun)

- (2) mention in the Report how much there are men, women, aged or disabled persons, children and slaves in each family of these Guards year by year so that the increase or decrease in population is easily discernable.
- (3) Chiefs of the Guards of the Four Quarters of the Palace Yard are to do the reporting. They are:
Letya Yantameik in the East Sector
Nanda Thiri Kyaw Htin in the South Sector
Letya Zaya Thingyan in the West Sector and
Letwe Yantameik in the North Sector.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

(30 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Investigate the encroachment of the Royal Lands into the Religious Lands and vice versa.
- (2) Check the Land given for living (Nay Myay) and Land given for cultivation (Lup Myay or Sa Myay) to the Palace Guards and made reallocation wherever necessary.
 - (3) The following officers are given this task of getting

the exact measurements of the Religious and Royal Lands
Yan Tuppa (Lu Hmu)
Tet Tu (Yan Aung Hmu) and
Tet Hkaung (Daing Hmu).

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

(30 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Report the enforced or money imposed upon the
Commonfolks by the officer-in-Charge of the City.
- (2) Chiefs of One Thousand Men shall also report how much
work as to making and repairing earth bunds and
stockades had been given to men under their charge or
how much money had been asked from them in raising
funds to feed the monks in their respective areas.
- (3) In all these allocation of work and money, care should be
taken that no one would be asked to do or pay more than
his or her rightful share.
- (4) Submit the Reports monthly and yearly regularly.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

(30 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Keep the Horse Men of Kyauk Sauk, North, Nyaung Yan,

Pagan, South, Thin Gyi and Yin Net strictly in their respective living or working lands and do not allow the main group of Horse Men called Myin Su Gyi to merge with them.

- (2) Chiefs of Horse Group shall supervise work in the living and working land of the Horse Men and this means that there will be no separate officers appointed to such a duty in any Horse Land.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

(30 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Allow no encroachment in the jurisdiction of an Assistant Minister called Atwin Wun.
- (2) Define clearly the jurisdiction of an officer or the area under the control of an officer. For instance the officer-in-Charge of the City shall deal with all crimes within the area extending until Myo Thit in the east, Tet Thay and Wun Pa Tay in the south, Tabay in the west and Kha Yay in the north.
 - (4) Put the Palace Guards on twenty four hour duty. The

Guards at the Nine City Gates are likewise on twenty four hour duty. When the Gates are closed for the night allow no one to go in or out without the written permission of the officer-in-Charge of the City.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

(30 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Children born of a union between a Prince of the Royal Family with any woman of the Nine Groups of the Palace Entertainers called Thabin Daw Zu are not to be taken as members of the Royal Family.
- (2) Boys of such a union become Servants of the Palace and girls join the Group of Drums under the charge of the Queen.
- (3) Transfer from one group to another is not allowed except by the King's order.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

Note: See also the ROB of 23 June 1607.

(30 May 1635)

- Order: (1) Investigate the extent of lands given in the maintenance

of the Spirit Shrines at various parts of the Kingdom.

- (2) Give the name of the persons in charge of these shrines and lands attached to them and check that are the true descendants of former custodians.
- (3) Check the servants under the officer-in-Charge of the Western Sector of the Palace so that a person of either high or middle or low status remains strictly in his or her own group. Allow no discrepancies as to stepping up or down among these servants. For instance people like lavatory cleaners and sweepers shall never be transferred to other services and clerks of the officer of the West are held responsible to follow this order strictly.
- (4) Undertakers shall not enter any building in the Palace Complex but wait from outside the building to collect the dead body of an infant whenever there were deaths among the infants of the Palace.
- (5) A Palace Watchman is not allowed to be taken away to serve in any other service. Check also that these men live in the place given to them to live.

- (6) Men of the following Fighting Forces must also live in the land given to them to live.

Feringi (Guns)

Myay Nan (Guns)

Shwe Wa (Guns)

Tada U (Guns)

Thu Nge Daw (Guns).

In a Pageant these gunners must surround His Majesty in the front, on the left and right and in the rear. On the occasion of fetching the Water for Ablution, they must participate by carrying each one a pot of water.

- (7) Clerks of the office of Fighting Forces (Guns) should report immediately when the land given to the men of the Fighting Forces (Guns) becomes so crowded that a few of them have to seek places outside of it.

Each of those who stays outside is liable to pay 37.5 ticals of copper as land tax to the authorities at the locality where he now resides. In his given place he pays no tax.

This order was proclaimed on (30 May 1635).

2 June 1635

Order: (1) Trace the descendants of Dabayin Chief of Nine Million

(Men), Kukhan Chief of Eighty Thousand (Men) and Amyint Chief of Forty Thousand (Men), with a view to revive these offices which had become obsolete after the Shans (Had devastated the land and destroyed Pinya and Sagaing in 1360 and 1364 respectively).

- (2) Revive the said offices by appointing as an officer at each of the three places any suitable person from among the descendants of the said officers.

This order was proclaimed on 2 June 1635.

Note: It is mentioned in the order that King Min Gyi Zwa (1367-1400) once tried to revive these positions and it seems that his son and successor Min Ye Kyaw Zwa (1400) succeeded in doing so. Unfortunately these positions were lost again when the Shans came again and occupied Ava in 1527. This time no descendants were found.

8 June 1635

Order: (1) Choose suitable persons from among the leaders of the Fighting Forces (Horse) as Chiefs of Dabayin Nine Million (Men), Kukhan Eighty Thousand (Men) and Amyint

Forty Thousand (Men).

This order was proclaimed on 8 June 1635.

Note: Maha Nanda Sithu and Maha Nanda Thin Gyan reported that on 6 June 1635 they asked Thayay Ponnya (Town Headman of Pakhan Gyi), Thayay Yaza (Chief of Land office). Maha Nanthu (Senior Clerk) and Maha Thaman (Junior Clerk) about the descendants of the Chief of Kukhan Eighty Thousand (Men) and they got no results. Then they asked Maha Thaman (Town Headman of Amyint), Thayay Yaza (Chief of Land Office), Thamanda Kyaw (Senior Clerk) and Wanana (Junior Clerk) about the descendants of the Chief of Amyint Forty Thousand (Men) and they got no results. Then they asked Zayya Battaya (Town Headman of Dabayin), Thayay Wunnana (Chief of Land office), Thaman Tathu (Senior Clerk) and Zay Ta Bo (Junior Clerk) about the descendants of the Chief of Dabayin Nine Million (Men) and they got no results. That was the reason why the King passed the order on 8 June 1635 that suitable persons from among the leaders of the Fighting Forces (Horse) as Chiefs of the said three positions.

8 June 1635

Order: (1) Suppress Bribery and corruption.

- (2) Avoid unnecessary exaction of taxes.
- (3) Observe the moral precepts.
- (4) Enlist only courageous and loyal men as soldiers, honest and thrifty men as keepers of treasury, intelligent and tactful men as diplomats, resourceful and efficient men as administrators, just and humane men as judges, clever and observant men as crime investigators, learned and wise men as king's counsellors, most learned men in astrology as astrologers, most experienced men in the art of war as generals, most skilful men in the treatment of illnesses as physicians, most accomplished men in the art of espionage as spies and most talented men in all branches of arts and sciences as king's advisers. With the help of all these people the King would be able to maintain peace and order in his kingdom and to bring prosperity to all his subjects like the Guardian God of the World.

This order was proclaimed on 8 June 1635.

Note: Here is an admission of the King that he owes good

administration to his officers.

4 July 1635

Order; (1) Collect only the customary taxes or dues.

(2) Consult the old records to get the information on customary practices.

(3) Cut off the legs and limbs of the culprit who did the over-taxing and the punishment should be carried out in the market square.

(4) Ask for sanction to exact anything extra and failing to do so would be punished with a tattoo mark on the nose ridge.

This order was given to Lak Ma Htaung Hmu, Shwe Pyi Soe and lak Ma Yun Mhu when His Majesty came to the Bye Taik on 4 Jyly 1635.

14 October 1636

Order: (1) Take the example of a gardener in the administration of a fief-either a town or a village. The gardener nurses the plants well and sells the crops produced with good profit. A fief holder should help the people living within his fief to prosper so that they might be able to

give the revenue. The ruler and the ruled are interdependent. Benefits should go both ways. When the fief holder neglects the production side, it would be like feeding the hen with the seeds kept for next year's cultivation.

- (2) Never take the example of a bird that comes to a tree to eat its ripe fruits and has done nothing for its production.
- (3) Punish those fief holders who behave like the ungrateful bird.

This order was proclaimed when His Majesty came to the Bye Daik on

14 October 1635.

Note: The Shin Disapramuk Inscription (AD 1285) of the Migala Zedi, Pagan (Pl.271) also alludes to this example that an administrator should work like a good gardener.

14 January 1636

- Order; (1) Carry out the order of 1635 that no member of the family of a service man should remain a debtor slave.
- (2) Observe the old custom, even for the member of a family of a service man, that in a union of such a person with an outsider, boys go to the father and girls stay with mother.

This order was given in reply to queries by Bhaya Yawda when His Majesty came to the Bye Daik in the evening of 14 January 1636.

4 August 1636

Order: (1) Check how men in the service of religious establishments or princes and princesses or ministers and officers are living in each village.

(2) Capture any criminal who lurks in the border between two villages by the joint effort of the two village chiefs whose territorial areas are adjoining and the said criminal is hiding between their two areas.

(3) Punish anyone who refuses to join the posse by tattooing a phrase on his forehead saying that he disobeys order and send him to collect elephant fodder.

This order was proclaimed in the course of answering queries by Bhaya Yawda when His Majesty visited the Bye Daik on 4 August 1636.

5 August 1636

Order: (1) Reorganise the Buddhist order of Monks by doing the following:

a/ Find out the reasons why a man was ordained a monk; the reasons should be exclusively religious.

b/ Find out whether a monk faithfully observes the Vinaya (Discipline) or not.

c/ Force the person had committed an unpardonable sin according to the Vinaya, leave the monkhood.

d/ Advice the man who has to leave the monkhood to live a good moral life.

- (2) All leaders of the Buddhist Monastic Establishments shall carry out this order without fail because it is in conformity with their rules and regulations of the monasteries.

This order was read at every monastery in Toungoo by Nga Nyo of the Town's Own Regiment and a comrade of the Swe Daing on 5 August 1636.

5 August 1636

Order: (1) Use secret interrogations if necessary to find out a service man evading duty by mixing with the commonfolk since it is very easy for a Burmese service man to be lost in a Burmese community in this extensive territory under Burmese control.

- (2) Warn everybody against harbouring such deserters.
- (3) Check the debtor slaves so that there should be no member of the family of a service man among them.
- (4) Suppress crimes.
- (5) Encourage cultivation.

- (6) Prevent young man from becoming a recalcitrant or a nuisance to the community.
- (7) Recruit the descendants of the former service men at Hanthawaddy and Toungoo in the Fighting Forces called Thway Thauk.

This order was proclaimed on 5 August 1636.

(5 August 1636)

- Order: (1) Encourage the fighting men to fight with most daring in battles.
- (2) Help the men of the Fighting Forces to cultivate the land given to them with industry in times of peace.
 - (3) Discourage the men of the Fighting Forces to gamble and to drink liquor and to become a threat to peace and tranquility.
 - (4) Persuade the men of the Fighting Forces to nurse the sick among them.
 - (5) Check the men of the Fighting Forces so that everyone of them remains in his own group.

This order was given to all Chiefs, Leaders and Commanders of the Fighting Forces on (5 August 1636).

(5 August 1636)

Order: (1) When a member of the Royal Family or a member of any administrative offices meets a Buddhist monk on the road, he or she should stop the vehicle that he or she is using and step down from it with a kowtow.

- (2) Relay this order to everyone who has the means to use a vehicle and to the servants who have to manage these vehicles.

This order was read by the Clerk of the Chief of East One Thousand Men, on horseback and accompanied by four Chiefs of One Thousand Men and the officer called Shwe Pyi Soe, at all the City Gates and at various places within the City.

(5 August 1636)

Order: (1) Supervise all affairs of state personally by officers concerned.

- (2) Never allow a clerk to do a state business on his own.

- (3) Call a meeting of all officers concerned to decide anything of some importance.

- (4) Check one's own conscience after making any important decision.

This order was meant for all responsible officers of the state and

was read at the Hluttaw by Yaza Gonna on (5 August 1636).

Note: A similar order was passed on (23 June 1607).

(5 August 1636)

- Order: (1) Investigate all crimes, big or small. by the responsible officers themselves and let the clerks take all records; officers shall act like the medicine men with bags containing various antidotes to illnesses while clerks act like the charts recording treatments to cure the illnesses.
- (2) Perform duty with diligence and no one could plead ignorance for any negligence of duty.

This order was proclaimed on (5 August 1636).

17 April 1637

- Order: (1) Know the limits of the Empire: there is an Iron Bridge on the east, Thailand on the south, sea coast on the west and land of Fire on Water, Big Ears, Akbar and Kathe on the north.
- (2) Know the limits of towns and villages in detail:
- a/ a province has control over an area within the radius of 100 taings (200 miles / 321.860 km) from the centre of provincial capital.
 - b/ a big town has control over an area within the radius

of 10 taings (20 miles / 32.1860 km) from the centre of the town.

c/ a medium size town has control over an areas within the radius of 5 taings (10 miles / 16.0930 km) from the centre of the town.

d/ a small town has control over an area within the radius of 3 taings (6 miles / 9.6558 km) from the centre of the town (a town is considered small when it has to send only a levy of 100 to 1,000 men in time of war),

e/ a village has control over an area within the radius of 2½ taings (5 miles / 8.0465 km) from the centre of the village; usually the limits are determined by the topography of each area though there are exceptions where the boundaries are marked by artificial means like putting up stone pillars or cairns or low earthen embankments with shrines of guardian spirits at regular intervals.

- (3) Send revenue in kind to various granaries at East, South, West, North, Sin Chi, Mahadan and Twin Thin Taiks, but send those (including copper, crude oil and iron) collected from the religious lands to the Mahadan Taik.

- (4) Ministers Maha Thiha Thu, Maha Zayya Thu and Maha Yaza Thu must see that these orders are carried out well.

This order was proclaimed on 27 April 1637 and the Chief of Heraldry came to give it to the ministers on 28 April 1637.

21 May 1637

Order; (1) Observe the jurisdiction of each office or officer as follows:

- a/ The Hluttaw has to supervise the execution of all the Royal orders, to try all cases of dispute, to control all affairs both civil and military and to supervise all provincial affairs that need central control.
- b/ The Assistant Minister called Atwin Wun, deals all affairs of the Palace.
- c/ The City office under the Officer-in-Charge of the City called Myo Wun, deals with all crimes committed within the City area.
- d/ The Palace officer called the Win Yon, deals with the defense of the Palace.
- e/ The Offices of the Commander of Elephantry - Sin Wun, and the Commander of Cavalry - Myin Mhu, deal with all affairs of the localities where the elephant men and the horse men are given land to live or to

cultivate but the cases of the commonfolks living in the same locality with either the elephant men or the horse men go to the office of the Commonfolks under the officer-in-Charge of the Commonfolks called the Athi Wun.

- f/ The officers-in-Charge of Division called Taik, like Twin Thin Taik Wun, Maha Dan Taik Wun, etc. deal with all affairs of their respective divisions.
- g/ The office-in-Charge of Boat Groups called Hlay Thin Wun deals with all cases of the boatmen.
- h/ The officer-in-Charge of Granaries called Kyi Wun deals with all cases pertaining to the granaries.
- i/ The officer-in-Charge of the Wast called Anauk Wun deals with all cases of the western sector of the Palace where only females are allowed to work for whatever services that are required there.
- j/ The officer-in-Charge of the Royal Lands called Lamaing Wun deals with all cases in connection with the Royal Lands.
- k/ The officer-in-Charge of Religious Affairs called Maha Dan deals all cases from the Religious Lands.

- l/ The officer-in-Charge of Treasure called Shwe Daik Wun deals with all affairs in connection with the extracting of gold and silver or other precious gems, etc.
- m/ The officer-in-Charge of Weirs called Se Wun deals with all affairs of the irrigation works as well as the cases of the workers employed at weirs and canals.
- n/ The officer-in-Charge of Towns where there are no separate town officers called Myo Lat Wun deals with the cases of such towns.
- (2) Send copies of this order to various provincial administrators.
- (3) Ministers Maha Nay Myo Zayya, Maha Thiha Thuya and Maha Thiri Zayya Kyaw Htin see that this order is strictly enforced throughout the Kingdom.

This order was proclaimed to the Assistant Ministers called Atwin Wun, by Min Zayya Taman, the Chief of Heraldry, on 21 May 1637.

6 November 1637

Order: (1) Made Preparations to send a contingent of troops to Mo Wun in order to stop the Chinese who came beyond the point where they are allowed to come for trade; His Majesty himself would lead the troops.

- (2) Send a troop ahead reconnoitre and to alert the local chiefs along the route of the campaign so that these chiefs, called Sawbwas, could supply provisions, porters and pack animals when the main body of the forces pass through their territories.
- (3) People along the route of march should be warned about the movement of the troops so that they would not be alarmed unnecessarily and that they could carry on with their own work as usual.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 6 November 1637.

Note: The chronicles made no mention of this campaign.

7 November 1637

Order: (1) Trace the descendants of the servants of the Religion dedicated to various religious establishments founded by kings, ministers, rich men, etc. at various places of the Kingdom and are now in ruin, so that they could be put in the Religious Service as their ancestors at any Religious Establishment close to where they are now living; because when a person is made a servant of the Religion, that person as well as his or her descendants for all generations shall remain in the Service of the

Religion irrespective of the fact that the Religious Establishment to which that person was dedicated to is now in ruin.

- (2) Collect the old records like the stone inscriptions in order to find out the descendants of the old servants of the Religion.
- (3) Restore the old pagodas, temples, ordination halls, monasteries and any other religious monument and put up new inscription stones describing their history.
- (4) Repair old weirs and canals.
- (5) Construct a building for each toll station.
- (6) Construct a building for each Guardian Spirit of a locality.
- (7) Repair old Buddha images and gilt them; then perform the ceremony of consecration called Anekaja.
- (8) Fix a new finial on each pagoda top if it is missing.
- (9) Use the Court Fees and the Gifts received at the Palace for all the expenses in carrying out this order.
- (10) Repair the Elephant Stockade called Sin Kyone, the Shrine of U Dainna and all the elephants sheds with the income from the Lands called Lamaing.
- (11) Get the servants of the Religion take the responsibility

of guarding the Religious Monuments where they work against any kind of treasure hunters.

- (12) Put the sentries on twenty four hour duty at all the office buildings.
- (13) Allow the administrators at Chiengmai, Hanthawaddy, Keng Hsi, Martaban, Mindon, Prome, Syriam, Tavoy and Toungoo use the pointed palm leaves for correspondence and those of Salin and Ye could use letters of full length as well as summaries in their correspondence.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 7 November 1637.

(7 November 1637)

The Reports on Territory Limits are submitted by the administrator of each territory and in some cases the boundaries are measured by Parammadeva of the Body Guards called Ko Yan:

Places marked with astericks are silver producing lands.

- *Baw He
- *Baw Saing
- (Baw) Zagaing
- Bhamo
- Boke Thet Ke Gyin
- Chiengmai
- Chun Daung Mya Daung
- Danubyu
- Hanthawaddy
- Hlaing Dek
- Hnek Kye Thike
- Hsenwi
- Htilin
- Htun Don
- In Daw Nga Yin Myo

Kadaw Ywa
Kan Gyi Ywa
*Kyauk Le Ywa
Kyauk Sauk
Kyun Zon
Kyu Wun
*Lak Hkat
Lauk Sauk
Laung Shay
Le Gya Myo
*Lun Ywa
*Me Hon Ywa
Mong Khine
Mong Mit
Mong Nai
Mong We
Mo Hnyin
Mya Daung Ywa
Mya Kan
Myin Gon Daing
*Nan Pyauk Ywa
*Nga Pyaw Ngwe Hkun Twelve Villages
*Ngwe Hkun Daw Kyawt Ko Kyawt
*Ohn Sa Yaing
Pan Hlaing
*Pan The Daw
Pay Gon
Pin Myo
Salin
Saw
Shwe Myo
Taung Bak Ko Hka Yaing
*Thati
Thin Twe
*Tine Kyat Ywa
Toungoo
*Yay Kyi Ywa
Yaw Kya Hkat
Zayaing Myo and
Za Yun.

Note: These Reports on Territory Limits are usually known by the name of Sittan (Statements) because the person in charge of the place was called upon by the officers of the Central Administration specially sent for this purpose to name the boundary demarcations of the area under his control together with the statement that the administration of this particular village and its environ or

this particular town and its environ had been given under the care of his family for at least three generations. In this case the officers sent from the Central Administration were Thayay Pyan Chi and Tuyin Manu and measuring the land wherever necessary was done by Paramma Deva of the Body Guards (Ko Yan). These Reports were made according to the Royal order of 7 November 1637 and many of them were made probably early in 1638 but for the sake of convenience we give the date 7 November 1637 to all reports of the time of King Thalun (1633-48).

10 November 1637

- Order: (1) Gilt the whole structure of the Dagon Ceti (Shwedagon, Rangoon) from the finial which was fixed by king Hanthawaddy Hsinbyushin (1554-1581) on 6 February 1566, down to the base.
- (2) One Minister, one Deputy Minister and one Senior Clerk shall go to the Pagoda and supervise the gilding together with Minye Thiha Thu - the officer-in-Charge of Hanthawaddy, Minye Zayya Thu- the officer-in-Charge of Syriam and Minye Thaya Thu - the officer-in-Charge of Waterways.
- (3) Hold a festival with all kinds of entertainments during the whole period of gilding the pagoda and play the complete set of drums.

- (4) Compose the Prayer for His Majesty and made a gold pitcher to pour the water of libation.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald.

18 November 1637

- Order: (1) Start preparations for a march north led by His Majesty himself so that Mo Wun could be reached on 23 December (1637).
- (2) Study the old Records of the Palace Archives and make the preparations similar to those campaigns made by King Hanthawaddy Hsinbyushin (1554-1581) and King Nyaung Yan (1600-1606) and bring the necessary Royal Paraphernalia on the march.
 - (3) Send Abhaya Gamani ahead to build camps at a distance of about 5 taings (10 miles / 16.09 kilometres) where His Majesty would stop for each night during the march.
 - (4) Let the Brahmans versed in astrology and mantras go with the Vanguard.

This order was proclaimed on 18 November 1637.

Note: The chronicles made no mention of this campaign.

22 November 1637

- Order: (1) Ministers Thiri Zayya Thingyan and Thiri Nanda Thingyan,

Assistant Ministers Thiri Bhaya Kyaw Htin and Nanda Bhaya Kyaw Htin, Heralds Dewa Thiri and Nanda Thiri shall take charge of the securities at the Palace while His Majesty is away from the Capital City on the Mo Wun Campaign.

- (2) The officer-in-Charge of the City is held responsible for the security of the City; he shall have Feringi, Tavoy, Tenasserim and Yakhine mercenaries to man the Gates; put 100 men to guard each gate, 50 men to guard each of the big turrets and 30 men to guard each of the small turrets.
- (3) Negligence of duty and feigning sickness to avoid duty among the guards shall be punished severely.
- (4) Give 100 lashes as punishment for foul languages used by pleaders at the Hluttaw and officers including senior ones shall be put in the sun for similar offences.
- (5) Ministers Thiri Zaya Thura and Thiri Yaza Thura, Deputy Ministers Letya Zaya Thura and Letwe Zayya Thura shall take charge of the Hluttaw.
- (6) The Hluttaw is given the over-all charge of the Palace as well as the City and it shall punish anyone who disobeys this order.

This order was proclaimed on 22 November 1637.

9 December 1637

Order : (1) Take the following steps as a precaution against fire in the City:

- a/ A house must have 5 to 10 poles with hooks attached.
- b/ Put pots full of water on the ridge of the roof of each house.
- c/ Cook food only in a pit 4½ ft (1.3716 metres) deep.
- d/ Start cooking food at a signal by gong given at 9.15 am and all cooking must be over when another signal is given at 11.00 am in the morning and the time for cooking in the evening is between 3.30 pm and 4.45 pm.
- e/ After the cooking period is over, Fire Wardens shall check a cooking place by putting a feather in the ash and if it singes, the people of that house where the feather singes, shall be sent to the Court of the East to be tried and punished.
- f/ Fire Wardens shall go the round of checking five times in a day.
- g/ Men should not go about in the streets smoking tobacco pipes and anyone found smoking a pipe in the street

shall be given 100 lashes of the whip.

- (2) Without any special reason no one is allowed in the streets after 9.00 pm and for a very important business a person shall go about with a lantern in his or her hand.
- (3) When a thief is found and a cry is raised for help, all people who hear it must go to the place where help is needed and a failure to do so shall be punished with 50 lashes of the whip.
- (4) Elders above seventy years of age shall go to any Religious Establishment around his or her residence and do some meritorious deed on behalf of the King every day.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 9 December 1637.

11 December 1637

- Order: (1) Mo Wun Campaign shall start on 26 December 1637.
- (2) Vassals, each with a levy of 1,000 men shall wait at his own town and join the main body of troops when it passes through or near his town.
 - (3) Put down in the Register of the Fighting Forces the name, age, the day when he was born and address of each

fighting man.

This order was proclaimed on 11 December 1637.

11 December 1637

- Order: (1) Judges shall use the Dhammathat and Yajathat without any prejudice.
- (2) Expenses of a law suit should not be very heavy.
- (3) Debtors are not to be brought to the Court in bonds; bonds are only for the criminals.
- (4) Shop dealing in silver must have a license and it should not be asked to pay taxes more than what is customary.
- (5) Officer-in-Charge of the City shall be severely punished if it were found that people were subjected to various oppressions while His Majesty was on the Mo Wun campaign.

This order was proclaimed on 11 December 1637.

11 December 1637

- Order: (1) Min Ye Thagathu shall march in advance to Mo Wun with 1,000 men, 10 cannons, 100 guns and 300 bows.
- (2) Similarly Min Ye Yazathu, Min Ye Kyaw Zwa Kyaw, Min Ye Nayathu, Min Ye Sekkathu would be given each a contingent of men to march in advance.

- (3) Satay Commander of Horses would be given 500 men, 5 cannons, 100 guns and 300 bows to march in advance too.
- (4) Brahmans versed in astrology and mantras shall go with the marching forces.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 11 December 1637.

14 December 1637

- Order: (1) All the Fighting Men shall observe the following during the Mo Wun Campaign:
- a / Must not kill birds and beasts to eat
 - b / Must not loot and plunder
 - c / Must not molest girls or married young women
 - d / Must not fight among themselves
 - e / Must not wander too far away from the marching column
 - f / Must not neglect the sentry duty
 - g / Must not destroy the weapons or must be able to give a satisfactory explanation when a weapon is destroyed.
- (2) The magicians shall perform all magic to bring success to the campaign.
 - (3) Musical troupes of Indians, Shans and Burmese must accompany the troops.

- (4) Parama Maha Rajaguru, Sayadaw of Hne Lanka and Sayadaw of Maha Wun must go in palanquins and followed by eight disciples, in front of the marching men on the first stage of the march.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 11 December 1637.

4 February 1638

- Order: (1) Appoint Nanda Pyan Chi, formerly known as Nga Tha Ya, officer-in-Charge of Ten War Boats called Ye Hlay stationed at Syriam.
- (2) Carry out the duties with conscience and give the best possible service.

This order was proclaimed on 4 February 1638.

7 February 1638

- Order: (1) Define which area is given to which group of service men and clear discrepancies specially among the Four Groups of Elephant Men serving the Palace:

1. Win
2. Atwin Si Daw
3. Zanet Pala and
4. Si Daw

and Nine Groups of Elephant Men who captures the wild elephants:

1. Chiengmai
2. Keng Yon and Keng Hse

3. Thein Zi
 4. Letya
 5. Zaw Ta Ei
 6. Han Ti
 7. Han Lyet
 8. Toungoo and
 9. Pyi.
- (2) Give the usual offerings to Paramesvara and U Dain Min Saw, two Guardian Gods of Elephants and do the magical rites in order to get as many as possible the best kind of elephants from the forest.
- (3) Every month two Elephant Groups should team up to catch wild elephants and bring the elephants captured to the stockade at Prome and Salin.
- (4) Give land 1.25 pe (2.187 acres/0.885 hectre) in the minimum to 7.5 pe (13.125 acres/3.315 hectares) in the maximum to each of the 555 elephant Men of the Nine Groups with 279 elephants including sucklings, at the following places:
- Ah Laung Kyun
 - Aung Tha
 - Chaung Ku
 - Hke (in the Yaw area)
 - Hpaung Lin
 - Hsa Htone
 - Hsin Gya
 - Htan Han
 - Kala Me
 - Kalan
 - Kala Thain Ga
 - Kan Le
 - Kan Tar
 - Kan Tu
 - Kin
 - Kyauk Se
 - Kyauk Yit

Kyee Me
Kyone Daik
Le Hpyu
Le Zin
Ma Gyee Bya
Ma Lun Tin
Man Gyo
Ma U Sin Dan
Mindon
Myaung Hson Gyi
Myay Zoon
Myin Shit Se
Na Det
Na Nwin Gaing
Nga Hkon
Nyaung Bin Gon
Pan Daw
Pe Gin
Poppa Gaing
Prome
Pyaung Pya
Salin
Sagu
Shwe Bon Tha
Taung Gyaung
Tha Bauk
Tha Hkoot
Than Lauk
Thit Seint
Wun Byi
Yay Za Gyo and
Ye Ba Daing.

This order was proclaimed by Taman Thazi, Chief of Lightning Shields on 7 February 1638.

13 February 1638

- Order: (1) Starting from 13 February 1638, measure again the land to live and to cultivate given at various places to different groups of men in the Fighting Forces.
- (2) The measuring of the said lands are to be carried out by Nga Tet Tu, Nga Yan Aung, Nga Tet Hkaung, Wet Lu Za, Nga Zin Yaing Za and Yan Tok Pa.

- (3) Register the name, sex, age and the day when the person was born, of all men in the Fighting Forces and their families.
- (4) Give 5 pe (8.75 acres/ 3.453 hectares) of land to each man in the Fighting Forces at these areas :
 Kyak Sein
 Kyay Mun Shwe Ywa
 Myaung Hla
 Na Mya
 Saw Hla
 Thin Daung In Ywa and
 Ywa Pon.

(This order was proclaimed on 13 February 1638).

21 February 1638

- Order: (1) Give one group (Thin) of men in the King's Service 250 pe (437.5 acres/177.1875 hectares) of land; there are 64 groups.
- (2) Give group leaders villages to enjoy as fiefs in the townships of
 Le Hla and 10 villages not included in the Prome Taik Saku and
 Toungoo.
- (3) Give these leaders their insignias of rank and they must come annually to the Palace to pay their tributes.

This Order was proclaimed by Taman Thazi, Chief of Lightning Shields, on 21 February 1638.

(31) March 1638

- Order: (1) Repair one thousand old pagodas to commemorate the one Thousandth Year of the Thaggayit Era (started in AD 638 and still in use in Burma) that begins on (31) March 1638.
- (2) Fix a finial (Hti) on each of the repaired pagodas and perform again the consecration ceremony (Anekaja) at each pagoda.
- (3) Give food and new copies of the Pitaka to the monks.
- (4) Ordain one thousand monks.
- (5) Rededicate former Religious Lands to their respective Religious Establishments.
- (6) Repair old monasteries, ordination halls, rest houses and assembly halls.
- (7) Consecrate again the ordination halls.
- (8) Hold the Ceremony of Pouring Water at the Bodhi Tree as well as over the Buddha Images by 1,000 men (250 from each sector of the Palace) carrying 1,000 pots of water and 1,000 banners, on 16 April 1638.
- (9) Bring into the Royal Presence for inspection the glass bottles of perfume and rose water together with gold and silver pots and trays with stand.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald on (31) March 1638.

3 April 1638

King Founder of the Rajamanicula (Sagaing Kaung Hmu Daw) was the middle son of King Sirisudhammarajamahadhipati (Nyaung Yan, 1600-1606) who had had his Palace at Shwe Wa (Ava). The Buddha left a prophecy that this King Founder of Rajamanicula is a Bodhisattva. As a king he would have a golden palace with great splendour and he would uphold the Buddha's Religion. He shall enjoy a long and peaceful reign.

- Order: (1) Prepare a Pageant (Htwet Taw Mu Gyi) on 16 April 1638 when His Majesty visits the Bon San Tu Loot Monastery at Pinya.
- (2) Pull the Gold Chariot by four gold chains, each manned by the Horse Men from the Nan U Horse, Nan Dwin Horse and Shwe Pyi Horse and Gunners of Nauk Taw Pa, Pinya, Shwe Myo Daw and Tada U shall hold the four gold chains of the rear of the Carriage.
- (3) Bring the Regalia and use the Horse Men of the Mintaya Horse and Nat Shin Horse.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald on 3 April 1638.

3 April 1638

Order: (1) Take Abhaya Gamani and Nanda Yawda as model officers. Abhaya Gamani served King Nyaung Yan (1600-1606) as a Personal Guard (Ko Hmu) and took charge of all the affairs of the Interior (Atwin Daw). He also considered it his duty to check all weapons kept in the Palace and to supervise the Guards of the Palace. Later he become the Officer-in-Charge of Twin Thin as well as the Officer-in-Charge of Shields. He was so loyal, righteous and clever in all affairs of state that the King trusted him immensely.

Nanda Yawda once served the Lord of Prome but he was brought to Ava after Prome but he was brought to Ava after Prome fell and he served King Anaukphetlun (1606-1628). He made himself useful by observing everything that the King should know and reported them when asked very faithfully. In fact it was the King was trained him to be abservant and he in turn helped others so that they could work with diligence. It seemed that he was wakeful for most of the time so that nothing untoward could happened in the Palace without his knowledge. He also know provincial affiars well. He was therefore promoted a minister. The way he worked was quite remarkable. He would be up from bed before dawn. At the break of day he would be fully dressed and he was ready to receive visitors in the front room of his residence. He received petitions and he

would help the petitioners in all possible ways. At 9.00 am he came to his office and carry on with the affairs of state from the point where he left the other day. He would accept gifts given in gratitude but was always careful that these gifts did not become bribes. In another words, when punishments were waived, gifts become bribes. Since he was too occupied in pleasing the King, one should not think that he would be harsh without any kindness or justice in dealing with people in general. He was most considerate with the people who came to him with a grievance.

This order was proclaimed when His Majesty came to the Bye Daik on 3 April 1638.

4 April 1638

- Order: (1) Repair old pagodas, monasteries, ordination halls, weirs, tanks, wells and canals.
- (2) Gilt the pagodas and put new finials on top of them.
- (3) Conduct the Consecration Ceremony (Anekaja) again at the repaired pagodas.
- (4) Put up new stone inscriptions at each Religious Monument recording its history and the extent of land given in its maintenance.
- (5) Give a new name to a repaired monastery and send an iron seal with the new name engraved on it to the monastery.

- (6) Copy new sets of the Pitaka, using black tree gum to write on cloth and stylus on palm-leaves; there would be 1,008,000 palm-leaves or 84,000 anga.
- (7) Keep the new sets of the Pitaka in the Palace Archives.
- (8) Appoint in this programme of Pitaka copying, 20 learned monks as Editors-in-Chief, 30 as Editors and 10 as Sub-Editors and let them work within the precincts of the Maha Myat Muni Pagoda. Ministers shall provide food and other necessities for them. Get scribes and clerks for this commission and the office of Religious Affairs shall act as the office of liaison so that this commission could carry out its work with efficiency.
- (9) Put 30 Shans of the North on guard duty where the Commission is working.
- (10) The Officer-in-Charge of the Granaries shall look after the food ration and various allowances for all those people in connection with this commission.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 4 April 1638.

11 April 1638

Order: (1) Provide an escort of 500 men of the Indian Mercenaries

when the Party headed by the Reverend Monk Taung Bi La Pokko Gyaw goes on 16 April 1638 in search of the two Foot-Prints of the Buddha said to be located by the river bank of Namanda and lost in forest for the past two centuries.

- (2) Convey the Party down the Irrawaddy to Minbu on four big house boats manned by 120 boatmen of Ye and Tavoy.
- (3) Authorise the Party to commandeer porters, pack animals and bullock carts.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 11 April 1638.

14 April 1638

- Order: (1) Take the advice of Thiri Dhamma Min Ye in preparing the Pageant (for which the order was passed on 3 April 1638) so that the arrangements of men, carriages, horses, elephants, etc. would be in propriety with the astrological calculations.
- (2) Inscribe the name of the monastery on stone as the Bon San Tu Lut and the Reverend Monk Sirisumaharatanadhi-dhammalankara would be given of the monastery.
 - (3) Invite one thousand monks of the Capital as well as Sagaing, Tada U, Pinya, etc. to attend the ceremony of

handing over the monastery to the monk.

- (4) Made ready the gifts to be given to the invited monks.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 14 April 1638.

22 April 1638

Order: (1) Use 10,008 ivory plaques, 10,008 gold plates, 10,008 silver plates supplied by the Interior (Atwin Daw), to copy the Pitaka.

- (2) Give provisions supplied by the office of Granaries, to the monks of the Editorial Board, Pitaka Copying Commission.

- (3) Bring the daily food to the Palace for inspection before they are sent to the monks of the Commission.

- (4) The Officer-in-Charge of the Religious Affairs shall take the responsibility that the work task of the Commission comes to a successful end.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 22 April 1638.

8 May 1638

Order: (1) Give the insignias of rank (equal to that of the Crown Prince) to the King's brother Min Ye Kyaw Zwa.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of heraldry

on 8 May 1638.

16 May 1638

- Order: (1) Keep the thread that had been wound round the Buddha's Foot-Print at Namanda and brought back to the Capital City by the four reverend monks Anandadhaja, Ariyalankara, Tilokalankara and Sirisudhammaraja the Taung Bi La Sayadaw, as a treasure of the Palace.
- (2) Send threads of the same length to various Sawbwas under the King.

This order was passed on 16 May 1638 when the Party that went in search of the Buddha's Foot-Prints on the Namanda came back. (The Report of the Party is attached).

8 June 1638

- Order: (1) Send cloth and tea as the Royal Help (Aku Daw) on the death of monks, brahmans and lay devotees at the monasteries in the City, Tada U, Pinya, Taywin Chay, Sagaing, etc.
- (2) The Officer-in-Charge of the City is given this duty.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald's on 8 June 1638.

10 June 1638

- Order: (1) Invite the senior monks of the City (up to the number of

108) to a feast at the Shwe Zigon pagoda on the Full Moon Day and No Moon Day of every month.

- (2) Take rice from the Officer-in-Charge of the Granaries, curry from the Judges and dessert from Zawtayit.

This Order was proclaimed on 10 June 1638.

10 June 1638

Order: (1) Discourage the union of a female servant of the King with a male slave of any other owner.

This Order was made when His Majesty came to the Bye Daik on 10 June 1638 and saw the list of slaves owned by Prince Min Ye Kyaw Zwa.

21 June 1638

- Order: (1) Do not harass the Five Groups of Gadu Workers engaged in extracting gold, tree gum, amber, precious gems and iron by calling upon them to take part in some of the Public Works or by being taken away by people to whom they owe debts.
- (2) Do not neglect offerings made to Titthanasati, the Guardian God of these precious gems and metals.
- (3) Let them work at any promising place (without exception) to extract these metals, etc.
- (4) Enlist all children (both male and female) of a union

between a member of these five groups of Gadu and an outsider, in one of these groups.

This order was made when His Majesty came to the Bye Daik on 21 June 1638; later it was proclaimed by Herald Zay Taya Taman.

(30) June 1638

- Order: (1) Invite the eighty most aged monks who live in the suburbs of the City and in Tada U, Pinya, Sagaing and who had never been invited to a feast by the King before, to a feast at the Palace on 14 July 1638; this is to be considered as a supplement of the Celebration of one Thousandth Anniversary of the Thagayit Era.
- (2) Invite all other monks to a feast at the Hluttaw.
- (3) Get one thousand of every item of the gifts for the monks as the total number of monks invited would be 1,000.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald on (30) June 1638.

9 July 1638

- Order: (1) Recruit boatmen from the communities of Ayut'ia, Bassein, Hanthawaddy, Martaban and Tennasserim so that each boat called Hlawga or each barge called Hpaung Daw which now has only 40 or 50 men has fully 100 men.
- (2) Train the recruits in boatmanship well.

- (3) Classify the daughters of clerks, etc. employed in the administration as women of the commonfolk (Athi Ma).
- (4) Add 100 men and 100 women to the Forty Groups of the servants of the Palace under the Officer-in-Charge of the West; recruit them from the communities of other towns like Ayut'ia, Bassein, Hanthawaddy, Martaban, Tennasserim, etc.
- (5) Add men at each of the Nine City Gates so that there are 100 men at each gate with men from the nine Maw States, Chiangmai and Keng Hse.
- (6) Recruit 100 men from each community of men from Mindon, Salin, Syriam, Thayaykhittaya and Toungoo as watchmen at the turrets of the City Wall, Earth Palace, Main Tower, Hluttaw, East Court, West Court and Palace Yard Court.
- (7) Assign 100 men from Nyaung Yan as ushers (Nay Ya Daw Hkin).
- (8) Add 50 men to the Group of Sweepers.
- (9) Get 40 office boys at each of the offices of Hluttaw, East, West, South and Palace Yard.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 5 July 1638.

24 July 1638

Order: (1) Make one Group of Gunners 100 strong and give each man

a gun with all accessories and give all of them a good training to shoot provided they do not practise on life targets; the Group of Gunners are:

Kala Byo
Feringi
Ip Hpan Daw
Myay Nan
Nauk Taw Pa
Pinya
Shwe Myo Daw
Tada U
Thu Nge Daw and
Wun Gyin.

- (2) Recruit the men from the communities of :

Chiengmai
Dala
Kukhan Gyi
Nyaung Yan
Pagan
Prome
Sittang
Syriam
Tavoy
Tennasserim
Thayawaddy
Toungoo and
Ye.

- (3) Allocate the night duty at the Palace as follows:

Letya Thwe Thauk		
Letwe Thwe Thauk and		
Myay Nan Thay Nat	at	the Myay Nan;
Thu Ye Kyaw Dan and		the Bye Daik and
Wun Gyin Thay Nat	at	the Zay Da Wun Saung
Hpwa Bet Kyaw	at	their own barracks
Daing Daw	at	the Left Marabin Gate
Shay Si Yin Su Thay Nat	at	the Inner Marabin and

Swe Lay and
Wun Gyin Thay Nat at the West Marabin.

- (4) Put one hundred guards at the Nine City Gates on twenty four duty and make them check the bolts, supporting beams, etc. so that they are always in good order.
- (5) Allow no infringement of one group upon another in carrying out its allotted duty.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald's on 24 July 1638.

24 July 1638

- Order: (1) Invite monks to a feast and offer them gifts at the close of every season of the year (i.e. the Dry Season, Wet Season and the Cool Season).
- (2) Collect old images at all Religious Establishments and repair them in the Hall of the Shwe Zigon pagoda; invite 108 monks and perform the Ceremony of Consecration called the Anekaja when the repairs have been made; made proper arrangements to send them back to their original places.
- (3) Make the image of Aggasita the Hermit and send it east across the river with offerings on 24 August 1638; take the advice of Brahman Ajagaru for details in carrying out this Order.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 24 July 1638.

2 September 1638

- Order: (1) Celebrate the Light Festival on 11 and 12 September 1638.
- (2) Officers and men in the service of the King are expected to attend the festivals at the Court properly dressed in their best ceremonial robes; any negligence in the attire shall be punished.

This order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 2 September 1638.

9 September 1638

- Order: Select man of special talent among the men brought over to the Capital City after each campaign against Chiengmai, Prome, Toungoo, etc. and employ them in the trade in which they are most skilful.

This order was proclaimed on 9 September 1638.

18 September 1638

- Order: (1) Carelessness or negligence of any kind in wearing the ceremonial robes by officers and men of the Court would not be tolerated at the ceremonies of :

Light Festival
Occupying a New Palace

Occupying a New Palace Apartment
Opening the Bye Daik
Opening the Hluttaw
Royal Audience and
Royal Visit to the Elephant Stockade.

- (2) Omission to use any item of the given insignia of rank would also be punished.
- (3) After being seated in the Ceremonial Hall, a change of seat would be punished with 100 lashes.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 18 September 1638.

21 September 1638

- Order: (1) Make the funeral of Rajasirijeyyasankhaya of the Taw Nay Ya, as befitting his rank and status.
- (2) Issue the mask, funeral robe and one tical of silver to be put in the mouth of the deceased, from the Interior (Atwin Daw).
 - (3) Send the Royal Help (Aku Daw).

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 21 September 1638.

24 September 1638

Order: Build a pavilion of multiple roofs only for a big occasion.

This Order was given as an answer to a query by Myo Thit Nge Za and the Chief of Ayay Ma Hso Daing on 24 September 1638.

28 September 1638

- Order: (1) Get the four castes clearly defined.
- (2) Get the four forces well organised; ten men should have one leader (Gaung), ten leaders have one chief (Sitke), ten chiefs have one major (Bohmu), ten majors have one general (Sit Thugyi) and ten generals have one commander - in- chief (Min), thus one Commander-in-Chief has under him 100,000 men; considering that one man could have a family of five to ten people and therefore the family members of the men of the fighting force the family members of the men of the fighting forces could come up to a number between 500,000 to 1,000,000 people; as a gardener tends his trees, so a Commander-in-Chief helps his people to live happily and to prosper well.
- (3) Encourage lads and lasses to get married when they come of age and arrange that widows or widowers could marry again.
- (4) Explain the mission before a man is sent to do it so that he would execute the order with seriousness.
- (5) Make a population count in order to know the increase.
- (6) Defer the Ordination Service of the Buddhist Order of Monks for four years so that checking could be made to prevent the undesirables from entering the monkhood.

- (7) Execute all state affairs with efficiency and fairness.
- (8) Consider the recent rebellion at Moulmein that was most severely suppressed on 13 June 1638 and know that any such attempt is futile.

This Order was proclaimed on 28 September 1628.

4 October 1638

- Order: (1) Build a special pavilion for the white Elephant Sirinaga.
- (2) Put forty men from Thayawady as attendants of the White Elephant.
- (3) Appoint Naga Nanthu as the Mahout and Naga Waylu and Naga Sanda as his assistants.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 4 October 1638.

8 October 1638

- Order: (1) No officer shall use the insignia above his rank.
- (2) Remove Min Ye Sithu from being the Officer-in-Charge of Martaban as a punishment for using the insignias above his rank.
- (3) Punish his advisers; Min Ye Sithu would not be given any other punishment as he is one of the Royal Family.
- (4) Seize the weapons from the retinue of Min Ye Sithu and the Officer of Revenue shall make a List of the seized

weapons.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 8 October 1638.

15 October 1638

- Order: (1) Get the Hlawga boats ready for emergency use as His majesty is crossing over the Irrawaddy to the Rajamanicula Pagoda in a golden canoe (Shwe Laung) and as the weather is unpredictable, a storm might appear before the crossing is over.
- (2) Prince Min Ye Kyaw Zaw, His Majesty's Brother, and other senior princes together with the Prince-in-Charge of the Horses shall accompany the trip also in boats.
- (3) Notify the City Gate Keepers that during the Royal trip they are not to allow anyone either to leave or enter the City.
- (4) Stand by the Officer-in-Charge of the City and his staff including one Chief of One Thousand Men at the City Office, one Assistant Minister and one Herald at the Palace, one Minister, one Deputy Minister, one Senior Clerk and one Clerk of the Palace Stores at the Hluttaw.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 15 October 1638.

(15 October 1638)

Order: Min Ye Aung Htin, the King's nephew and Prince Amyint, the King's son, shall eat the pickled tea (Lahpet) together in the King's presence as a mark of reconciliation after the Prince Amyint had attempted, though unsuccessfully, to assassinate Min Ye Aung Htin.

This Order was proclaimed on (15 October 1638).

(15 October 1638)

Order: (1) One Minister, one Deputy Minister, one Senior clerk must take charge of the funeral of the King's Brother Min Ye Kyaw Zwa.

(2) Take the funeral of Prince Toungoo, King Hanthawaddy Hsinbyushin's Brother, as a model for all the funeral arrangements.

This Order was proclaimed on (15 October 1638).

20 October 1638

Order: Give the insignias befitting their ranks to Min Ye Aung Htin, son of the late King, and Min Ye Kyaw Htin, Min Ye Kyaw Hkaung, Min Ye Thiha Yaza and Min Ye Thiha Thu who are the four sons of the present reigning Lord.

This Order was proclaimed by the Chief of Heraldry on 20 October 1638.

1 November 1638

Order: (1) March to Mo Wun.

(2) Thiri Dhamma Min Ye is appointed the Commander-in-Chief of this military expedition and Thiri Dhamma Min Hpya, Thiri Dhamma Min Saw and Thiri Maha Min Saw are appointed Commanders.

(3) Observe the following as the Burmese forces would be going to places in proximity with those under the Chinese:

a / Men should not be scattered during the march from one camp to another.

b / Officers and men should take collective responsibility.

c / All provisions are to be kept within the camp and no small groups should be sent out to gather food or collect fuel or fetch water.

d / Sentry duty should be given to thirty men while the main body of the forces is resting in the camp and they should be scattered in groups of five within a mile / 1.609 kilometres of the camp and whistle signals should be arranged before hand.

e / Animals of the army should be well fed.

f / Sawbwas should supply the provisions.

g / Weapons should be kept always in good condition.

h / Cooking and eating should be over by 9.00 am in the

morning; men should march until 4.00 pm in the evening; and cooking and eating the evening meal should be over before sun down.

- i / Officers should hold a meeting after the evening meal to discuss next day's programme.
- j / Officers should take turn to sleep so that half of them shall remain awake at any time during the night.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on 1 November 1638 and copies of it were given to all Commanders who took part in the campaign.

1 November 1638

Order: (1) Report the progress of the Mo Wun Camoaign.

- (2) Minister Maha Thiri Zayya Thura, Deputy Minister Nay Myo Thin Hka Ya and Senior Clerk Tuyin Way Thaw must do the reporting regularly.

- (3) Men of undesirable characters (including those in the retinue of Prince Commanders) are to be tried by a tribunal and reports of such trials must also be sent to the Capital.

This Order was proclaimed on 1 November 1638.

4 November 1638

Order: (1) The funeral of Prince Thiri Dhamma Min Saw should be

arranged in the prescribed form.

- (2) Confer the posthumous title of Sirimahadhammarajasura on the deceased Prince.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 4 November 1638.

28 December 1638

Order: (1) The funeral of Min Ye Kyaw Htin, Officer-in-Charge of Hanthawaddy, should be carried out by the local customs as in the case of the funeral of Min Ye Sithu, Officer-in-Charge of Martaban, before him.

- (2) Although the deceased Prince was of the Royal Family, he had died as an officer in charge of a town and so he shall be buried like one of those officers.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 28 December 1638.

28 December 1638

Order: Made Prince Pintale the Crown Prince in as much the same way as Pinya King Sihasura made his son Prince Sankhaya a king at Sagaing on 26 August 1312.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 28 December 1638.

12 January 1639

Order: Punish Nga Ta Lut Ngay of the Guard Station (Kin) of Kyauk Maw under Toungoo and his associates for destroying the stone pillar marking the limits of a Religious Land.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 12 January 1639.

(12 January) 1639

Order: (1) Reorganise the following Horse Groups which were founded by Sagaing Athin Hkaya in about 1318.

Hket Lon
Kyaung Thin
Lak Yway Gyi
Lak Yway Nge
Myin The Gyi
Pyin Zi
Saw Pwoot O
Tama Hka and
Yu Daw Mu.

(2) Reorganise the following Horse Groups which were founded by Maha Uccana on 18 January 1323.

Chiengmai
Ain Shay Daw Pakhan
Kyun Daw Haung
Lon Pauk
Nyaung Yan
Pagan
Pinya
Tavay
Ta Yok
Thin Gyi and
Vieng Cheng (Linzin).

(3) Reorganise the following Horse Groups which were founded (early in the 17th century).

Kyauk Sauk
Lambu
Letwe
Letya
Nauk
Shay
Thin Daung and
Yet Khan Kan Zaung.

- (4) Increase the number of men to 100 in the following groups (the Fighting Forces called Thwe Thauk are shown by astericks):

* Ain Tha Daw
Amyauk
*Feringi
Hlaw Ga
Hlay Thin Daw
Kattu
*Myay Nan
* Nauk Wun Gyin
Shwe Ka
Shwe Lay
* Shwe Myo Daw
* Tada U
* Thu Nge Daw and
Ye Hlay.

- (5) Make each Group of Commonfolks (Athi) 300 strong by allowing Shans to settle among them.
- (6) Tax payable in copper by each family of commonfolks (Athi) is 2½ viss (9.125 lbs / 4.1391 kg) a year, each family of a man of one of the Horse Groups 2½ viss a year and each family of a man of one of the Elephant Groups 3 viss (10.95 lbs / 4.96692 kg) a year.
- (7) For the Palace Kitchen, the Divisions (Taik) of Twin Thin and Hlaw Ka Thon Htaung shall supply the following:

Chili
Fish
Fish Paste
Fruits
Garlic
Ginger
Oil
Onion
Rice
Saffron
Salt and
Vege Tables.

- (8) The duty of lighting the Palace at dusk is given to the Groups of Shwe Da and Thet Ka Dan in all the four quarters of the Palace; in the apartments use the candles (6 to 12 according to the size of the room) and along the passages the oil lamps.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on (12 January) 1639.

28 March 1639

Order: (1) The Scions of the Ancient Dynasties of

Bassein
Dagon
Martaban
Myin Zaing
Pagan
Pegu
Pinya
Sagaing
Sittang
Thayaykhittaya and
Toungoo

cannot be considered as members of the Royal family.

- (2) Let the able-bodied male descendants of these Ancient Dynasties join the Fighting Forces of

Banya Dala
Nanda Sithu
Nanda Thiri
Shin Htwe
Shin Kyine
Zaya Thin Hkaya and
Zaya Ottama

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 28 March 1638.

15 April 1639

- Order: (1) Brahman Astrologers and Mantra Experts shall enter the Palace by the West Gate and assemble at the Earth Palace to co-ordinate their findings of the future and present only one version of their predictions.
- (2) Refer their decisions of having one intercalary month and to keep the number of days in Nayon as usual in Thagayit 1001, to Toungoo Sayadaw Lankaradhajaguru and Sayadaw Sirirajaguru.

This Order was proclaimed on 15 April 1639.

25 April 1639

- Order: (1) Allow trial by ordeal only when evidence is not available; never allow it as a favour to one party that could bribe the Judge; in fact bribery is not tolerated.
- (2) Send cases to the Hluttaw only when local courts find them too difficult to handle by themselves.
- (3) Send half the Court Fees and Fines to the Royal Treasury.

- (4) Give ten per cent of the Toll Tax to the Collector and send the residue to the Royal Treasury; collect from $\frac{1}{2}$ Kyat to 10 Kyats from each boat and the amount to be exacted depends on the size of the boat; collect $\frac{1}{4}$ Kyat from each pack animal.
- (5) Guards should not be called away from their posts for any other duty; men of each locality should not be assigned to do a Public Work elsewhere; a written Order from the Hluttaw is necessary to take men away for work outside their locality.
- (6) The Chief of Letma Htauk shall deal with all petty crimes.
- (7) Organise work groups with both town-folks and village-folks for the funeral of a monk or for such festivals as the Water Pouring over the Bodhi Tree in the Second Month of the Year (Kason) and the Regatta in the Six Month of the Year (Tawthalin).

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 25 April 1639.

11 September 1639

Order: (1) Reorganise the Toungoo, Tounhme and Talan Karen workers employed in extracting silver since 9 September 1173 and the Pan Yi Karen workers employed in extracting gold since 6 September 1174.

- (2) The office of the Crown Prince (Pintale) shall take charge of the gold and silver when these workers came to the Palace to offer them.

This Order was proclaimed on 11 September 1639.

8 September 1640

Order: The Statement made under an oath with reference to the Law of Inheritance among the Chiefs of the Workers on extracting Gold and Silver by the following people on 14 July 1640 is accepted

Nyaung Wun Chief (aged 73 years)
Tama Hka Chief (aged 55 years)
Thit Nyo Chief (aged 80 years) and
Toung Ywa Chief Nga Shwe Maung (age 80 years)

and other independent witnesses like

Ma Hti Chief
Nga Tha Yauk Chief
Pa Zin Mi Hnaung
Pyi Ga Daw
Shin Mi Myo Lauk
Yay Myak Chief and
Ywa Tha Ya Chief Nge Chit Hla.

This Order was proclaimed at the Bye Daik on 8 September 1640.

29 April 1641

Order: (1) Acknowledge the receipt of the Remonstrance Pinya Aung Dut Kyaung Maharatanakara Sayadaw on summoning monks to appear at the Hluttaw for intertigation in connection with the fire at the City on 29 April 1641.

(2) Stop summoning monks to the Hluttaw for interrogation.
This Order was proclaimed on (29 April 1641).

24 January 1642

Order: (1) Invite Anandadhaja the Sayadaw of Anuruddha, to the Hluttaw and ask him the following:

- a / The original height of the Dagon Pagoda could not be the present 200 cubits (300 ft / 91.44 metres); who raised it to this height?
- b / What were the original shapes and size?
- c / Who was the donor of the finial 7 cubits (10.5 ft / 3.2004 meters) high with a base diameter of 2.35 cubits (3.5 ft / 1.0668 metre)?

(2) Report the answers of the Sayadaw.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heraldry on 24 January 1642.

Order: Send for the Lady Donor of a monastery for Saramancu at the Winido Monastic Establishment to appear at the Court and tell her that she could not reap the full benefit of building a monastery

- a / if she had allowed any appropriations made to spirits to avert any harm to workers during the constructions,
- b / if she had used part of the monastery as her own store

- house,
- c / if she had made use of the services of the monks in any of her various businesses, and
 - d / if she has been using one of the monks of the monastery as her medicine man;
- and also tell her that the nirvana would be the ultimate reward if she continue supplying the four requisites of the monks to her monastery so that the monks who come to reside there could carry on with their own work without any difficulty.

This Order was proclaimed on 16 February 1642.

(16 February 1642)

- Order: Invite Dhammarasi and Saramancu, disciples of late (Vinayadhara) Sayadaw to the Alms House at the Gu Daw Thit Temple and convey to them the following points:
- a / the monastery which has now been put in charge of Saramancu is meant really for all monks.
 - b / the monks who come to reside there must first learn the Buddha's Teachings, then to practise the Teachings and finally to work everything in the interest of the Religion so that the Buddha's Religion would last long,
 - c / the chief of the monastery is in fact the organiser

of the said three things otherwise known as Pariyatti, Patipatti and Pativeda.

Copies of this Order are sent to Ratanakara Sayadaw and Ashin Tisanajota. This Order was proclaimed on (16 February 1642).

18 February 1642

After receiving the copy of the Royal Order of 16 February 1642, Chief Monk of Ratanakara replied:

The good lay Devotee's work of merit coincides with good time (kala) when the ruling king is good, the good place (desa) where Buddhism flourished, and the good effort (payoga) where an abode for monks is made and therefore it is all right to exclaim "Well Done" (Sadhu).

18 February 1642

After receiving the copy of the Royal Order of 16 February 1642, Chief Monk Tisanajota replied:

Any kind of giving is generally termed good but not all the givings are really good especially when it is done because of fear or favour. Now the gift made by the lay Lady Devotee in the form of a building for (Saramancu) is the best possible form of gift to a most deserving man and therefore we consider it proper to exclaim "Well Done" (Sadhu).

18 February 1642

Order: Summon the Lady Donor of the Monastery of Saramancu to the Court and read to her the replies given by the two monks.

This Order was proclaimed on 18 February 1642.

(18 February 1642)

It is a hard chance to be born a man;

it is a hard chance to be born a man during the time of the
Buddha;

it is a hard chance for that particular man to have faith in
Buddhism;

it is a hard chance for him to meet the Buddha; and

it is a hard chance for him to become a member of the
Buddhist Order of Monks.

Once a man becomes a monk he is expected to do Pariyatti, Patipatti, and Pativeda. A monk who comes up to the expectation deserves help. The Lady Donor had now given the help to a really good monk and in order to show that her work is well appreciated, she would be given a few rewards.

Order: Give to the Lady Donor of the Saramancu Monastery the Title of Saddhadhamma and 200 viss of copper, 100 viss of tree gum, 10 viss of red ochre, 1 bale of cloth called Thalu, 6 viss of chili, 3 viss of thread, 1 measure of perfume, 1 measure of Paccam, 3 bales of Puntaluiw.

This Order was proclaimed on (18 February 1642).

22 May 1642

- Order: (1) Interrogate the monks about the fire at the City on 29 April 1641 and (22 May) 1642; Burmese monks are exempted from this interrogation; interrogate only the monks of non-Burmese origin like those from Ayut'ia, Kathe, Mon, Shan, Tavoy, Tenasserim and Yun, because although they are under the same discipline like the Burmese monks, they might do something prohibited as they could not follow the instructions properly due to language difficulty.
- (2) Interrogate also the workers who live outside the walls of the City and who come to the City daily to work as menials or clerks at various offices; such workers of any office shall hold passes issued by the Officer-in-Charge of the City.

This Order was proclaimed on 22 May 1642.

(22 May 1642)

- Order: (1) Reply the Pinya Aung Tut Kyaung Maharatanakara Sayadaw that his Remonstrance is noted and the authorities are quite aware of the fact that a monk is under a Religious Organisation with its own discipline and therefore it is best to leave them alone.

- (2) Mention in the reply these three points:
 - a / Only monks of non-Burmese origin will be interrogated about the fire in the City on (22 May 1642).
 - b / interrogations will be made at the monasteries where these monks are living and in the presence of the presiding monks of those monasteries and
 - c / there is no intention that all monasteries would be moved outside the walls of the City.

This Order was proclaimed on (22 May 1642).

24 May 1642

After having received the Royal Order of 24 January 1642, Sayadaws Anandadhaja and Anuruddha were approached to get the story of the Dagon Pagoda and Ministers Nanda Yawda and Nanda Thin Gyan humbly report:

- 1 The original height of the Dagon Pagoda was only 120 cubits (180 ft / 54.864 metres) and the finial was 7.33 cubits (11 ft / 3.3528 metres) with the base diameter of 2.33 cubits (3.5 ft / 1.0668 metre).
- 2 King Ramadhipati (Dhammaceti, 1472-92) repaired it but he added nothing to its size or height.
- 3 King Mintaya Shwe Hti (1530-1551) put a new finial.
- 4 King Hanthawassy Hsinbyushin (1554-1581) increased

the height of the pagoda to 200 cubits (300 ft / 91.44 metres) and fixed a finial of height 18.5 cubit (27.75 ft / 8.4582 metres) with a base diameter of 9.5 cubit (14.25 ft / 4.3434 metres). He also dedicated 500 servants to look after the pagoda.

- 5 King Nga Zu Dayaka (1581-1599) had constructed 48 small pagodas around the Dagon Pagoda, a big bronze bell, two enclosure walls, brick stairways, a road leading to the town of Dagon and pagodas each 12 cubit (18 ft / 5.4864 metres) high at regular intervals along this road.

- 6 All powerful kings did something towards the conservation of this monument.

Ministers Nanda Yawda and Nanda Thin Gyan submitted this Report on 24 May 1642.

24 May 1642

Order: (1) Reorganise the following Elephant Groups known by the name of Thwe Thauk founded since 1374:

Daung Tha Ma Za
Htan Da Bin Za
Kokko Chaung Za
Kya Hkat Za
Lin Nge Gyi Za
Ma Hti Lo Za
Myo Hla Za
Pauk Kaing Za
Tha Hla Pin Zi Za
Ye De Wa
Ye Set Ka
Ye Thein Ga

Ye Thi Ha
Ye Thin Yan
Ye Zay Ta
Ye Zay Ya
Ywa Ma Gyi Za
Ywut Thin Yan and
Zaik Thin Yan;
use men from Chiengmai and the descendants of Old
Dynasties and Sawbwas in the reorganisation.

- (2) Put a gunner in the howdah called Ye Ka on each elephant that accompanies the King on a trip outside the Palace.
- (3) Men of the Palace Night Watch (Aip Hle Aip Hpan) should gather at the raised platform in front of the Red Gate on the north of the Hluttaw.
- (4) As it was done before in 1401, increase the population in some towns and villages where the number of the commonfolks (Athi) at each place should be either 300 or 150 or 100 and take the necessary people from the communities of In Gye, Kachin, Karen, Loo, Myee and Tayoke who came from the north; new people might be sent mostly to places west of the Irrawaddy and Chindwin like Hpyin Ta, Hpyit Thi, Hsa Hton, Hsa Lin, Lin Ga Daw, Ma Be, Pa Dain and Si Tut Ta Ya.
- (5) Reorganise the Shan and Yun (Chiengmai) Horse Groups

(organised in 1428) so that each group has 50 horsemen and each horseman has one orderly, two Lancemen (one on the left and another on the right), one bearer of baggages and one cook; the Horse Groups to be reorganised are:

Bhamo
Htan Da Bin
Lin Zin (Viengcheng)
Lon Pauk
Mitthila
Nga Ya Ne
Shan
Ta Ba Yin
Tavoy and
Yawngghwe:

These horsemen must be given land to live and to cultivate (Nay Nyay Sa Myay) and they would be sent to the City or any town or any outpos on duty.

- (6) Put under the charge of the Officer-in-Charge of the West the Nanda Sithu Thwe Thauk formed with the relatives of Thado and the Welu Thondara.
- (7) Give land at Sagaing near the Hkawa Daw Shed measuring 25 ta (62.5 ft / 49.53 metres) square to the Laundry Group (Hkawa Daw); give another piece of land to the Young Men's Group (Thu Nge Daw).
- (8) Since 8 August 1598 the name Ratanapura was not in use; The new name is Shwe Wa and the City area had been extended largely to the west; the drum and bells to announce the hour were made new; the Palace, Hluttaw,

City Gates, East Court, West Court, Courts of the Four Sectors of the Palace and Shrine of Guardian God called Aung Zwa were also built new; in front of each office a bodhi tree was planted; shrines for Sagaing Thawtaban Zayta Bilu and Gonban were also built; the Horse Group of Nyaung Yan were organised then under the following names:

Nanda Thiri Thwe Thauk
Nanda Sithu Thwe Thauk
Shin Htwe Thwe Thauk and
Shin Kyine Thwe Thauk.

- (9) Give land to the Tile Makers (ok Kyut) at Sagaing near the Laundry and Young Men's Groups.

This Order was proclaimed on 24 May 1642.

Note: See also the Royal Order of (2 April 1647) on the population problem.

8 August 1642

- Order: (1) There should be only one headman at a place; Ta Ba Yin has six; all of them claimed to be the descendants of a common ancestor who was once the Headman of Ta Ba Yin; among them Nga Thitsa alone is worthy of that office.
- (2) Appoint Nga Thitsa as the Headman of Tabayin; made Nga Chit Nyo (a joint) Headman.

This Order was passed when His Majesty came to the Bye Daik on 8 August 1642.

12 February 1643

- Order: (1) By primogeniture, the eldest son gets his parents' entire estate and it is ridiculous to have six persons taking the same position of a headman at Ta Ba Yin.
- (2) Nga Thitsa is knowledgeable in history and old records; appoint him the Headman of Ta Ba Yin with his brother-in-law Nge Chit Nyo Nge as his assistant.
- (3) Arrest the other five (Nga Shwe Pon, Nga Kyin Bet, Nga Aung Myo and two) and put them in the hands of Nga Thitsa.
- (4) In former times, rural people had no liking to visit the City; they were reluctant even to visit for a while on business; now many of them are found loafing here in the City; send them back; notify the Headmen of villages to recall them.

This Order was passed on 12 February 1643.

3 March 1643

- Order: Allow a person who has a seat of Nay Ya Daw in the Audience Hall to build and live in a house with Paccu (?Gables with decorations) at both ends of it.

This Order was passed when His Majesty came to the Bye Daik on 3 March 1643.

31 May 1643

Order: Lay people living at monasteries should declare whether they are the Servants of the Religion or they are the free men but destitutes who take refuge at the monasteries.

This Order was proclaimed on 31 May 1643.

20 October 1643

Order: (1) Divide the Guards of the Four Scetors of the Palace into groups:

a / Group One consisting the Guards of Marabin, Atwin Daing and Atwin Thin, is on duty for twenty four hours and it has no other duty except this guard duty.

b / Group Two consisting the Guards of the Hluttaw and Pyin Daing are on duty at the outer yard of the Palace and only ten men are required at the guard post; the rest would remain idle unless they are employed in the fields.

(2) Send the Guards of the Palace who are not on guard duty to the fields to cultivate.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw on 29 July 1643. But since 1 July 1643, men of the following groups are sent to the fields (as the growing season began by then).

Da Swe (Thin)
 E Bya Tha Yi (Thin)
 Han Pyin Mo Daing
 La Goon Mo Daing
 Laik Hsin (Thin)
 Letwe Win Daing
 Letywe Daing
 Ma Be (Thin)
 Mong Pong Daing
 Myaung Hson Shwe Daing
 Nat Yauk Kya Daing
 Nyaung Sauk Daing
 Saw Lu Daing
 Shan Paik Taw (Thin)
 Shan Thu Nge Daing
 Shwe Hlan Htaung
 Tagaung Myit Sin (Thin)
 Taung Dwin Lay
 Thu Ye Bi Lu (Thin)
 Thu Ye Lu Lin (Thin)
 Wun Tho Daing
 Yan Ma Chut Daing
 Yan Pon Hkwe Daing
 Yawngghwe Daing
 Yawngghwe Lay
 Ye Baw Htaung and
 Ye Ka Daing.

This Order was proclaimed again on 20 October 1643.

16 July 1645

- Order: (1) Officers should often go on inspection tours to villages with a view to get more land under cultivation and to give agricultural loans wherever necessary.
- (2) Check that cultivators should not leave their fields during the growing season or stop administrators from summoning the cultivators to appear at courts in the City in the growing season or stop money lenders from disturbing the cultivators while they are growing.
- (3) Officers in charge of the villages shall not allow the

villagers to visit the City without enough reason and they see to the fact that the villagers who go there do not stay there longer than what is necessary.

- (4) A villager coming to the City must bring a letter from his village chief addressed to Min Hla Shwe Daung or Yaza Gutta and without such a letter, he would be sent to collect elephant fodder as punishment.
- (5) Punish the village chief from whose village a villager is found in the City without a letter from him stating his business there.
- (6) Village and town heads shall take a list of villagers or townfolks including the visitors stating from where they come and why they come, and the absentees who go to which place for what purpose and how long they would be there; negligence of this particular duty would be severely punished.

This Order was proclaimed on 6 July 1645.

13 April 1646

Order: (1) The Officer-in-Charge of the West deals with all affairs of the Queens, Concubines and their children (including boys who are still too young to be taken away from the women or western sector of the Palace).

- (2) Ladies of the Court hold towns, villages, fisheries and weirs in fief; make a register of these fiefs with clear definition of their boundaries; also mention in this Register the amount of money each fief holder is receiving from a particular fief.
- (3) Guards sent to the outposts shall be changed on every third year.
- (4) Half of all Court Fees and Fines shall be sent to the Royal Treasury on every six months from the provinces and on the first day of every month from the Courts of the City.
- (5) Clerks going to the Western Sector of the Palace must enter it from the West Gate and use that gate to get out; they are not allowed to cross over to the east where the Hluttaw is located; one Clerk (Si Thi Ywa Za) was found transgressing this Order; give him one hundred lashes.
- (6) The Officer-in-Charge of the West shall try all cases of the Groups serving in the Western Sector of the Palace though he might put up difficult cases to the Hluttaw and he shall keep a Register of these cases.
- (7) If it is not contested, the attitude of giving a

judgement should be in nature of an arbitration like forgiving the small offences and minimising the big ones according to the old Burmese maxim "Kri: Sam, a mhu nay on nay san, amhu pa prok on".

- (8) Punish the pleaders for contempt of court for either using foul languages or for playing upon words to misrepresent a case.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Herald on 13 April 1646.

1 November 1646

Report by Pa Tha Yit Sa on how the Fighting Forces are organised, submitted on 1 November 1646.

Athein Gaung Ko Yan Daw (10 Hoese Groups) organised with men of the Mong Nai Sawbwa

De Wa Kamma Gaung Ko Yan (10 Horse Groups) organised with men from Mong Nai

Gadu Myin Hmu (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from Mong Nai

Ha Lu Za (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from Hsipaw

Ha Lwe Za (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from Mong Nai

Kyaung Pya Hsin Ye Gaung Ko Yan Daw (Horse) organised with men of the Yawngnhwe Sawbwa

Letya Nanda Meit Gaung Ko Yan Daw (10 Horse Groups) organised with men who had served the Prince who is now the King

Ma O Za Gaung (Thwe Thauk) organised on 17 August 1598 with men who had served the Prince who became King Nga Zu Da Ya Ka, 1581-1599

Mon La Za Ko Yan Daw (10 Horse Groups) Organised with men of the Bhamo Sawbwa

Myin Ta Kyi Za Gaung (Horse) organised with men from Hsenwi

Nga Shwe San (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from Mong Nai

Paik Kamma (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from Mong Nai

Paik Thin Yan (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from Mong Nai

Saw Ye Gyi Gaung Ko Yan Daw (10 Horse Groups)
organised with men from Mong Nai
Si Gaung Za Ko Yan Daw (10 Horse Groups)
Thi Monh (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from Mong
Nai and
Yaung Koot Za (Thwe Thauk) organised with men from
Yawngghwe.

2 April 1647

- Order: (1) Prince Pintale is made the Crown Prince.
- (2) Prepare the Ceremony of the Investiture of the Crown Prince.
- (3) Make a List of Men to serve the Crown Prince.
- (4) Give the Crown Prince the towns of Da Ba Yin, Taung Dwin and Singu as fiefs.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds.

(2 April 1647)

- Order: (1) Princes like the King's Brother who have been assigned to a duty at the Hluttaw and who are given special seats called Nay Ya Daw in the Audience Hall must use the insignias of their rank specially made for them so that they could be easily distinguished from other officers of the Hluttaw.
- (2) Officers of the Hluttaw should also use their insignias when they come to the Hluttaw.

This Order was proclaimed on (2 April 1647).

(2 April 1647)

At Pyin Sa, four divisions known by the names of Taik were established on 24 August 1400. Their centres are Pa Dain, Ma Hpe, Poppa and Si Tut Ta Ya. There are two other Taiks called Hpya Si Ten Villages Taik and Lin Ga Taw Ten Villages Taik. All these places have scanty population.

- Order: (1) Settle the immigrants from the north of such ethnic groups like In Gye, Kachin, Karen, Loo, Myee Yin and Shan in these scantily populated Taiks so that each place could have either 300 or 150 or 100 or people.
- (2) Village Chiefs, Land officers and Clerks of each locality must help these immigrants to settle and become the accepted commonfolks (Athi) of that locality where they settle.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw by the Chief of Heralds on (2 April 1647).

Note: See the Royal Order of 24 May 1642.

(2 April 1647)

On 10 January 1375, the descendants of the Provincial Chiefs were organised into the following Elephant Groups:

Chan Tha Za (Thwe Thauk)
Mu Wa Za (Thwe Thauk)
Nat Aing Za (Thwe Thauk)

Pauk Aing Za (Thwe Thauk)
 Pauk Kan Za (Thwe Thauk)
 Pe Pyin Za (Thwe Thauk)
 Sithu Ywa Za (Thwe Thauk)
 Tat Ywa Za (Thwe Thauk)
 Yay Chan Za (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye DeWa (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye Kan Ma (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye San Ma (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye Set Ka (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye Thein Ga (Thein Ga (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye Thin Yan (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye Thu Ya (Thwe Thauk)
 Ye Zay Ya (Thwe Thauk)
 Ywa Ma Za (Thwe Thauk)
 Twa Tha Ya Za (Thwe Thauk) and
 Ywoot Thin Yan (Thwe Thauk).

- Order: (1) Put the men of the Elephant Groups given in the above list on night watch duty at the barracks between the Red Gate on the north of the Hluttaw and the Ywe Daw Yu Gate that forms the north east sector of the Palace Yard.
- (2) Participate in the Pageants with each elephant manned by them and carrying a gunner on the elephant back.

This Order was proclaimed at the Hluttaw on (2 April 1647).

8 April 1649

- Order: (1) Made preparations to fix the Finial on the Rajamanicula Pagoda on about (9 December 1648).
- (2) Send the Guards of the Four Sectors of the Palace to forests to get good 1,000 timber and 10,000 bamboo to make the scaffoldings for hauling up the finial to the top of the pagoda.
- (3) Get good medicine from the Khun Tha Bauk Hmu for those

- people who are going to the forest to gather timber, etc.
- (4) Get the boats called Shwe Laung, ready to cross the Irrawaddy to the Rajamanicula Pagoda on 25 April 1648.
 - (5) Invite the Sayadaws Taung Bi La, Ariyalankara, Anandadhaja and Anuruddha to come to the Rajamanicula Pagoda on 26 April 1648.
 - (6) Draw the pictures on the walls of the Pagoda Enclosure in this order: start from the base the drawings of the Hells, the Abode of Men, the Abode of Devas, the Abode of Brahmas should come one above the other; then draw the Apannaka Jataka (No.1) to the Vessantara Jataka (No.547); on the topmost tier draw the Life of the Buddha.
 - (7) Use 33 cups of colour and 33 brushes of ox hair to paint the pictures and write the legend under each picture in three languages of Burmese, Mon and Shan or Yoon.
 - (8) Make the Finial in five tiers and the base tier should have a diameter of 9 cubits (13.5 ft / 4.1148 metres).
 - (9) Use 150 viss (547.5 lbs / 248.8636 kg) of gold to make this Finial.
 - (10) Start making the Finial on 26 May 1648.
 - (11) Ask the Tougoo Lokuttara Sayadaw the auspicious day to

fix the Finial on the Rajamanicula.

(When the question was asked on 11 June 1648, the monk replied that he would give the answer to the next King. That made the King very angry and he sent the monk to Pagan on 20 August 1648.)

(12) Send the Toungoo Sayadaw to Pagan.

(On 22 August 1648 the King asked the Brahman Ajagaru the auspicious day to fix the Finial and he got the reply that he will never be able to do it because he would die on the next day).

(13) Keep the Brahman Ajagaru at the Bye Daik and if nothing happened to the King as predicted on the 23 August 1648 put him and his family to death by burning.

(King Thalun, 1633-1648, was born on 3 May 1584 and died on 23 August 1648 at the age of 64 years. He was succeeded by King Pintale, 1648-1661. The Mhannan, III, Reprint 1967, p.247, gives the date of King Thalun's death as Thursday 17 August 1648).

(14) Fix the Finial on the Rajamanicula on 8 April 1649.

(15) Invite, 1,000 monks each day to a feast for five successive days (from 4 August 1649 to 8 August 1649).

(16) Dedicate 81 men under Saddhasudevapani as Servants of the Religion and attach them to the Rajamanicula Pagoda.

(17) Start a free ferry service across the Irrawaddy River

at the Tagaung Market.

(18) Send rice offerings daily to the Badamya Pagoda, Ponnya Pagoda and Yan Aung Myin Pagoda.

6 May 1249

ou&Zf 611ck jruf&opID/ ulqelvqeB&uMuó ywd fed /
rgcgeufow/ arwefvu/ 5em&jy/ twdy&mpOMubPj*WvzOem
wlvinyO&y@lv "r&mZmrnâom y&[m&síwO/ &ð íxk íwO/ eiftvâ
aom vlrsmwumwID/ ObmXuftm/ wílvívi/ eívlrsmwumwID/
pvlwíâomcâbm/ wrEââom câbmudvDâomolum/ pipumuD/
½Dí od âom, âomr&k / v&apmu&maxmi½k émtýkítv tz, âMuif
aES írum/ tMuíâMuípipgumum/ r2uDi jynmziNu&k íqDâom
r[íwvâ rwpââom y&[moPí oAâhpumuDí r&k íqâaw/
&ð ívââomríwDum/ cDpmaomowDum/ wlvíwDâomupaom
tx2aom owjciizi/ owíulekítv xDâDâom oxíwumwIDí/
tysuftpluDrvDâomaMuíflowDgumwDíuD/ rd2ou, bDí Mbui
rd íwv½k / Mu(i) emoníwlvw½k / qDâompumaw/ xDâMuí
&um/ ½Díod âom, âomr&k / v&apmu&maxmi½k émtýkí[âomaw/
toDírv½k émpd íâES Mbprimum/ r2uDi jynmzuMu&k íqDâom
r[íwíwum/ rwpââomy&[moPí oAâhpumuDí r½k íqDâom
pumaw/ pipumuDíurum/ Évlvíâomcâbm/ wrEââomcâbm
uDrv& &vâí aomwum/ poDESírv½k émtýkítv prâom
cDpuleâomowDíonum/ câbm&tíaw[½k cDpuleâomaw/ t, íf
wDí câbm&Eíâomonum/ oâ&âub&âíord íobom/ oDâcgiDpm/
tysuftpí tEíftxur&âomuDcâbmEíyefusiâomaw/ xDcâbm
[âom onum/ uDíowíwâomcâbmaw/ xDíumcâbm aw&{tâvm/
tysuftpluDâwa&muíktâvm/ xDâveíwDíuleítykítv cDpâom
owDíonum/ rdwâomav/ wlvíwDâom/ &íyqâES âyguâom/
oníyESíuyâom/ tOÉkwâom/ taygíftvuf, âom/ rsuqexâí
aom/ tomv½k pmyd ívmaom/ t&d íqâí½k íomrmaom/ xíy&í½k íqd
yíââom/ vn½k, írv½k / x&ESíââom/ yk exn½k íqíeí
pd âom/ opyíizupd ½k íwíEíSâom/ t&sírvâom/ vnjzwí
aom/ poDâomupozíft, íwDum

146

147

6 May 1249

yi&aomweqmqiivsubyguif 2wehqmifyeawmifu0fxmES typy/ pny
omavw/ podir/k humpgw/ pgundf empd tulebawaqmuf Odom
y&[mpOMupbirpd bawpgzwboobv/ &aomweqmqi/k zwboaw
wifr[dom &hi, h&hiufi, hvqitc0/k / wifr d &modemygpd tulek/

(wifr&ijrefmausupm? yxrxy? "gwly 166 uc? 167-9? 170? -4?
343ES h345uc)

trēlawm&on! t&y&y&stjyni, ēfjynw½k/jynjrupm;apmib; OeMuð
 OeāxmufcēDepma&Muð Oifr; qifr; tr&xrt Aivr;wyr; ppul
 em;chwypma& tMuðtMuyftuſtuw tynjynftw&fwi Oðn&w&m
 &wemy&a&jynMuðü a&x&ðpUawmfrī x&aqmifrīf taygīfw
 toſiſciſzpāwmfrāom a&twſaiſwſf ywſjrm;wſfES ſwug oabſqſf
 rsm; taygīfES h x&aqmifrīfwumw toſiſbO&ſfrīfw&m;Muð
 trēlawm&on/ OeMuðr[meEāZ, aumxi? r[mwvzsm;? r[mo&ā
 aZ, aer&āem&xm? twſfOeEōMuð Oeāxmufēr&āZ, o&ā (aer&ā)
 aZ, aumxiſwES h tppcēlxm;awm(r)onh tr&xrttaygīfw
 iſga, muſawmfrī&m;onf a&ēfawmfrīſ cāawmfrī ewlōāfmeEuf ply, f
 awmfrlon iſga, muſawmfrī&m; t½luf&mull (ig)onfjrefawmfrī
 toſtoſ cēltyāwmfrlonfrī OeMuðOeāxmuf pma&Muðjyn&ā&ārpī
 qif&bm;uſawmfrīſw&f w&m;pum;tvkt&uf rjiſrOyſcluyſg;&ēpnf
 &bnfrsm;uſvnf MuyMuywnfwnf cēlxm;p&i&rnf/

Oifawmāv;rsuEārpī jynMuðOeul (ay;tycēlxm;)awmf
 rlonfvnf &mZ"rāvmu yplyēb&m(\) pſyſ;ig\pſyſ;om;awmftpOf
 ajr;awmftquf jrpāwmftngēll t"ēpnſyijyēſſ;rnſul ouſrtem;vnf
 (o)ojzprī waMumit? *wāv;yg; rvlubouſtem;vnlonES frīrūll
 MuyMuywnfwnf p&i&rnf tyſxm;ī OeMuðOeāxmuf pma&Muðw
 t&mES h iſga, muſawmfrīfw&m;Muð vūxufjyſpawmfrlon/ MuyMuy
 wnfwnt tēā&mubonufp&i? roifonfrūll igAſm'dwāwmf
 x&ā&āomvnf OeMuðu ppprī &ā&āawmOwiv/

twſfOeſqih oſem;chwſrsvnf twſftrūll ouſrtem;vnf
 (o)ojzprī twſfOeſt&mES h toſtoſcēltyāwmfrlonfrī

vnftw0ftrftw0fjrwrñ tylvshityzel tapmihtaerpi
 tw0ftrftw0fjrwrñ MuiMuywnfwnf ausZtopnawmES hitnd
 azguirjyep&? aplapiiliufynyp&i&rnf celltyawmrlon/ celltyawmrlon
 rblumifvnf om;awmftp0f ajr;awmftqui jrpawmftn0wll [kwrñ
 awmrlonfu tw0fu a&em;rsupubll &mZ"rāvmu yply0ob&m
 tu&Epyg;u0 o0urtem;vn(o)0jzpr vnf wallumif *w0v;yg;u0
 rvlu? ajzmiirwprtw0fES hq0lonhtu0 MuiMuywnfwnf pppp&i
 &rnjzpr igla, muzawmb&m; jypawmrlonhtwll f (ig) jypawmrlonf
 Oifrs; Oifpc0 qifrs;(qifpc0)w0rñvnf Oifav;rsuEñom;wll
 ½(p)xm;í tvshityvnf tylvshityzel rjwrvyātmi vlvES h
 ausZtopnawmjrwl apmibonES hitnd Oifpkr&xrñr0br0w0f
 w&m;pum;rpí trlay:&bnrm;u0 MuiMuywnfwnf rvpr [if r, 0f
 r, &(atmi) p&i/ Oifrs; Oifpc0t&mES h igcelltyawmrlumifvnf
 *w0v;yg;ES h jrjrnwnMunāomol jzponfvnfwallumif olv0luef
 tp&bnfu0 &ycsn(r0zi) od(Elb)0jzpr Oifrs;Oifpc0t&mES h igcell
 xm;tyawmrlonfwallumif? igla, muzawmb&m;w0f rvpr [if r, 0f
 (atmi) ausZtopnawmES hitnd xrf&ubonh rs;(Mu0) rwmubjzpr
 igxyrñteluawmrlon/ Oifom;r0br0u0 MuiMuywnfwnf (u0yu)
 p&i/

Alvrs; wyrs; ppiuem;ch tMu0tMuyw0rñvnf igla, muzawm
 b&m;vu0x0awm vlyM0awm(0r0) ausZtopnES hitnd(xrf&ub)ol
 trawm0ubor0 &0iwnMunpñ xrf&u(00) ppa&; ppc0h
 a&mu0v0f MuiMuywnfwnf rvpr [if&Elleifātmi owjzwp&i
 vñrnjzpr iglvu0x0awmfvnf xyrf celltyawmrlon/ ausZ
 opnawmES hitnd MuiMuywnfwnf trlay:&br0u0 trñES hitif

weatmifusynsp&i/

jrUOepma&; axmif&;axmifpcwlvnfvnt a&eefawmf ywlvnt
twof jyi&ao;rby&;&mZOWESh pylqf onfsm;u ta&dig;w? awmif
ig;w? taemufig;w? ajrmufig;wftwofwof clao;rby&; ray:
r&atmif MuiMuyfwnfwnf [lwf&onhtwlf pp&Mump&i? jrUOeft&m
ESh cellamufvnt &mZ"ravmu yply&ob&mtust pby&;u&vnt
obo? oltoulu&vnt c&Munboozpfi celltyawmfon/
ta&staemuf awmifajrmubowqonh e, &v;e, ftwofu& MuiMuy
wnfwnf (E&aqm)p&i/

trn&auspm;&apm;wlvnfvnt toto to ti&weatmif ig
obumifjy&awmif jrUy&aus&ay;ty&awmf rbnfvnt qif&bm;
uleawmif&w&u ryif&yef rE&fre, &atmif Mu&onpum;u, &p?
i, fonpum;u yaysu&p? ajrq&jrc&f taumuftpm;w&m;u&f&b
r&vnt enf&atmi p&i&rn/

oif&;wlvn , lw&awmfonjzpf twofj&Awuf ta&arm&bif
tapmif&taetMu&tMuyf tr&;cellawmfonfvnt oif&pktr&xr&ESh
pylonht&mrm;u&oif&;w&u wv&wOwnf cl&fcelp&i/

ajym&U&r&; pajr&fi&r&; taO;a&mupma&;wlvnfvnt rir&ri&ci&u&
, O&ausz& &m av&mu&yw&ozpfi t&mESh cellawmfonfvnt v&w&awmif&
awmifw&f taetx&f tOwftpm;rm;u& Mun&p&i&rn/ OeMu&w&u
cl&fcelonhtwlf raxmur&amufy&eq&rn/ ajym&U&r&;rmvnt
nO&e&uf rjy&w&rvf Oif&u&f pmqu&b&f&p? pajrmif&um tr&;
em;axmu&em;ch i, lom;jzpfon/ apmif&;jrU±Oef pp&u&w&u op&awmf
w&u&ubm Mui&fi w&u&p&rn/

taO;a&mupma&; t&mESh celltyawmif&amufvnt taO;jrU±
apmif&; x&aqmif&e&f&ae taygif&w&u&&mZ&O&T

atmub~~l~~ ta&muftw~~l~~ f wyg;ji~~l~~wyg; tapmi~~l~~tae cellxm;ol tOef
 tMu~~l~~w~~l~~r~~l~~svnf rjywr~~l~~vyaelh0htv~~l~~htv~~l~~nf r~~l~~ueatmif i, lom;
 w~~l~~u~~l~~apmi~~l~~hexrf (&u~~l~~)&rn~~l~~/

trs;tMu~~l~~t&mES~~l~~hcellxm; (ES~~l~~) tyawm~~l~~r&m~~l~~r~~l~~svnf v~~l~~lv0&d
 pg*&yjcnxi~~l~~jriE~~l~~ (o)ojzpf cellawm~~l~~rbnf MuiMuy~~l~~wn~~l~~fwn~~l~~f
 apmi~~l~~hexrf&u~~l~~/

taemu~~l~~Depma&;Mu~~l~~w~~l~~r~~l~~svnf taemuftw~~l~~fuq~~l~~lonh tOwf
 tpm; yi~~l~~yefE~~l~~f&on~~l~~u~~l~~ oelpia&awm~~l~~ pm;awm~~l~~ftxkw~~l~~fto~~l~~f~~l~~r~~l~~p~~l~~i
 ro~~l~~lonh~~l~~it&mu~~l~~l~~l~~un~~l~~h~~l~~o~~l~~i&rn~~l~~icelltyawm~~l~~rbnf/

OeMu~~l~~Oe~~l~~axmuf pma&;Mu~~l~~w~~l~~r~~l~~svnf jynMu~~l~~Oe~~l~~u~~l~~ c~~l~~syftyp&~~l~~if
 E~~l~~boljzpaoma~~l~~umi~~l~~hOeMu~~l~~Oe~~l~~axmuf t&mES~~l~~hcelltyawm~~l~~rbnf~~l~~itw~~l~~l~~l~~f
 MuiMuy~~l~~wn~~l~~fwn~~l~~f rvpr[~~l~~if r, G~~l~~r, Batmif (c~~l~~syftly) p&~~l~~i&rn~~l~~f
 trellawm&on~~l~~/

ou&mZf 729ck yxr0gq~~l~~vqef 5&uf 3ael (19 June 1368)
 Oe~~l~~w~~l~~l~~l~~q~~l~~yebnf 4if6&u~~l~~4aeljyi~~l~~aoemyw~~l~~w~~l~~q~~l~~ o~~l~~f~~l~~w~~l~~&i~~l~~ajym~~l~~u~~l~~brs;
 jye~~l~~lonh~~l~~trellawm~~l~~/

(pr~~l~~l' yOaqmi~~l~~? rsuf 60-2)

blefawmftvcllurjrwawmrhvaom toqib0&sf rifw&m;Mudb&m;
trclawm&bn/ ou&mZi 960wfi (1598) 'om''rhwf udubn/
bm;rq&mawmEShy@w ynm&wlu uq&upk e, hrp yXrOgqID&upk
'kwd Ogq&upk uG lptybn/ xHum;ou&mZw 45ck rZrwlUD, f
&mZ* [jynfuDf tpID&aomyrthom&rifMuDof 'kwd Ogq&vjynfausmf
5&uf5aell a&murfS0guylawmrlyg olvXGvXm; jrwlb&m; uDf awmif yef
vGif t''jwrt [m&mZmyrthoma&me r&mZE'om''kwd yOYaPmpomoeOPaem
ta[mod] hom t&muDf jyawmrhMumif uDf avOnubog fcsuf fcsuf
y&yluv twd lygon/ q&mawmEShy@w ynm&wlu avOnubonf
twl f i ga&jynawmwif t&yftuGf rsm;ü olwifokawmrhaom q&mawmf
wkgylawmf y#uwrh pmlunfpmwnf *Pfyk&wluftywlrpí
t&y&yjrl&wluolDf ou&mZi 960'kwd Ogq&bi&Mumif uq&upk
e, &u(rp) yXrOgqID&upk'kwd Ogq&oi&Mumif uq&upk e, &urp
yXrOgqID&upk'kwd Ogq&upk uG lapalMumif uDf OeWlurs/

t&y&yft&q moCfawmWuH wnlwnGwnf, ou&mZi 960
 'lwd OgqWjyn&usnf 7&u&ael (14 July 1598) uDf wnlwnGwnf,
 Oguy&p&rnf&alMuf&u&av&u&r&f&i ap&rnf/ OeW&B&i/

ou&mZf 960 uqWef 5&u&el (30 March 1598) emch&jymN&rf;
xkwfr vTwWf fyeonhtrelawmf/

(~~rst~~ Munk 1944)

beſawmftv&Muſjrwawmrlv&om toſib0&ſf riſw&m;Muſb&m;
 treſawm&bn/ jr&ſoem;awmrlc&oolw&rſn jriſtceſww&f 2d 3d pſ
 tonſw&ſucap/ ap0eſſvnſ jr&ſpm;&ſpm; tiſtm;u& axmuſi
 ww&ſweſonſ 2w&ſweſonſu&y;ap? jr&ſpm;w& ae&eDiſrſn uyſw&ſ
 tayguſ 5MuſajcueſDiſx&eftzm;c&ſ umap? &ſpm;w&ſn uyſw&ſ
 3ayguſ x&ſzm;u& rc&ſapEſſ / uyſomumap/ Oep&w&ſnae&mſtaqmſiyſi
 r&ſomſvnſ Oep&Eſſjzplonſ/ jr&ſpm;&ſpm;w& enſumap/ aoemywd
 w&ſn eſvſm; 17wm0e&xmuſw&Eſſt w&ſ0eſ Oep&w&ſn eſvſm; 15wm
 umap/ trn&ouſouſrſn Oiſw&ſu& razmuſapEſſ / Oiſuyſftzm;
 "m;v&ſ c&w&ſwzucſeſumap/ riſnſriſom;w&ſn uyſyuw&ſuſonſw&ſ
 tzm;yw&ſw&ſap/ Oiſw&ſ 5ayguſa&ayguſap/ jriſuyſoem;awmrlc&oo?
 a&ſrm&biſqſc&oo? a&ſaemuſi rm&biſqſc&oo? avſſum;
 rſupſw&ſc&oolw&ſ treſawmſi oſcsm;ygrſ treſawmft&u& axmuſi
 pmcſeſty&rſn/ t0w&ſw&ſqmrſſvnſ riſnſriſom;Muſw&ſn ok'eſouſvyſ
 zuw&ſygyſyſ/qſ00w&ſap/ aoemywd Oep&w&ſn oem;awmrlc&ſ 0w&ſap/
 awmſae&mſaevſiſ uw&ſy0w&ſv&ſ yſqſſyeſcſyſi 0w&ſap/ 'ſae&mſaevſiſ
 rſſiſv&ſ0w&ſv&ſ0w&ſap/ oſſoſ ſaew&ſrſn Zmy, iſ0w&ſv&ſ0w&ſap/ awmſae&mſw&ſ
 rſn abmiſtopuſſpſ 4rſuEſſn opuſſpſ 3rſuEſſn opuſſpſ a&ſaemuſi oem;awmſ
 c&ſoolw&ſn yſqſ0xſnſv&ſyeſqſ00w&ſqſiſap/ zpyſi 0w&ſap/ wrm&ſuſ
 axmiſpſeſ &&oolw&ſn yſqſ0yeſuſuſzpyſi 0w&ſap/ onſyſiſft&y&yſrſn
 txſtoem;awmſjrw&ſu& c&ſſſ vſuſr&xmuſſſ;u&ſ vſw&ſuſqſ0ſi
 vrſr&xmiſſſſ; pm&rſ0w&ſap/ qſiſap/ jriſuſuſ0w&ſqmrſn;rſn oem;awmſ
 c&ſſſ treſawmft&u& axmuſi vſw&ſupmcſeſay;rſſpſeſiſap/ uſſiſqſiſpſſ
 cſuſrſn awmſae&mſuſ cſuſjynſ 'ſae&mſuſ Eſſo(p) c&ſſopſc&ſay;ſi
 aqmſiſap&rſnſrſn uſſiſMuſuſſiſi, ſvſucwſi vſw&ſxrſpiſrſſa qmuſap/
 vſucwſa&ſaemuſſſn treſawmſygrſſyſap/ w

24 August 1598

v50ef 70ef 90ef qifwi&u, 0lom aygifi0efaqmifxm; a&baqmif
ouivyi uwlyge4ifrnib&teufn trellawmygrsaqmifap/ rifnrit
om;wll vkiipnfnfn, y1/2Depl wpn! awmae'taewllfnvnt vli f
2pn/ wll ba0gyif ba0gaewllfn usti f1/2Dpbaqmifap/ uawmfr, m;wllfn
oem;awmcl&rs p(n) aqmifap/ a&swllg;e1f; aemulwllg;e1f; jrlwllg;
u1l&yfn;cel/

ou&mZf 960 awmfovi f vqef 4&uael (24 August 1598)
pajmifrs;vllwll fyelbnhtrellawm/

(rd&Munh1944? a&jynpmp)

blefawmftv&Mu&Ujrw&awmfrlv&om to&fi&b0&Sf ri&fw&m;Mu&pb&m;
 tre&lawm&bni/ ou&mZi 960 Ogacgi&vjyn&ausmf 5&uf 5ael
 jr&Uwn&ee&faqmuftcg awm&Uloni/ bm;ri&q&mawm&u&u&v&u&r&n&ri&ri
 jr&Ulawm&bem&ursu&E&ri "mw&fw&tcg;0, tsi&ao&ES&h [&U&f&x&U&f[e&? a&S&w&tcg;
 wq&lw&f *V&ES&h e*g;;x&U&f[e&? ajrm&ui&fw&tcg;wq&ri&h&ar&ES&hsm;x&U&f[e&?
 awmi&fw&tcg;wq&U&u& a&Umi&ES&hu&u&x&U&f[e&fsm;ES&h w&tcg;4&y&ri&ri aem&uf&q&f
 ES&h *V&e&? a&S&um;ES&h tsi&ao&u& ajrm&ursu&E&ri&b&omi&f? awmi&h&rac&ES&h
 e*g;w&loni O&i&hom&t&m&w&loni&u& , w&m ya, m* Oya' o&ES&hw&u&g
 p&ri&awm&ri&y&g&av&u&u&/

jr&Ulawm&f ur&U&v&4&y&ri&Xmeu&Df 7y&w&rs&w&v&u&u&fu&ky&f t&y&ft&u&u&f
 tw&ef&wcg;jy&Mu&Uji&f jr&Ulawm&apmi&ee&f waqmi&f&o&S&jy; o&S&C&Df jr&U&oft&w&v&u&Df
 wcg&cs&f&i&fwm; &u&ab&mu&fri&f&x&ly&cs&w&tcg; awm&f tapmi&fw&v&u&ri&ri , Df , m;
 om; , c&li&om; avmi&S&ri&om; awmi&v&u&om; v&pw&u&u& jr&U&w&tcg; e&ef&jr&Ulawm&f
 w&tcg; wq&lv&Df v&w&m? tO&ef&1 taq&m&cel&e&? &mZy&vi&D* i&awm&f
 wn&fx&m;on&h taqmi&awm&S&y&lo&f 9? p&n&ri&ri&v&n&i&w&f O&ef&aom cgw&f
 w&lv&Df a&usm&uf&v&i&cb&p&ri&ri/ a&U;e&D&tjym;ow&v&C&ri&ri/ e&B&u&le&yaw&ref
 i& E&ri;aem&u&f&zy&fsm;1/2&ky&f jy&U&f&f&1/2&ky&f u&f&1/2&ky&f y&C& E&f&1/2&ky&f b&ri&P&D&1/2&ky&f
 ya&m[&v&a; mu&f&w&Df t&1/2&ky&f&w&u&u& aq;p&h&ap/ &y&lo&p&awm&fsm;ch
 a&T&w&f&x&ly&ri&v&n&f a&S&ym; ai&S&ym; ti&f&p&ri&B&e&fsm;on&f rZ&ri&x&u&u&om Vo&
 6jyn&axmi&jyn&Mu&D wq, fu&Djyn&axmi&ri&ri p&ri&loni&u Oya'ou&ao
 &b&ni/ x&w&v&f&Mu&Djyn&Mu&D&rs&m;w&f p&ri&loni&h&en&f p&ri&awm&f&e&f jr&Ulawm&f
 yw&v&n&f a&U;o&ef&on&v&suf p&v&suf "g;jyt&E&ew&1/2&ky&f 1000/ e&E&ew&1/2&ky&f&ri
 aO&om&rd&awm&f uy&v&O&w&jr&U&apmi&h 1000/ ew&1/2&ky&fsm;ES&h a&U;e&jym; ti&f
 a&usm&uf&op&f&ma&usm&uft&D&fx&m;&ef a&S&ym;ai&S&ym; a&U;e&jym; ti&f&awm&fsm;u&f
 E&B&m;p&ri&B&e&f x&f&S&wyg; t&y&f&y&ri&S vm&v&w&u&om &e&b&e&lb&u&f&w&f
 a&E&u&S&u&u&om&f&n&f&aumi&f? e&D&e&D&py&py&h&am&uf

25 August 1598

aomfvnfaumi f? ra&murvm0rapallumi f? ow0gwlacgi f,ultapi
tifr0wul a&ajr&f ES h omoemawmfta&mift0gwlwul jynfxl
4rsuE8 om, mpnyibonjzplf om;awmftpnf ajr;awmftquf jrpawmf
tn0 tEG lawmwl lwnfxm; plityvsi ftwll xul tv0jzprnf
talumi f,w0u0f &nli p&i lawmrygav0u&rn/ ausmifawmfo0f
0e0xmu0pma& Mu0jri00e0e0xm;i av0nu0ap/ 0e0w0p&i f/

ou&mZf 960awmfovi f,v0f5&u0ael (25 August 1598)
em;0ajym0u0rs;xkwli v0w0fjyebonhit0elawm/

(rd0Munh1944)

beſawmftv&u&jrw&awmfrv&aom toſiſb0&ſi riſw&m;Mu&b&m;
 treſawm&bn/ tppk u&awmfr&Dw&loni t&Df tpnftw&iſiſv&h
 ty&zeſ tapmiſtaerm;r&h v&R&r&ſ ty&Nrt&y&u&di q&D&x&e&r&ſ;
 wiſw&r&e&r&ſ;w&Dpp/ on&aem u&ajym u&rnh t&mrm;&ſonlu v&u&qmiſ
 , pm0i&api v&iw&r&ſi t&y&y&Depma&;w&Du v&eſ 1&u&aellu&di oſiſonh
 t&eſiſu&ajym Lu&acmiſrm;Eſh w&ſiſoiſw&Lu&av&ſum; o&haxmiſu&awmf
 o&haxmiſw&u v&pnſoſiſjrj t&hiſu&ajym Lu&u&di ty&iow&Du&di
 wb&Dwacmiſp&h0ap/

q&D&x&e&r&ſ;w&di ppſonh om&iſu&av&m&onbmonlu&D&av&muſ/
 nnft&y&zepm&iſ;&ſv&upm r&ſv&pmc&y&D&r&ſ Mu&hiſu&ajym t&eſa0awmfr&onlu&di
 ae&m&w&iſr&ſv&ſiſr&ſbw&lu&di a0;p&h&aom t&y&ſoſiſy&D&r&n/ v&q&D&v&b&eſt
 jz&pſon/ t&h&xmiſeſem;ou&ſ ou&r&h yp&D&ſOp&mw&lu&di oſiſi q&h&m
 w&lu&r&ſh oſiſxm;ap/ Oeſw&D&ſiſ/

(ou&mZi960awmfr&v&iſv&qeſ5ael) (25 August 1598) em;c&awmf
 pajrmiſr&ſ;x&w&ſi v&tw&awmf&ſjyeſonh t&reſawmf/

(r&ſ&Munh? y&ſ 617) (1944)

beſawmftv&u&jrw&awmrv&om toſib0&ſf riſw&m;Mu&b&m;
 treſawm&bn/ a&e&f&wub&ſf prj, ſawmrv&ſf tcr&tem; p&i&e&f
 o&web&*ſj, emp&i&e&rsm;Eſh twnt&xm; ow&gr&ſi eefawmſ
 atmub&efawmſxulwn&xm;&e&rsm;u&ſvnt& bm;r&q&mawmſ tpm&ol
 jrwl&u&ſf jrwl&ebC&mZmw&u&ſvnt&avsmu/ toſawmſu&ſf w&ſoſf
 w&luay&ap/ tpr&hex&ſf o&laqmſawmſr&e&f cr&tem;w&ſr&ſvnt& ig;p&ſf
 ig&acsmuſig;o&ſf ig;y&qm; [iſo&ſf [iſ&ſu&ſſiſf Mu&b&e&ſf i&ſy&aumſf &ſf
 i&ſy&b&ſf x&rſvſuſ vuzſuſ o&ſf o&ſiſu&aym&tr&ſfMu&ſf toſr&ſf t&ſu&ſſ
 w&u&ſf o&ſf ap/ o&ſf aom&t&cg taemu&Deſw&ſr&ſf ta&luſmſf q&ſf ap/
 av&ſuſm; o&ſf a&xmſf u&ſawmſo&laqmſf w&u&ſvnt& toſawmſc&ap/ x&ſr&ſf
 pſi tv&ſp&ſr&ſf ſr&ſf atm&u&Deſw&ſu&ſf ty&awmſr&bnſf pk40 yg&ſy&ſf za&mſf
 w&ſr&ſf yeſwn&ſf u&o&ſf ap/ q&ſf x&ſf r&ſf ou&ſf ge&v;&y&ux&ſf ap/ a&ſy&nſf
 p&ſr&ſf a&ſj&r&u&Mu&ſf tonſw&ſeſh x&ſf ap/ apſ 32&y&c&ſſiſf 2pſr&ſf
 t&mawmſo&ſf jr&ſf ap/ c&ſſiſf 2pſiſy&iſw&ſy&ſf; i&ſf a&m&u&ſf, ſor&c&ſſiſf ſr&ſf
 om 2c&ſſiſf ſu&ſf a&ſy&nſf p&ſiſf aum&u&ſf ap/ uſe&ſr&ſf c&ſſiſf ſr&ſf vnt&
 t&mawmſf o&ſf jr&ſf ap/ apſ q&ſf c&ſſiſf w&q&ſf ſu&ſf 2v&ajrm&u&ſf ai&ſf 30
 w&lu&awmſo&ſf ap/ u&ſe&ſr&ſf ſu&ſf q&ſf ſu&ſf ap/ apſ em&ſf c&ſſiſf
 pp&ſf ac&ſf ſe&ſf q&ſf ſu&ſf q&ſf ſu&ſf jriſw&ſr&ſf vnt& p&ſf jriſf
 uv&ſy&ſf iſw&ſu&ſf ap/ weuſy&vmp&ſawmſr&ſf tx&ſf ta&luſmſf v&w&ſu&ſf
 vy&ſf 0a& 300c&ſſiſf x&ſf ta&luſmſf ap/ jriſx&ſf w&ſr&ſf u&i&ſp&ſſiſf p&ſr&ſf
 pk iſf p&ſr&ſf ſawmſa&qmſr&ſf v&ſe&ſf 200 ay&ſf a&ay&ſf ſu&ſf w&ſj&r&u&ſf
 ty&awmſr&bnſf tv&ſawmſx&ſf w&ſe&ſf ſu&ſf yeſr&ſf r&ſf r&ſf m&weſw&ſu&ſf
 r&ſf w&ſu&ſf toſawmſc&ap/ oſiſy&ſawmſftv&ſawmſf q&ſf q&ſf ſawmſf
 avmſr&ſf r&ſf r&ſf m&ſf eſw&ſu&ſf toſawmſc&ap/ w&ſf x&ſf jr&ſf ſr&ſf v&ſu&ſf
 pma&ſf c&ſſiſf auſmp&ſr&ſf ſu&ſf y&ſf jynſup&ſr&ſf ſu&ſf a&ſy&ſf iſf n&emſf rſf

&azwDfrñ tokluH aurçellayon/ vTwurp&iom/
a0gbvmxrfvwl uſi fpMtaqmifuMvwlunf a&\$&i ftwlf
&ap/ a&DjrOMuPwf atmi pñewwaqmiſ ywlvnâwmi hjrmuf taemuf
wmuŦ ewp mchjra&ſc&i f&bnftwlf wnâp/ anmi&r fatmi hjru
ygonh 5p&ſ ewrſvnt waqmiſaqmuâp/ ygwlvnâwm0ef& 7wm
ewp mchjri goem;awmſlon/ ewxetj iſcſuŦc(eŦ) atmi pñrñ
txetrbmutel/

a&wvpmif tapmilita&surfn a&jynpdu waqmif 2&yufd vl
2ptell xm;apmibeap/ jrlyi&ewritrbkm;pullfaomwmyef aZwbv/
*rheblum; pwlavmuygvmpaom ewlud\ &yrfn pullf jrlobludu
aurar&ap/ twiawmwiap/ welvmObyef&rpf t&y&yfr&h&om
omoemawm&pmijrlobamilewvluof pc&jrituvblyiwlou aurar&
ap/ wEsvof 2Muebitchap/ twiawmwifpnlywr ywql ESvibcf
tpnifw&dtwifw&rw? ewp&chjr r&wemy&twof ewritfewf
rbkm;wudf obiawmckon/ O'eritapmobiawmfrsm;rnf aZw&mZf
aumufap/ aZw&Zrfn aps 15&ywof t&mawmf 12c&cfjyif t&y&yu
qlwnfi a&miton&cf&rm;avon/ t&y&ya&mitavon&cf&rm;
rnf 12c&cfuul aZw&Zu aumupm;ap/ useor&cf&rm;ESh 12c&cf
rm;rnf t&mawmfob&ap&rn/ Oelwup&if/

ou&Zf 960 awmfvofvaf10&uf (30 August 1598)
 em;cpairmif;xfwif vtwwfjyelonitrelawmf/

(~~rs~~Munh1944)

24 September 1598

befawmftv&Mubjr wawmriv&aom toqib0&sf rifw&m;MuDb&m;
trelawm&bvnf igluhawmrifDf taygitwWofonf qH&m oi&m
tpnft½Df om;ajr;wlonf xrt&Cu&aomt&mwDWf b m ab;uonf
bbbuonf tbuonuDWwf apmi bnf½Daoph tpnft½Dom;ajr;
yY) ab; bbajc&mwGf eit&onfrvy, fuluamitwDf zG &mES h jyntP
onf jzp&wmirnf rS;om;rwbom;wWouDf t&nftcsi fES h reuebowDf
uDf a&&umufawmirli taqmijrbelxm;awmirli jrpb&onf aus;&th
oem;awmjrwu Df c&oowlvnf&bvnf rc&oowlvnf&bvnf/
tohtpm;cu&avonf v, be&awmrif jritysuf v, be&awmf
wE&wMurf a&;pporfc&ponirS vTwWf tr&xrtMu? jritpD 'H trS;
aombjri&awmonf a&yetyr? tira&awmygaombjripkwuuf ta&;tppf
cellawmir&mrs twGfawmjrwuu 20webonf 10webonfb*fi a&;
pporfc&p/

EploplwuluDvntf twGfOefbqijAwUlawmfrs; jyó 'lawmfrs;
twGfjrajreefOefaoGmUwWESh Oifawmf 4&yacgif pMubaxmiU
tOefwUouDf ay;jray;ap/ twGfOef ajreefOef a&twUDe? eefuaur
OefwDrñ yqDf tem;ygay;&rn/ taqmiawmfjrwWOrñ yqDfvmay?
auryuefig;usypD ousm; 1? cgomtyfñ? i½yaumif 1? acgifwDES h
axmfrs;wOrñ ouvyDwvktg;wU 1? pMubWOrñ yqDDeamumif 1?
crntawmf [omOwDqizl&sf rifw&m;Mub&m;vufawmf oem;awmf
rlnhtentfigoem;awmfrbn/ ay;jray;&rn/

jyiaöemywWwW0ESf0eaxmupma&MuD trelawm& trña&wW0f
uDVnf, oem;awmrf&ef yqDftem;yg? cgomtyrousm; 1pD i1/2yaumif
1pD aukyuef 5cypD oem;awmrfjrtwWf, igoem;awmrfon/ rsviom;í
ay;&rn/ wEpmVf12v? wvrñ tonWwWxΜ 25 awmipm; aMu;
2150D tonWwWwWfXuxCubifwvxΜ

24 Stptember 1598

2750d jyi lwDyñ;í rxfapES# wllbu&mrñ vl 5a, mufuH wwlñf
buñf rxfap/

tvawm& toawm&brwudf tonwluom tohtaqmii
awmud&hap/ t&yftuuf tptkief uloei rxrapES / tpnft½
&bnhtwlf toawmES h pybrudf tonwluom xrf&uap/
'fioifu &erpi vufuawmpuuf trawm aelnnxrf&ubool
wdrfn a&st½tptOf &bnhtwlf/ ab;uonibD? buonib?
buonudwlf vufupuuf xrap/ allu;aiGrceUxm; rawmifrch
apes / avbifawmbmiawmrfpi &avsuwluonf avbfn; azgulm;
a&mit0, forfn avDeavpma&;wll &avjy/ avDeavpma&;wluom
p&iap/ abmiDef[li tcm;cm;r&apES / tptkOef pma&;wdrfnvnt
igtoGf bO&Sf rifw&;MuB&;celxm;awmrfli toboBp&iufonf
udf aoemywdrfpf Oeaxmiawmwlu eLyf rpl&iES / Oeplql &m
p&ifl oabmrwl raiyf vUwfn avOnufxm;rS w&;pum;rlwudf p&i /
rifnrifciwlf a&;jyn&;rm;rfn vUwuwOwnf p&icellxm;oibool
wudf celxm;allumif apyg;allumifudf avOnu/ vufaxmufrvnt
ta&Sul xBaygifum;taemufabmifum; awmifudwvm; ObajrES h
allumclif/ ajrmudf&mOwDrplem;e, f&ywGfom clao;rByfn;&mZrSvum,
jrm;qG Subajymif Mufi plufwudf celxm;p&i /

ajro, fjrbb ausmufv ausmufi if vrfjiybMU a&qwvtW bW
 0&pvDgoa&rbaof wrmap; oazG a&eH tqWwlf aLU:wlf aifpi
 wkbqawm& y#uwrfr pmwnf pmlunfrPf ykKawmaewpD&yWdf
 jyeawmrWuf &xm;rpí oj*lawmr&ersm;uDi toWwuom toKawmf
 uChp/ jrpfí, lufipm;? jrpruifpm;? Ogawmqwvpm;? cRefawmifjrawmif
 prj, E*WuRef,pnf[ifcarmf opawm4&yf

24 September 1598

pc&pirif uvblyif ajrwllf ajrxeftwllrsmurf Og;avsmjrpao optwif
Og;oevgjiriDg; Mucyrpí Og;rsDoprsDf Murfusy tlp&nftDlweſ ayguſ
uerpí tollaqmiſawmſuſDcap/ onlyift&y&yjrl&ſm;rn a&ſab;bDf
bwll vuſxuf quboſf½Dſm;uſ quboſſap/ (t)onDeſ
jrUOvyDeſ a&twuDeſ uDeſ aiſeDeſ oDeſ b@mDeſ rſí tppDeſwll
rſvntf oſf½qu½ tpn&onftwllf wEſpVſ12v 12vajrmuſ
vſſ quboſſ&eſ[brOuſOwſuſuſ y&yſuſxuf trſwftom;Z, m;vlyſ
í a&ſeſpma&;Eſ ſqll &mwluluſſſoſf/ b@mawmft&mEſ h Oepm;a&;pm;
r&ſuraxſapEſ ſ t&mawmſuſ t&mawmſſſoſf/ Oepma&;pmſm;uſDf
Oepma&;wDf oſpm;&rn/ jrUOeppſu? em;cſ pma&;Muſ? tſeDeſ avDeſ
vrllſſſ;? weuſyvmſſ; taO;jrUO&ſcellxm;&mſm;rn trſellawmſvſwawmſ
oſſjyerſtrſellawmft&uſſjyſxmuſ cellxm;&rn/ tavmuſrcellxm;
om/ trſxſrſrupm&iſuſolwllDf pm&iſwiſvſſ jrppOſwawmſuſwſſ
avſſwſuſiſ, ſm;uſDf pma&;&rn/ vſwſuſtſſpm&iſuſDavſuſ
trſxſrſt&mſxſrſwllDf pm&iſuſDf rjyſwſrſvſſ Oeſwllſu wi&rn/
uſſawmſſſOſwllſonſ xſuſbſomſvntf pluſroſ pluſbſomſvntf
yſuſroſ yſuſbſomſvntf oabmuſroſ oabmuſbſomſvntf wnſvſuſ
ouſaouſſroſav/ wllſc½Eſ ſiſtſwſſwſſ pſiſbrſſſ wſſwnſ
wrſwſwnſom pſſſwſbſwllſonſ jrUO&ſpſiEſ ſſbſn/ onſſm;uſ Eſſ
oſſſí ppſſſLumar;jreſſí xm;&rn/ OeſwllDpſiſ/

ou&mZſ 960 owiſuſwſvqef5&uſſell (24 September 1598)
em;cſawmſajymſuſſſ;xſwſſ vſwawmſwſſjyſbſnſtrſellawmſ/

(rſſſLunſſ1944)

165

ou&mZf 962cEpf awmlovitvqef2u&ell (30 July 1600)
em;lawmf aer&teEolyef trelawmf/

(rs:MunhyR 604)

30 October 1600

blefawmftvEudjrwawmrVsaom toli b0&sf rifw&m;MuDb&m;
 trelawm&bn/ igom;awmrif&DZem orBawmfoB&rkwaWDonf
 awmiInmwibm;&srB&m;om;awmfi orBawmicsnf jzpMuon/
 rif&btbol rif&DZemwDuDi trawmfoqu? twi&rm&bif 2xyf
 jrifMurfwcg? 2rsuEh trefcsiywf 'kiftjym ajreBkvaOgbvm
 u&fiMuD a&tsufu&fi, f a&tsuf 2pD rif&btbol pnfD 1? a&ES 5?
 ai&E&m 5? yH? vci&f1? rif&Dpemuf pnfE&? a&ES 1? ai&E&m 4cl yH 1?
 vci&f1pD qi&uteWvpD a&2p& , nbmaygiDef tedvpk a&2p&
 xm;vufvuDvu&n 12pi&f? vli&wpn? pm;awmuf&f a&uH aygi&fOefES h
 7pD igom;2yg;uBem;awmrton/ qH&mWu&rf&n, ap/ OefWu p&fi/
 wy&umif[elu Oba& 40pD ay;i ygw&vn&wefES h apmi&e&p&rn/
 OefWup&fi/

ou&mZf 962ck eawmVqef5&uf (30 October 1600)
em;lawmajmNurS;jyefontrelawm/

(~~see~~ Munn 1944)

befaWmftvEiUbjrwawmrlv&om todiB0&Srifw&m;Udb&m;
 trelawm&on/ oPawmyexhrit qkHxMem;x0fr*lvmaqmirnlu
 aOgawmrlh o&w&d b0emr[m'r&mZm''ywb'0U haom r, hawmrlb&m;
 taqmi&yy xJzL, rm;paom ritcrfawm raumit a[mitEftorU
 Munhlijiivlwap/ a&Uhawmics, f e0&ypl&m;awmita&ausuflrfyg
 e0&wpl b&upnrfaygit qkHqLusifg', m vu&umuvuMuyi qkH
 , cif e0&wpl a&b&m;xr0 a&b&h;w&u! oDf, if e0&wpl vu&awm 10
 acmitvupw! ac&awm10acmit acp&w&e0&wpl u&0wlv&h&acsEsf
 e0&wpl nr&v&qmESh pybr&wUu aemuDeWUu p&i&ap/ ac:iqW
 x&u&stf, rm;aOgxH (pi)qifritvbr&s;rwpm;awmuft a&uH&Srit
 aemufrif vuf, mjrif,vu0jrif&si aemufrifpESh pybr&teuf
 om;awm ti, b&awmfti, wUu c&ay;onhyif usbr&omupjripk
 wUu0eWup&iri aemuDeWUufty/

a&Mf uaf t f5 a&Mf wofaumif[e5? um5? v h;5 aoewf 5?
tajrmuf 2? aemuDifu a&t f fa&Mf 55? wyfaumif[ef 5um;5? v h;5?
aoewf 5? tajrmuf 2? vuDDifuaf t f f 5? a&Mf wyfaumif[ef 5?
a&Um; 5? a&Mv h;5? aoewf 5? tajrmuf 2? [epnf[earmit? tv h pif?
vuZlawm r&ef a&Eef 100? ai Eef 300? u n r wa0? u h, mu s nwa0? u h
100? E h;wa0? q i aygu f 40? q i r 20? anmi &metj r u b m, mawmr&i f
aum u l u b aumu w v, f y, f 10000 x u &mwu h? t c e lawmf 457?
t y r d f 100? x n r d f 100? a l u; 10000 ch 20000? Or t b j 100? l u u f
100? q i w f 100? vuZlawm r&e f sm; E s h pyg; l u lawmf q l u lawmf
o l um;w l u f i y w l u f i ajcm w l u f i a o d w l u f q m;w l u f i 1/2 y f l u ub e w l u f
apmi l u b apmi (i,) w l u f w l u p t pma&; aom u l l w v w f c 1/2 d c d
x i f u h f v w h E s h w u s v u z

28 December 1600

out gefortheabmawm&äv&um;4wluDvnt &exm;í r[mr*lv
awmLuDaqmibaet &meatmijrifqwuabmiuD&ñr toi&eap/
igotawm&armi&awm&it &wentitw&frD? wrq&ifrDvnm
jrDpm;om;awm&armif r[m'r&mZm? om;awm&rit&bcb? om;awm&armif
&J 0Zemwlu yw&rm;em;awmitqifi emrawmft&itw&eap/ aelloih
ritom;ritofw&rsí ew&Sjritpk&Jrlwmylufr&/ ritw&m;jritpkai&rl
wmylu&? apmlo&jrDpm;wluDNo? rtrwluuawm? ritnritom;
trwluD 5o& faewlu&rsí ac&ap/
xrit&wemc& &mr& ign&awmlo&d'r&maomu? r[m&mZmaomu
wlu&et? &wemxritv&cf& a&Zsif2bujrdwfyw&rm; w&pp& ul& &awm
ulritofy&rs ritofwluD 2a, mu&vuplu&li& chap/ a&awmiqu&rs
wlu&wm; ritof[ohritofwluD qu&ap/ pn&awm&bu&awm&ol& &awm
rln/ p&irf toi&ap/
ou&mZf 962 wylw&et5&uf (28 December 1600) em;ch&jymluD
r&x&w&rl v&w&awm&w&w&lonftr&awm&/

(rd&Munh1944)

oufawmfw&m&snawmfrl &wemrDwWES h jynplawmfrnh xrit&wem/
 96jzma&m*g taygitraumi foru um, Optt*gwll rpluyao xrit
 &wemb&m;? jyn&thomoemawma&; crnfawmf b&m; tr&sdwWudf
 xrituEh pth ynmawmfynphtthom xrit&wemb&m;? befy'a'ontmPm
 webdaumf[Hvexi&HrsOpiftthom xrit&wemb&m;? a&\$½Df t&matmif
 cma&beefjrefawmfr&tthom xrit&wemb&m;? o'g, NunfwnNunfoV
 o&PESh"rV&m;ajzmi b&m; apwemrufrnh xrit&wemb&m;? 'geodvm
 r*VmESh &wem3g; Opxy&m;rS OZDob tavmuESh jynplawmfrnh
 xrit&wemb&m;/

ou&mZf 962ckweb;vief9&uael (1 March 1601)ekuf 4csuifwð
 ausmf 3em&D 2ywf 10AZemjynh rð vufyð ü Mutuivsubq&kem;xG f
 r*VmLubonhtcgawmfylPth;awmfr [m"dywdo&dt"dywð

(rdMunh1944)

blefawmftv&u&rwawmfrv&om to&lb0&Sfrifw&m;Mu&b&m;
 trelawm&b&onf/ jrwfr&b&m;taemubausmitawmft aqmu&rnr&n u&f56
 pnf tr&av;xyqiluylywv&n&pmitw&f 5q&r&f uif 4pif tr&f&csi
 ylv&rsm;r&n 1/2yr&Opp&kvyp&fif aqmu&rnr&n? ta&rkvDawmif 56
 ausmit&r&n&p ausmausmit? ausmit0& taemuf&v&m;ap/ ajrmuf&b0&rsu&f&n
 rap/ ajrmuf 5ausmit&r&n ausmit0& taemufawmif&b0&f rsu&f&n1/2ap/
 taemuf&rvD awmif&ausmit 56 r&n a&Sul&ausmit0&x&m;ap/ ajrmuf&v
 rsu&f&n1/2ap/ rlv&ajrmuf 5ausmit&r&n a&b0&b0ausmit0&x&m;ap/ avmif&b0&f
 rsu&f&n1/2ap/ awmif&rsu&f&n ta&S 5ausmit&r&n ajrmuf&b0ausmit0&x&m;ap/
 aemubausmit&r&n ajrmuf&b ausmit0&x&m;ap/ ta&S0&rsu&f&n1/2ap/
 ajrmuf&rvD ta&S 5ausmit&r&n avmif&b0ausmit0&x&m;ap/ ta&S0&f rsu&f&n
 1/2apif aqmu&f&p&r&n/ ausmit&aqmic&fawmfr&b&n&f apmif&b&n; 4uslyw&u&f
 ac;q&r&n/ aqmic&w&fraqmu&f&ES 7

[illegible]

29 July

1603

usyrí aqmu&rn/

ou&mZf 965ck 0gacgiVæf,2&uæll (29 July 1603)
em;cpajrmiir&xwif vIwawmW0jyelontrelawm/

(r&Munh1944)

blefawmf v&Mjrwawmrv&om toGfb0&Srifw&m;Mub&m;
 trelawm&on/ igom;awmf wyl, ifritul crnfawmfb&m;vufawmf
 [bm0w&Eefortfwf owWrifacgi&usmf a&t&lawmfu cl&on/
 igtoGf b0&Srifw&m;MubWfvntf om;awmMb&oawmifnmwifxm;
 o&t [m''r&mZm''ywb' Odtogfrb&m;om;awmf rif&bctolrif&DZemwW
 aemifawmfor&awmf o&urkw&armi&awm&ifjzplf ttr&SESfawmrv&on/
 owDir [m''r&mZma&b&awmf qu&p&rn/ &ifz&m;ywj&m;p&u&Df t&cgawmf
 ESpy&p/ v&w&p/ ttr&St&fawmrv& crnfawmfb&m;vuf ig;q&wum
 aeaomttr&St&fawmrv&u&lp&bu&f p&if/

igom;awmufi txfom;awmufi vnf uhu rcfwyl, ifjrd?
&wemqifefjrd? pofutjrd? r*fmufawmuf yeb&u0, n&awmuf w&w;
00r*fmuf0, n&awmuf a&t ofabmifawmuf av&um;a&puixifjyn
oufu'ge&av&? uwl 5 pif? uhl f&wawmuf bldifabmif, ef, quifwuf
el2 pifwuf 1 pif? a&awmufaj;r&:ES pofel15? aif&m 7 pif? aif&S 7? yhl 1?
pnlyv&uf 1? vif&uf 1? p&awmuf, n&omr 4 tajrmufawmuf ifofit
uhl &e&umif[ef a&av;a&t'm;um? umelv&uf? a&v&uf qile? pm;awmufuf
a&uul? rtom;rwom; 80? aygif0ef,qif 1? t&f&awmufp&uf? a0ga&t 2 pk
telv&uf uhl f&a&tsuf 4? vhl pnf 2 pnf? a&0ef,p&uf pk aZ, saumf&omf
au:awmuf&f&w&omf rtom;rwom; rwom;but&rs; p&rs;v&w&ufpkawmufif
omufifp&uf vly&oma&pmc&uf a&awmufaj;p&uf qifuw&omf rac&upm;
aomfuf ra&f&upm;aomfuf awmuf&upm;aomfuf aomfufw&omfuf o&v&uf
r&f;aomfuf 0'efw&omf oli, f&wmf&rs;aomfuf txf&a&rs;aomfuf w&uf
a0&aomfuf a'0o&aomfuf ewpuf&rs;aomfuf aumf&ufp&uf r&f;aomfuf
welunp&uf;aomfuf vuf&nf;pm;aomfuf ayguf&w&upm;aomfuf uhl p&uf;
aomfuf uhlwypm;aomfuf rifom;of&uf &aumf&ufpk

o&Z, saum&pl vi&Zi&rit& v&yg&rit& '0, jrit&pi
 t&a&awm&E&vsuf t&a&awm&ri x&ri&v&pt&? aemu&Dep&i&pr&v&n&
 t&a&E&v&ui c&0ay;HJ u&awm&ri&w&u&of aoemy&w&u& taemu&
 Oer&pi q&i&m&Oel&w&ri& El&wi&i& t&a&O&ep&a&;Bu&w&ri&ty&ap/

a&y&ty&ri&u&ri p&nu&f&ji&y&i&E&of a&b&i&E&of a&wn&a&Mun&awm&
 Ow&v&awm&av&m& pm;awm&on& tar&awm&qu& ae&mawm&ci& , y&awm&ch
 axawm&x&i&q&ar&awm& qu&q&awm&oi& ri&w&ri&pi tx&ar&awm&t&awm&
 tc&awm&ri&ao&ui&p&ri&f&lu&El&wi& ty&&rn&/ Oi&f&wcg; 2 &y& rm&bi&a&E&pi
 aemu& 2 q&w&m&ap/ a&v&u&m&;rsu&p&w&w&ap/ &wem&r& 10 yg; p&v&mp&d
 cs&n& igom;awm&arm&it&t&a&O&ri&f r, &awm&ri&b&m&; acgi&Op&i&y&f w&i&f&x&i&om;
 Bu& Mb&op&lu&of tv&hoem;awm&ri&on&/

to&i&b&O&S&ri&f&w&m&;Bu& b&m&;oem;awm&ri&n v, f, mu&i&f&u&et
 E&i&;awm&u&awm& q&w&Du&lu&uf a&ai&E&O&w&ou&m&; p&ly&v&ti&yr&of w&ri&of
 w&mp&E&sn&f oem;awm&ri&on&/ q&i&m&w&u&ri&awm&it&i Oel&w&u&ty&&rn&/
 t&ar&awm&oi&ri&n& tc&awm&ri&a&m&u&ri& w&u&u&y&P&i&;w&Du&of 550 paom
 ew&ay&gi&f&w&u&D&ya&Z&map/ ew&obi&ci&p/ u&Dep&a&;w&Du&of x&m&;&y&f 6 yg;
 x&m&;ri&x&m&;ap/

y&blum&vu&orm&;acgi&f&w&u 'u&Pog&cg&ly&awm&ri&pi 1/2&ly&x&awm&ri&m&;
 E&S&h y&u&w&awm&x&w&ri&m&;u&kg&ap? obi&awm&ri&u&ci&p? om;awm&arm&if
 t&a&O&ri&f ee&f&x&i&f&ux&u&u&of 5 o&g&awm&ri&pi tr&n&ap&mi&on&;ri&up&m&;
 wy&ay&gi&f&pm&;jri&f&Bu& oi&f&ri&f; i&f&ri&f&w&u&em&u&u&ri c&E&ap/ Oel&w&D&pi&/

ou&m&Zi 965 (Ogac&gi&f) vi&et 5 &u&ael (1 August 1603) em&;ch
 paj&ri&ri&s&;x&w&ri v&w&x&i&f&y&on&f&re&awm&/

(rd&Mun&h1944)

bawmftvEbuBjrwawmrlv&om toGfb0&Siriw&m;BuBb&m; treV
awm&bn/ crnfawmfb&m; t½uft&mjzpaom &wemy& a&fBbuBuiDf
igpDawmrlonft0mushi f 9 u&fi f? rñ f 9 rñ f? xg; 9 xm;? arm 9 armrS
pí rñ fOelrñDa&muf r, náusaom &st&ftvt w½kw&uuiwñuif
, náusatmiftusDftallumifulyoi n&awmbowñ"r&mZm n&awmri f&
0ZemwñDuñ vu&eufñwaomif wyAñrñ;ppñul em;ñwyypma&Eñ h
cññ;&rññ/

&stjynñw&cf rññrñoybrñuif p&i&rññ/ ac:awmñrñsñm&rññ/
tpñteirññ owñDf"r&mZmññ a0gBuñu&fi fa&tsuf 4 tññ&ñagqif oem;
awmñrñon/ rñ f&DZmemuñDf a0gyvmu&fi fBuñ a&tsufu&fi f, f a&tsuf 2
oem;awmñrñon/ owñDf"r&mZmññ pñqif 4 , nñomr 1 rñ f&DZemññ
pñqif 1 , nñomrm oem;awmñrñon/

ou&mZñ 966 ck jymolwñjynñausñ 4 &uf paeae(28 December
1604) ae0ef;awmñuñDfññ;&rññ/ Oelwñuac:í vñwñññteñ/

ou&mZñ 966 ck uqññññ 10 &u&aeñ (27 April 1604) tññ&awmñ/

(rñññññ 1944? wuñA[ñ45235? *eñ*gtñy)

177

4, fyf kompyg; rDwDlonf aumubm; Oifon/ aumZm 1? Nyf[kom
 &mod&mul 15 tohribaefi uo? iu? viyefacm? aumityipn?
 aumufnf[kom tou&ipygwDü augubm; Oifon? ewpni
 ewarmifaumifonftly? &moDqowESh ajrmuewaumubaev
 oa' tpaomtwizi o&mbZmxndiponf &umrsDap &mra&[kom
 aA' iftxuxmwum xqDlon/ waLumifvnt qwra' OgrElom
 O, haumOfSwf avmuewü (w) rswpnBu obwaLumifarmiESf
 wwDgqVxqf[l qefw 5 &uc&uftoB BuBubi p? aumfaomcgü
 rmeJga' goruf[w&m; &m&mrm; uDf ac: qVwLüv, fvkf clufuDVwäp
 qDlom; xi&ñ; ypifSwf' rëwlvnt[kom pum; aLumi OqVwäf 5 &uf
 aelqihyguawm&u xqftrëawmwi fi jyeon/ pnBuDwDlon/
 armifBuDwDlonfsm; jzplygon/ tjynjynäoemywvDü ay; rpxqf
 uqVjynh vuç hëlybatmiV, x&äp? uqVjynhëf uDy&Buäp/
 a&avmitap? e, VjynhëluDäumupLuäp/ a&rceäpES f aumuyi pft
 oDäp/ BuDpm; tm; xkwf v, fvk&rn/ e, DgqDum; rD? Ogacgi
 awmfovi fV, ? owifurwf waqgirum; rhaEñifjzplon/ rD?
 rV, f rhaEñifjzpläom vxqfO, fw&m; pum; rqDfrawäpES f a&bOg;
 awmätmuif tac: tcsr&äpES f v, äcsmif uVwDf uDpm; tm; xkwfVf
 aqmiäp&rn/ pbyç; awmfrsm; u t, tt, qfr&äpES f rpnftavsmuf
 pläxmiBuVkw&rn/ äoemywvDüvnt tçëtyion/ t&y&yDef
 pma&wDüvnt qV&mpmay; ty&rn/ oVzpl OqVwqef 5 &uäeluf
 trëawmly&m pnBuä marmifBuä mygon/ &DäbawmDwi&on/
 äoemywdaerçr[m'r&ä oawmDwiçsu/

(rDunh1944)

ou&mZi 966 OgacgiVjyn&usmf 9 &u&el o[o&"r&mZmri&
w&m;onf ol&sub&ki f ow&ri&fzm;wn&om &wemy&ri&Bu&u& t&mPm
qu&i (xy) wnb&on& a&jyn&pb&cel& aZw&mZib&u&w&on& armi&y&a&
onf oem;awm&rb&onf to&awm&vn&f&t&w& t&y&&p& vDg? oa&?
armi&y&a&b&onf oem;awm&rb&onf to&awm&vn&f&t&w& t&y&&p& vDg? oa&?
r&w&om; r&ba&ot? wrmap? a&&n& y&u& a&e& wi&v& rusn&ri&n& [r&f&? 12
r&w&faou&kr&ap/ v&w&w&u&v&u&acsmi&? cgom&rm&u& crn&fawm&b&&m;
tr&e&awm&i&f&t&w&f v&u&acsmi&f&u&w&t&g&e&ri&s&u&? cgom&om&v&u&v&u&aqmi&
, lw&u&pb&ma&;w&u&? ton&Depm&ch& l&i a&m&i&f&ra&m&i&ap/ a&jyn&pb&
aZmw&mZi&u&vn&f ton&De&u& pm&ty&ri&ty&ap/

tpx&f&y&#&ya' ton&i&f&w&ri&n& w&w&f&v&G&f&v&ig&a, mu&zu&&rn&/
oBu&dayg& h&z&:w&ri&n& v&l 10 v&G&f&w&w&f&zu&ap/ q, fa&mu&f&v&G&f& ton&i&f&
w&w&f&ri&n& a&u&; 250& w&u&yp&w&f&ri&n&vn&f a&u&; 250&d&x&ri&ap/ ton&ri&ES&
w&ri&w&w&u&ton&i&w&oi&e&v&G&f& tv&m&j&zp&ap/ wajrwa& w&ri&w&w&u&
vi&pb&, m&;p& aev&ri&oo&w&u& uy&t&j&zp&ap/ wajrwa& w&u&ri&f&ri&B&x&ri&
tw&u&f&tp&c&awm&ri& pm&;ajray&;c&son&/ O&i&f&u& &w&w&ri&n& t&Bu&acgi&f&w&on&
tr&awm&f&u& x&ri&f&u&v&on&u&x&mu&ri O&i&f&u& &H&tp&k& t&i&f&t&w&f&x&G&f&
tr&aj&c&w&f&pb&u&aeon&/ t&i&f&om&rg&zp&on&/ ton&f&vm&rq&pb&ES&
tr&ix&ri&j&zp&ri& ri&u&pm&;&u&pm&; tr&u&aqm&ri&j&y&i&f&u&on&f&u&w&u&f&u&u&awm&f&q&e&acsm&
ol&w&re&f&u&E&f&i&H& av&;u&f&u&usm&u&w&t& ausm&u&f&i&ajro, f& ajr&z&tr&awm&
rm&;r&ri& ton&i&f&a&u&; 3 tv&ma&u&; 50& uy&t&j&a&u&; 75&d&O&i&f& u& &u&u&; 37&d&
2&H&x&ri&ap/

j&y&e&on&f&tr&e&awm&f&t&w&f& ou&&mZi 997 c&ke, l&e&Vjyn&usmf 4 &u&f&
pae&ae&(24 May 1635)om&v&er&i&f&w&m&;Bu&D& t&Oa&&e&e&f&u&f& o&f&j&re&f&awm&
r&w&w&f& crn&f&am&w&b&&m; tr&e&awm&f&t&w&f&j&y&e&on&/ 1011? 1649? 1023?
1661? 1034? 1672? 1066? 1704? 1076? 1714? 1095? 1733 c&on&f&
aj&c&mu&q&u&fa&om&ri&f&w&vn&f& anmi&&r&f&ri&f&w&m; tr&e&f&t&w&f&j&y&e&on&/

(r&u&u&on&f&1944)

16 September 1605

blefawmftvEbuBjrwawmrV&om b0&S r i f w&m;BuD b&m; treEawmfi
&bn/ barmfaMumif oE&Mumifjyn&w;Wlfa&r&n iguH awmfoM;awmf
armift r&a&D r i f r i f&b f o l r i f&DZemwDEs f w u G c&awmrHs ta&awmajy
vG Irnjzpon/ A l v r s; w y r s; o&b c u f v u e u u f t p n f t M u y u u
t v s i l y d a j y a t m i f , c l u & e x m; i & & p/ N r D & u m a w m w i E n;? a q m i r n o l
t M u y t r w D E s h o r m; y e f a w m i f y n m & y P n; w m; r i q& m a w m w u u
a v o u? w u a v & a v m i f u w i & a v f r m; r n b a r m x G l o m a q m i & r n/
q i j r i f a j c o n f w u u 1 0 0 0 u u t M u y 1 0 0? w&m v o f t M u y 1 0? 1 0 v o f
1 a, m u f u s u y i a q; u s n a p l , e f c u e l f s i t a j r m u f a o e w f
x m; v u e u f u & d m y g& e f a q m i & e r s m; u D f p & i & r n/ a w m q i l f
o r m; 1/2 y p l r s m; E s h o b i p m a& w u u & e x m; i t o i & & p& r n/ O e f w u
p & i f

igom;awmf "r&mZmuDf a0gbvmuXfBub a&tsufuXfi, f a&tsuf
aqmi&p/ igom;awmf rif&b&bfol rif&DZemwDf&n p&qf&uEs h 1
p&y;ty&r&n! 0e&w&uac:í q&D/

ou&Zi 966 waygi,væf 10 &uæf (16 February 1605) em;ch
pajrmi rS; vTwx0 fje bnf trebawm/

(rstMunh1944)

26 September 1605

[illegible]

r[mjrwrhapwawmf t&yol 7 Epq, f 5 awmi&om aumifl
 awmfu uou&mZf 964 ck (aEnif) wclvjyn&umf 2 &ubel (18 March
 1603)

26 September 1605

pí ajrz\ / aumi fawm&majru\ n fzap\ / apw&wmi w nN /
aumi fawm&v;xy&N / aumi fawm&uwi fawm&N /

ou&mZi 967 ckjymolvjyn&usmf 4 &u&el (17 December 1605)
A&arm&ol&awm&rN/ om;awm&yl, ifritom;ull t&ra&aqmift&awm&rN/
y&ce&jrit&r '0, jrit p&r v&fjrit&r v&hyjrit&p&ull ty&awm&rN/ y&O&ym;?
jyitrem;? &rntoif a&ce&awm&ai&ce&awm&pon&w&ull oem;awm&rN/

om;awmfrif&drifuh aOgBu? usifi? a&tsuf 4? p&D 5? ylbmyw?
aie&m? aieS 'lRpitp p&qif 6? , nlor 2? om;awmfrif&b&fob?
om;awmfrif& OZemwuh aOgyvm? usifiBu&tsuf? usifi, a&tsuf 2?
av&um;y&wjcuf 5 qia atmitjzl 5 yO av&um;yh Adw&i&hemifky?
av&um;pi&vly&wfynd ciw, ifte&wpk a&T 2 pl acgifom u&armu&a&T
xn tr&fajymw& wk i&w& [if&rfbtyh wu&a&ajr&Def? t&w&Bukp?
av&vaygi&xly&ES wu&tuft&w& tjzloem;awmfron/

p0qif2? , ifom 1? taqmifed 6? a&baqmifxm;rnho&DeuftYf
 oW? vkiaygif0wESh wpntfprf 9? ylbm? ai&cm? aiES 'Hrif oem;
 awmfrlon/ qif&mwLurs, lap/

ou&mZf 967 ck owi f uRwvjyn&usmf 10 &u&el (26 September
1605) em;ch&wm&ajymh&u&R&s;jyef/

(rsMunh1944)

28 October 1605

befawmftv&f Bu&jrw&wmi&rV&aom to&i b0&S&i rifw&m;Bu&b&m;
tre&w&m&on/ crn&awmib&m;on&i vjynin&i ewjynp&wmi&rbon/
igom;awmBu& Mb&o&jzpawmir&i crn&awmib&m; t½uft&m&jzpaom
a&DnrUObü iga&e&ep&wmi&rbon/ a&mit0, æex&Nr æex&d&p&rn/
tx&yftver&pES& æex&i&a&mit0, &p/

ou&mZf 967 ck waqmihHvjyn&usmf 13 &u&el (28 October
1605) jyn&ow&tm; qif&aw&u&wiesEjye&aw&mr&on&it&rel&aw&/

(rsMunh1944)

befawmfvf BuBjrwawmrvaom toGlb0&sf rifw&m;BuDb&m;
treawm&bn/ om;awmarmif tr&a&rif r[morwriw&rpf
plU0aw;rEAvrifwES h ZrI' yueftjiD, f xBaqmi feeaeuwXof
om;awmfvtr&a&e&fs rif{u&mZwW wiw, bnrm;uH axmuawmrirf
tr&a&BaqmiesfwuG igtr&a&ES fawmrhon/ igcrnfawmb&m;uH
t&sfrsw/ yOoBaquwn/ wvav; oWifoYk ü aqumwfn/
vuPma&;ohy;uHrywpdw&rn/

'geH wH uHovmp? t*³zVH
yO"æm/ qumrmO&yp/
bOgbao rEhó mOg? 1/
oVHorm"d mrH oAH[dv
r*³/₄*EedeAHep ypä, m
a[mwH pwn&t[mubvH 2/
y&pm*oaOo'gzvHo'Av
oH ó? 'lbmZeHo'rövd
'äEä äEäokouäwm/ 3/
tZó 'Rüäwm? OZp? ok k
Zp? tygodum emydewä uk
ovó p tm&mrH 4/

rk Dyp oyöwän? oäEd[lyb
ta[moä a' a0p rEkö e0ö
tou&r[mrwä 5/
oÄb yÜZemelyä ypä, m
o0P0& Zk0? t *0H
yW 006 wä apwem, 0

oðEéokd/ 6/
 taumZmeH0b0wð rmP"
 "melyp Ogaywð *rð, m
 om&elpwðurmed/ 7/
 t0d[d e00oð arwð&? , H
 oðEé, Nyp? olurawm
 od ðupðtñrnHyd ðrr? 8/
 cEð y0&mvmð o' rðod
 aw wHtoð oaAðbwñ
 ta0&mp 'auñ rðEðoAð g/ 9/
 t0ð&mZem, yð tmrð
 ok orðwð oAðmemokðrH
 arwðoðEéokg0a[m/ 10/

tp&ðomw&m;uð rittaygitwðonf rarðravsmðqmiðeðvñ/ ritusi h
 w&m;rsn;ðwðuðEðvñðoðf&rn/

om;awmftMuð Mb&ojzpñ a&ðritjrwðwð tñnñuðvðwñrñon/
 igcrñfawmñ toð ðb0&ðriðw&m;Muðb&m; tñð&ðawmEðpybr0
 taqmift&uð tpðteit? uðuðawmðjñuð pyg;uð qeðuð wðuðuð
 0, nñ v, f, m? qit jrit? uðeðð;avð a&ðeðawmñ aicðeðawmñ xm;cðeð
 vðeðpñ oð Oitñð;? tçkypma&Muð? a&ððññ? aemuyñññ? Oitñð;? wcg;ñð;?
 t0eðf, ðm;? um? vññ;? 'ññ? av;? aowñ tajrmuñ tñpñum5yð ð
 aqmifut? aqmifuy? wefvñ;? avsmifawmðð? '0, f vuðvuf, m?
 y&ðvðawmemqu? a&ðvðuðaqmi? aemuyvðuðaqmi? Oitñññ?
 rm&biðwðf0, f(pu) ap&rn/ Oitjrituyf txuðem;uðyðwerywðapEð ð
 uyjyppðp/ tñð&ðawm&m eejñuðawmñ aemuhajrmuðwñf taemuyg; yðuð
 , ðeðap/

tr&sa0g? u&fa&tsuf 4? v&vipn? 2? a&wuw&emufwuf
 pm;awmuf&fa&u? twi&awmESh taqmi&paum? Oifyw&vn? jyifu
 aumif[elw&uw&wefES&apmi&ap/ ta&sq&lonh tr&xr&fw&uw&taemub
 raygu&ra&mu&apES / taemuq&lonh tr&xr&fw&uw&ta&so&w ru&roef
 apES / a&saqmi&jr&w&uw&taemub ru&roefapES / ta&sw&tg;u
 Oix&u&ap/ aemu&aqmi&jr&w&uw&taemu&uOix&u&ap/ rif&uw&ly&awmf
 ty&awmf vufy;ap&uw& jyif&v&ir&bt&ir& omrl romrl x&ly&grn
 o&awmO&wif&u / aemu&w&tg;rs; tOefi, b&mw&uw& aMu;tc&sf 50/
 r&ir&p&uw& &u&e&y&q& lay;rs&u&ap/ Oib&omtc&gv&if O&ac&gifaq;av&onr
 Oib&p&r&n/

aZ, saumf&oa&on aum&a, m&E&ir&wa&on ty, om, ao&on
 rs;om;rw&om;Mu&p& r&v&w&r&w&v&p& awmif&ly&ap& pma&;pmc&ap&
 a&sa&w&ma&jy;rs;ES&hi, b&om;? awmif&1 &apm;ao&on aom&uw&ao&on qifu&w&
 ao&on aum&a, m&E&ir&wa&on ty, oma&on p&e&upm;oli, f&awm&rs;ao&on
 tw&of&a&rs;ao&on w&ia&O&ao&on a'Oo&ao&on ewp&u&ea&tmi&rs;ao&on
 ausm&bu&epi&rs;ao&on rac&upm;ao&on ra&ap&upm;ao&on v&st&u&w&p&m;
 ao&on v&ur&n&f&p&m;ao&on u&ef&awm&p&m;ao&on aO&v&om&ao&on jr&w& &ao&on
 wed&usn&p&m;ao&on aygu&awm&p&m;ao&on uy&f&p&m;ao&on u&w&upm;ao&on
 rif&om;od[&a&usm&v&p& o&E&aZ, ausm&x&i&v&p& vit&pif&jrit&p& 'O, jrit&p&
 ut&cef&jrit&p& v&ir&ay&jrit&p& &r&n&foif&y&O&ysm;jrit&em; a&E&e&lonf&ai&gc&e&lonf
 a&um&v&p& r*&ivm&u&ap&? pma&;Mu&om;qm;w&u&f&i&y&w&u? v, f, moa&w&u?

 w&e&w&m;O&tr&fa&sa&w&my&g r*&ivm&u&f&jc& awmif&bub&u&y&E& 0, n? p&p&u&f
 y&E&D) n? to&ch&yl, if&jr&w& &w&em&wif&w&f&jr&w& pajrmi&ao&onMu&?
 wif&w&r&f&rs;? q&ir&x&e&f&rs;rp&i ynm&onf pma&;Mu&ao&onMu&ob&i&pma&;?
 aemu&O&epma&;ES&hp&E&ifu&w&of&wO&uft&pk20 ty&awm&f&lon/ ig&crn&f&awmf
 to&f&ib&O&S&f&ri&f&w&m;Mu&b&E&m; tr&awm&f&u&e&w&atmi&f

9 November 1605

xrf/

avsum;a&puurffjyn avloabmif0etES atmitjzl 5y0 h
avsum; rlyw&aemiMyap/ Oelwu tth&Oelwu lac:íjye&on/
ou&mZf 967ck ewawmVqef 10&uæll (9 November 1605)
ajymrS;MuVwVwGjye/

(rdMunh1944)

17 December 1605

r[mo&Z, ocl, m? r[mo&Z, ausmxiwUllaygitofuspf 3rsuEñ
pvG lbw/r7oG ? wvU0ef? avñum;y&dwjcnf 3qiñ oifusplygci f
w, iftrEajymuxl [if&rflbwy? [ifoywm;okw? rñeatmit 5yñ
usñifqipG tsufjynñ pñqif 1? , ifomrm? jrituMñka&I (u?a&)atmit
aemuxy? a&āycarmñ xm;tylvwa&ñaqmif oñywf 9wel ywñrm;pñ
ykw&uñbñ a&Uñywjrm;pñ aea&mifxñ&ñtcsuft ½ñtelñkqpyñwñ
a&ñnmi&ñBqifñoem;awmñrñonñ/

tnmAarmñbñcñawmñrñonñwññf jyeñonñitñetñawmñ/ 967ck
jymñbñvjynññaumñ 4&uñell (17 December 1605) cñawmñrñonñ/

(rññññññññ1944)

beſawmftveUjrwawmrlv&om toUlb0&ſf riſw&m;MuDb&m;
 treſawm&bn/ a&Oifrs; eEa, mwm? aemuDifrs; &mZa, mwm?
 vuf, mOifrs; o&a, mwm? vuDDifrs; Ava, mwmwUrs wOifpD
 jzpbn/ Oifawmf1wUf'Ufom;? Oifom;? a&av;? aoew? a&Um? a&T Uf?
 a&M um? vU;? oulgeſ tppk Oba& 50auſmp&bn/ trſxrf&vl
 apawmrl&ef vltapmiſtaetvſu&u&awmcl vlaygiſwUſſw E&wv?
 OeſawmU? Oeſawmfo, M? avſyU? tptkieſwUſrnr&bn/ oiyſw
 awm&wv? taemuſawmUſvlnr&bnent/ uſm;Mu uſm;i, f
 ri, U &[ef? yOif? owifok? tDirpe? riſure&ſiſwUbnf Oifawmf
 w&yUſi ta&twUſrnr&pm&iſuſtiſuſ&bnſvnt ppaſuſi o&awmf
 O&wiſ

ou&mZf 969ck yXr0gqUvæſ 10&u&ell (23 June 1607)wUf
 Oifrs; 4a, muſwUſyHtreſawmf/

(reſMunſ1944)

ou&mZf 969ck yxr0gqWqef, 10&u&el (23 June 1607)
em;cbajrmirf;vTwawmWfjyftrelawm/

190

vīwīrīpī a&ēēfawmīwīvīnDēp&? Oēpīr&? rīrwt&m& pma&?
 pmcwīrīpī jrūwū? jrūwū? pcōjriwā& trīsonī 2a, mīlūsonī
 w&m;rīpūm;rīwū crnfawmīb&m; aemiāwmb&m;vūxūāwmbūonī
 , cīvūāwmbūfīp&īlūonī cībrwīwū aumī bñh t&mrs;0, ē jrūwū
 aeaomw&m;ōlū? (rīf)wū x;m;aomw&m;ōlū? trīon20
 cōjyāom w&m;ōlū? rīf w&m;ōlū? jrūwūp&īāomw&m;ōlū?
 oīvowīf&āom w&m;ōlū? om, maompūm;uī qūwāom w&m;
 ōlū? trīon20pnīvbnūwīwībñhāom w&m;ōlū? trūwīf
 aomw&m;ōlū? yīp&w&m;ōlū? pōw&m;ōlū 10a, mīwā& trī
 on2buwīwīpūm;uīv\$ īy, īf w&m;&m;? rūqūwāom a&āei, ī
 wīonī pūm;a[mīfū a&ut;nmwī? aumūyī&wīvñf? a&onī
 abmīqē? tūwēqēwī qnīyūwīshāy? qīā0&ēā&ñī? awmīol, m
 cīwī lūuqīwīcīyīpī a&ppc, m;? a&om;ōwī? xūwīārmīfēī?
 qīcīfūm;? q, īy;īym;aom qūwīxīpī Oya' xī&ñ; &bñhtwīf rīqū
 ōlū;aiyēūm&uī īf w&m;pūm;r&bñhūēpīyūlīf w&m;pūm;
 wūwī vīy, īf qūbñhtalūmīfū a&ēm;awmīrwm;awmīrīonī/
 a&ōpūm;a[mīf twīfom [wīrswīonīf rīwūwīqāp? Oēwīrīpīwm;&rñf
 jrīpīwm;onīuī rwn&/ qīrīqīyēvīf qīā&āei, īwūwī tcsuf
 100%ū/ aemūrīqīcīā&ēnīf qīyēvīf Eīrīnbī&? %rīnbīEī?
 cīyēkwīf tū&mru\$ w&m;rōībñht&mrs;uī a&āejcīfjzāp? tcm;u
 jzāp lūm;ōī rīpīwm;aomīvñf rīEī? pōwūwīqīcīwīf qīyēvīf
 Oēwīēpīcēf qīrñf rīswē\$ qūbñ2buā&āei, īwūwī a0;pāom
 t&yīōyī&rñf

ou&mZī 969ck yXr0gqūwīqēf10&uāēl (23 June 1607)
 vīwīawmīwīfēm;cāwmbājrmīfīf;īyēf rēlāwmī/

(rīlūnī1944)

obiawmf tpttr&xrftw&rnbnhtprqll tthbif ar&jribrbm;
a, musn;w&u&uleftr&f&xrftap/ r&trjriV&it&f&rb&m;p&w&rb&xrftap?
axmif&si&f&f& 9plom;w&rn& r&w&ulbygzp&p/ 9plom;w&ES&h&iom;awmf
ajr;jrp&awmf&bn&;(vm)&mw&f& ar&jri&bn&bm;or&w&u&ul&ri&f&n&f&f&om;aq&f&
r&trq&lpES&f& obiawmf&w&omygap/ obiawmpk r[kwonfu&D&ix&uf
u&toef&i& rxrftapES&f& q&ll&mu&E&w&ap/ ii&ap/ obiawmpk 9plom;
tO&i&awmf&zp&v&sul&jri&mw&ul&i& xrf&u&bn&/ rxrf&u&apES&f& obiawmf
p&f&pr&f&om&xrftap/ igto&f&lb0&f&f& ri&f&w&m;Mu&f&b&m;om oem;awmf&ri&
obiawmpk 9plom;w&u&ul& E&w&awmf&bn&h& tre&f&yg&aom&v&n&f& jri&mo&f&
w&ul&i& rxrftapES&f& tp&f&i&f&r&f&om&xrftap/

ou&m&Z&f& 969ck yXr0gq&V&qef,10&u&ael (23 June 1607)
v&f&w&awmf&w&f&em;c&awmf&p&jrmi&f&f&f&jyef&tre&f&awmf&/

(r&f&Mun&f&yl 617) (r&f&Mun&f&1944)

blefawmftv&u&urjwawmfrv&om to&ib0&sf rifw&m;u&db&m;
 trelawm&bn/ w&m;om&u&w& w&m;q&rnf[lî w&m;om&u&ol
 a&m&v&m\ / a&m&v&mol 2bulubm tr&fyeap/ pp&umî q&h&zw&x&uf
 &bn/ olq&h&z&w&svnf E&lrnft&allumif ½&rnft&allumif;t&m o&y&v&uf
 ou&u&om;ol jri&bw&fwn&apî "r&w&0, q&bn/ q&bnftw&f
 E&f&c&h&x&m&bm;î pîMu, &om ou&u&v&uf *w&u&w&y&fapî ou&u&
 pum;j&zi&h q&h&zw&v&uf t½&tE&f&y&f&y&w&w&om&bn/ w&m;w&mp&w&pum;
 tav&mt&y&eb& on&u&v&nf "r&w&(b, b&u&)q&N/ olq&h&z&w&svnf
 umva'ou& ax&m&q&fye&N/ , cr&f&w&q&ib&n&r&um;u&b&atmi? w&m;
 om&u±&atmi[lî om tr&ft&i&u& pum;allumif&E&h& rax&m&p&ib&on/
 j&yn&b&om;w&on&f t&b&x&u&v&u&on&f q&b&u&om&u&on&f
 wallumif,vnf tr&on&2bul&om;u& tr&f&zp&allumif&u& tr&eb&atmi&f
 E&u&er q&h&zw&x&u&om&bn&u&u&a&ae[lî pum;u&e&sr p&y&f E&f&r j&rs&f
 blef,0&ufi a&ae&on&f&w&m;om&u&w&N& E&f&v&t&q&w&u& b&w&u&ir
 pm;ou&b&u& a&ae&y&f&on&f r[kw&v&m/ on&u&f&w&m;om&u&w& E&f&v&H&of
 on&rî av&m/ a&ae&q&u&ur&um;? aw&mi&bv&i&um? t½&t&py&f&i&f&j&yn&f&y&/
 q&h&u&umif&v&suf r&q&f&g&w&w&/ ol&t&tr&ur&j&y&e&w&y&ou&b&u& on&on&tr&u&
 on&r&u&bm r&e&w&f&p&v&nf&i& q&f&gr&n/ o&E&f&sq&f&E&lrnft&allumif/
 a&ae&r&n&f&w&N& tr&on&f&w&f&y&i&f a&ae&E&f&h& q&u&u&on&f&v&m/
 wallumif,vnf a&ae&aumif&on&f "r&w&u& E&f&v&H&ofî ½&pp&E&f&pp&u&
 o&N/ ½&ol&y&i&aom&ac: rv&maom&f&uf q&f&t&bm;w& ay&g&v&sm&y&gatmi&fî
 ae\ / (½&)a&umif&ay;î t½&ay;v&uf q&f&t&bm; up&ay&g&v&sm&y&gatmi&f
 w&m;om&u&u&w&q&h&awmif&ye&N/ ol&jri&bn&h&a&ae&aom a&ae&q&u&on&f
 w&m;om&u&w&v&nf t[kw&f&re&u& o&on&f &i&f&om[kw&on&h
 a&ae&on&f&om&em&aw&mf p&py&u&;j&yn&bv&[e&f p&py&u&;w&f&atmi&f&i&ysub&on&f
 j&yn&v, ù x&m;j&y&w&u&om&f x&i&x&i&c&u&om&q&bn&f a&ae&erm;u&r[kw&v&m/
 a&ae&E&f&rv&maom&f&w&m;om&u&on&f a&ae&u&f e&f tr&on&u& tr&eb&
 atmi&far;j&re&fî q&h&zw&f

(23 June 1607)

&rn/ onftrelawmceul w&m;oluwloni tjr&i vub
awmi&0\$u&u& &mjy/
onftrelawm&Zwy&jyefi w&m;oluwlon&tyloni/

(r&Mun&y& 617)

18 November 1607

a&ajr&S&avOnubnfg&mawm/ auwrwpruDuDumawm/vyusbn/
 1/2v/y&u&uatmi&awmrr? umvaE&bn/ taUmif&bnultrelawm/
 0bxy&U&csi&i a&v±v, M±w&u 15&uael auwrwpruDuD
 ta&mufmPmxm;i apvubonhtaUmif,u&avOnuygonfg&mawm/

ou&mZP69ck ewfawmfvqef,10&uhell (18 November 1607)
apawmrlon/ apowla&mufi jyó 'hausmif&mwófi bm;rlq&mawmf
aeawmrlhom oufi, hausmifola&mufi avmubon/ b@li fuxjyóvófi
rPawmruaxmubmufi cwm, li uvywófi cgyvófi Muoa&wubófi
aeon/ rxúfyv olwvntf rlcw&S aumifuqifi yavom/
auwrw&tmiwvawmf eef,olwa&mufi talumifuu &clowawmD
wi&mwófi bm;rlq&mawmf tvawm&awmrlonftwíf p(r)&mwófi
aywrwub&tmiawmrlon/

ou&Zf 969ck ewawmfqef, 10&u&ell (18 November 1607)
awmi fi lwyawmfuapawmfiontrelawmfavmucsu/

(r#Munh1944? wuA[#45235)

O½ktrn&om xðawmum; xðjzlawmO 4B a&clanmi&uf 190?
oEhqqf, 190? xðt&ðcsufu&e0&wpN/ xðwH36? xð½Df 2Hf 2ð Ouf
awmfvuðlvuf, mcES ðplurðbn/ O½ewapmiN/

a&bv&awmfv tvm; 7f tef 7wðf t½Df, rwwbð txufuqf
rsuEhusubn/ xðum; ork &mZrnN/ a&jclanmi&uf 5qi ð xð
07? a&jclanmi&uf 300? ykvqf 300? ork &mZf ewapmiN/

Muf xðum; xð0ef, 4H a&jclanmi&uf 200? oEhqqf 200?
uð0&ewapmiN/

ork Zmxðum; xð0 45 a&jclanmi&uf 200? jrqqf, 200? ork Zm
ewapmiN/

pExðum; xð0 45 a&jclanmi&uf 200? jrqqf, 200?
pEewapmiN/

o&d xðum; xð046 a&jclanmi&uf 200? o&d ewapmiN/

y'f xðum; xð046 a&jclanmi&uf 200? 0ó b&m;qqf, 200?
xðvufxðwHtp ðcsufu&ywjm; tjynpN/ orlu&ewapmiN/

Oðmuf xðum; xð0 47 a&jclanmi&uf 200? pðqqf, 200? jy, m
qqf, 200? xðvufxðwHentw ðcsufu&ywjm; tjynpbn/ Oðmuf
ewapmiN/

ueufuwxðum; xð0 55 a&jclanmi&uf 500? ywjm;qqf, 100?
oEhqqf, 100? ykvqf, 100? a&:rwfqqf, 100? pðqqf, 100?
jy, m;qqf, 100? xðt&u& wemtwwjapN/ xðxð2pifonf
xðwumjrwaomallumi ðxðwðu& 0*iDðxðrifajrmuf wðqmi g;yg;
usif, í &ðyg; yPð; wðf vum&pc½bi fES hðwð&oefrS

yiN tMum; ajrmubW0Daumifxm;aom ul0 Em2hu mi{awmü y&eAñef
Oirni 0aumifawmicsaom tce{ y&eAñef Oi{awmironEsh jyWñr
0Z, ri{ o{ W{u{et u{ t&H 700wDjzih op{w{p{r u{ \ / o{ W{uare
b{;aom &[Eñ&si t&[bn{ ox{ynbWof a&muN/o{ W{omoem
ox{bW0a&mu{bn{um; yxromoemwnf/

oxluyubwɔsft&[h&muɒnɪum; 'kwɔ a&muɒm omoem
wnɪ/ Zɪtr, ɪu&[EhaomEkw&? Ow&wɔftEG f oxɪrɔsɪ jAme'od
wɔf ocɪjrwɔftEG f '*P&ɪ r[mov 4f tEG &ɪ Ow&MZD
on&wemy& e&ywɪv uɪxuf yɪbɔa&muɒnɪ/ &ɪwɪrvɪvɔ
tmeE&m[ɪm t&d mɔb e&ywɪv uɪxuf yɪbɔa&muɒnɪ/

[kbmOw&mrm"jwd vuxuf uvsmPbthorkwionh q&mudf
o[lujynp[ri:fw&m;om;rit &aumpbuvuxuf o[lu r[mO[m&
tEG fo'rpm&jynjriDa&mulon/ 4fwlOiq&mwDf tEG fwy#umvum&
&wemy&a&DjrDmuDda&mulonfr anmi&rfrif;om;awmf r[m''r&mZm
ritw&m;luDvuxufzpN/ [kbmOwbDf &\$ftElzq? &\$fte'""Z?
&\$ft&d mvum&? wdy#um&vum& q&mawmf4yg;wluDyifi [kbmOwd
o[plawmfron/

ou&Zf 970 uqWjynhel (18 April 1608) a&mufof/
wy#umvufm&/

(rsMunh98? 171? 7^ayES h1944? wuA[45235)

a&ajr&šavŋuŋonŋ q&mawmŋ w&d *f ɣ[ɬom oŋvɔjŋuŋ
wumawmŋ vɣuŋonŋ / &u&u&atmiŋawmŋrŋ / (t)aMumiŋ (rŋbŋ) &(rŋ)
uŋdŋ o&awmŋrŋvŋ yŋwum pm;wŋuŋ tŋyetoŋ;wvEš h a&mu&ap
tmPmxm;í apvŋuŋonŋ / o&awmŋrŋomatmiŋrŋeŋyŋq&mawmŋ /

ou&mZf 972ck eawmŋv (November 1610) tOa&jŋrŋO&awmŋoŋdŋ
apawmŋrŋonŋ / q&mawmŋuvnŋ rOŋbŋrŋqŋ ou&f1pŋbyŋwŋvpŋt ½ŋdŋ
wacmiŋrŋpŋškiŋ 1ŋeŋwŋuŋdŋ ay;tŋyŋuŋonŋ / a&muŋvŋiŋ tvŋpŋuŋ
jŋrŋawmŋrŋ&mwŋiŋ ausmiŋuŋbŋ&m;uŋ t½ŋDaumuŋwŋOŋrŋs qŋfouboŋ
oŋb&mZmvŋiŋ wŋrŋs qŋfouboŋwŋuŋ a&G&Eŋwŋiŋ ae&yŋoŋ ae&yŋoŋyŋeap
onŋ / oŋŋyŋeŋonŋuŋawmŋrŋsŋwŋEš h wŋuŋvŋwŋuŋawmŋrŋ&mwŋiŋ
oŋvɔjŋuŋatmiŋawmŋrŋonŋ /

ou&mZf 972ck ewŋawmŋv (November 1610) oŋvsiŋuapawmŋ
rŋonŋtŋrŋeŋawmŋEš h vsmutsuŋ /

(rŋMunŋh1944? wuŋA[145235)

22 November 1628

blefawmtv&u0jr wawmrlv&om to0lb0&sf rifw&m;Mu0b&m;
tr&lawm&bn/ ou&mZi 990 ewawmfvqef 7&u&ell (22 November
1628) pnc&hpw&awmfv&f "gw4&yf tciftusifu p&i&awmrlon/
pum;0v&f&u0w&u0 obifay;on/ ore&w&mZi apw&ywlvn&w&maom
x&daqmifrifw&u0u0d&f &n&i x&w&mp&u&rn/ b&w&mwn&i aopmjzi
ewobib&bn/ t&E&ftu&yf , w&m&tifa&;r&w&lx&ef&n&bn/ wap&zk&v
jy&wftmv0u&u&w&tm; om;yrfp&f&aum&x&n&au&on/ A&earm&b& c&awm
rlnftp&i&u atmi&wy&awm&e&f&ü ygy"gwftaemu&pt&w&f w&h&qmif
aqmu&i w&tg;4rsu&E&x&m;on/ taemu&w&tg;0ü &mZr&Sw&w&f&u pnc&f
qifay&u&awm&u0d&f taemu&b&u0d&f O&ui&f&x&m;í c&sn&bn/ &&me&f&u&cl&ef&p&apí
O&pb&&on/ &mZr&Sw&jy&i&u a&&n&f&n&om qif&u0O&ui&f&taemu&b&u0x&m;í
c&sn&bn/ p&h&u0cl&ef&p&apí O&pb&wif&on/ &mZr&Sw&w&f&u o&[o&r&n&om
qif&u0ftaemu&b&u0d&f O&ui&f&x&m;í c&sn&bn/ a&&u0d&f cl&ef&p&apí O&pb&wif
on/ &mZr&Sw&jy&i&us e&Er&n&om&qif&u0d&f taemu&b&u0 O&ui&f&x&m;í
c&sn&bn/ p&h&u0cl&ef&p&apí O&pb&wif&on/

tajrm&u&aoew&f 22 um 22v&n 22' &f? 22v& 22x&m; 22 av;
22atmi&p&n&f 2atmi&armi&f 2atmi&wy& 2atmi&v&H 2[e&p&n&f[e&armi&f
tp&hem&u0d&f&awm&u aumi&f[ef 22 ' &f&r&f&; 2p&Mu0 2w&u0 cl&ex&m;í
cif&usi&f&on/

w&h&qmif&w&f jrlwmt&hoajyn&pu&f 5v&w&c&f Mu&u&v&on&j&zl 19t&f
a&;r&dc&ur&pm rel&w&el&q&za, mi&f a&&w&f ai&w&f tifa& orm;awm&f 2?
y&&n&Mu&ur[mukvm&um&u0ES&f&ref"me&awm&f 2? tifa& 2? y&ef&w&f 2? aMu&;e0
1 om? ausmu&q&yf 2? ausmu&f&zm 2 aq;'ge&f[ifoywm; pul&r&sf&oi&f&w&f
tp&ly&ef&c0 2? u0g2? y&N&k 2? y&N&w&2? a&&f&u0 f&a&f&orm; t&Mu&yftr Oif&r&f&; 1?
Oif&pma&; 2w&u0d&f cl&ex&m;awm&rlon/ atmi&wy&awm&f&c&sw&f&f&p&i&v ynm&&
1? y&P&h; 2w&u0d&f cl&awm&rlon/

201

22 November 1628

ü >*efukvm;twøtuywlobi! ajrmuWqmiüuonf &ftwøtu
ygwlobi! awmifrefmMuøtwøtu ywlobi! poWof &pyaom
"mwlo "mwfr"mwut; "mwiquwWuøael elqloim trnáy;í
p&iawmraom pum;jyø\

ou&mZf 990 ewawmfvqef7&uæll (22 November 1628) jyef
trælawm/

(rdMunh1944? wuA[45235)

ou&mZf 991ckjymolvjyn&usmf 4&u&ael [km0wd ou&rw&awm&eef,plf
 o&b'l'r&mZm "ywwlq&awm&clon/ a&\$rifom; rif&quirifEG w&lonf
 w&tr&kwf rxi&&on&rm;u& E&wfi&awm&rlf 40awm&z&lon/ 40awm&
 wylom;rm;u& 50awm&z&lon/ yet, qif&zLig;p&&\$f z&awm&lonhtw&f
 w&f xyz&awm&lonh rif&M&up&apm&ul yxrrif&acg&ir&ns&trifw&m;
 anmi&r&trifw&m; &mZrP&pMmb&m; 'g, umawm&v&uf a&\$z&awm&lonh
 tw&f&w&f xyf a&up&krif&pk a&wftajrm&ul f&Oif u& &H a&v&
 a&av; av&bit axmi&bit awmi&bu&frif ajrm&bu&frif v∈um
 qif&ef&trif&tr&w&tg;t&Oefi, lom; eef&tr&w&tg; Oifom;w&tg;e&t&Oef
 i, lom; aem&u&w&tg; pajrm&f&w&f b&ib&u&usmf 'f&awm&o&u&usmf
 a&wftajrm&ul ou&gef axmi&fvef o& 5pk a&f&ef,yef 1pk wy&u&mi f[ef
 &\$f&xma&&\$f&xmav jA&\$f&xm pma&;pk pc&pk w&u&om;u&om; axmi&fusi f
 em&apmi h A[&cgif&avmi f p&n&w&AjA&w&u&apmi h ou&awm&apmi h jy& 'f&awm&
 apmi h ajree&f&awm&apmi h wjru&f&ns&ae&mawm&ci f a0gawm&om;
 a0gyvmom;u&f&awm&p&f x&bj&awm&u&f , rm;awm&u&f pm;awm&u&f
 a&awm&u&f aqmi&awm&p&awm&qif&s; p&awm&frif&s; v&w&awm&apmi h
 1/2&awm&apmi h v&w&ap 1/2&ap axmi&ftmPm&v&u&ra&&ni&xmi&s; t&Oefi, lom;
 vu&om; axmi&bw&efom;wy&u&mi f[ef&pi t&p&pk tr&x&rf&w&u& xyf
 z&awm&lon/

a&w&u&awm&p&mi f usm;Mu& rMu& usm;i, f ri, f &\$f&yOif
 owif&ot&tr&p&f ajy;a&&ni&f&ejypr&ejy y&y&u&p&mi f&x&rf&u&p&mi f&awm&
 o&f&on&ht&m&rm;u& q&m&q&u&mi f pum;jy&\

ou&mZf 992ck u&q&elv&q&ef 10&u&ael (10 April 1630)
 em;ca&jym&u&tr&s;jyef

(wu&A[45235)

ou&mZf 992c(1630) [bm0wrih ouirwawmwi owD'r&mZm
a&eefwufi &mZbaoucawmri&mwfi ritaygiritvubom;ajr;wDuDi
40awmf 50awmfwi bawmrih/

txuyef, qijzl5p&f bbonh jritaoth u? &wemy&wfi
ritMuDpnapmuf yxrri facgiriDh&fritw&m;crntawmf anmi &rfitwfi
bawmrih jiyipn jritp tifa&awmygjritp eefpnaothup tifa&
awmygaothup tjrDjritDf&f tonwibulwDuDi tpa&tcsyf
tuibclxm;i vawmwi t&itppaq;i tothob' f0ifufi &H
tajrmuhoewavsoitvum&fauufi eav; qijritpklwDuDi
topp&irniwifa&pm&itawma[mit twitum;MuDmuDum;i, fri, f
pm&itawmDuDxri&liwif a&wawmwi of&rn/ taemuDep&ipk
oli, awmcom;wDuDvnt; ajray;csawmrih/ ou&mZf 726ck waygit
vqef7&uBael owirizsm; &wemy&jrkuwnaxmif jylp&mwfi vjyDf
100 alu;elym;tif tehtvsm; pw&ef 22wfi ocfm 241uDi atmufuf
aotifcapí tifOpa&jrDawmbof cOfn&wapvsuf 100aom anmifu f
2wmcsm;apí plu&aomcg orm;awmwiDu r[muvmumMuD reiveawmf
r[mrm&ZMuDreiveawmDuDi reíapí ewi, rumy&itEtpwOfxm;usif
yapí rG jyvfi ta&staemu yxranmi 2yipi plu&on/ rEhrEef
reírwfi aq;Og;jzeyu&onubDi anmi 2yipD 2wmcsm;axmi jynhtif
csí plu&on/ tapmifewobewom;waqmitwfi bwaumifwi&on/
iywefvuzulwefrpi wef[brESh t&yftuufwfi ewlufaqmuf
apí tif, w&m&meEly&mejyD&meEtreEreEsm;p&iawmrih/

(rdMunh1944 wuA[45235)

12 November 1630

aohu! O'elom&aohu! &hOgr&aohu! (w&i&uo)wDf aohu!
ok±aohu! u&it±aohu! v, itD±aohu! ri&v&ky±wDf
aohu! re&a&ye&ye&ye! Z, a, m&vmwD&aohu! w&i&o&aohu&wDf
O&h&vn&f; bD&awm&b&m;v&u&awm&r&s b&awm&r&i&t&w&i&f; crn&f&awm&b&m;
aemi&awm&r&i&f&w&m;wDf&v&H x&r&f&u&r&i &h&o;on/ b&awm&r&i&t&w&i&f;
ig&x&y&r&i aohu&b&awm&r&on/ a&s&t&h&Df t&p&n&h&on&it&w&i&f; x&r&f&u&ap/
au&w&r&w&j&y&n&i&u&Df t&p&D&aom i O&h&awm&ew&s&s&h&emi&u&h&j&r&w&oa'G

aj&r&i&om&x&e&f&at&mi&u&h j&r&e&m&j&r&i&f&pma&;Mu&h&ce&V [omO&w&yn&m;&mZol
om&aj&r&t&q&u&f&t&E&G f t&h&aom&w&mu&Df &s&t&j&r&i&f&pma&;Mu&h&ce&V p&p&i&u&h&t&aZ,
y&&y&x&r&r&i&f&oc&f, mapg, f&f b&awm&r&on&h& awm&i&b&u&j&r&i&f; aj&r&mu&b&u&j&r&i&f;
w&u&Df ta&;tr&s&w&f crn&f&awm&b&m;w&f O&w&py&g&apy&g& o&h&a&q&mi&awm&r&l
on/ aus&p&h&v&semi&awm&r&i&f&w&m;w&f t&w&f&apawm&r&on/ at&mi&a&us&p&h
w&u&h& aj&r&mu&b&u&j&r&i&f&pma&; awm&i&b&u&j&r&i&f&pma&;ce&V t&v&h&p&h&i&f&h&m;u&Df
j&r&i&f&O&e&f&ton&O&e&w&u& q&h&h&mp&h&i&ap/ O&e&w&u& a&w&u&w&f&f& pm&i&f&awm&f
t&w&i&f; ty&h&r&n/

ou&mZf 992ck eawm&v&j&y&n&h&a&us&m&f&u&h&ell (12 November 1630)
[h&mO&w&ob&i&f e&e&f&awm&w&f&j&y&h&on&it&r&e&h&awm&u&Df em;ch&aj&r&mi&r&s;
v&w&w&f&j&y&h&on&it&r&e&h&awm&/

(r&h&Mun&h&1944? wu&A [45235)

18 November 1630

blefawmftv&f Mu&jrwa&wmrcl&om to&Glb0&S r i f w&m;Mu&Db&m;
tr&clawm&B&bn/ ab;awm&low&drifz&m;r&pi {u&mZr i f j r w f 19qui
c r n f a w m b &m; a e m i f a w m b &m;v u l u o n f i g t o G l b 0 & S r i f w &m; M u &D
v u f a w m f w l f a u s m i f b &m;r s m; u D f E &w a w m f z i h v f a w m f r l o n / t r &clawm f
j y e l u v f a w m f r l o n / a &T u &m; j z i h a &p u k s i v f a w m f r l o n / w r o d y w l f
&B&om a y g u l u e j r i f q l f p p l u l f y e f, o l b &j y n f r s m; w l f t p l f a o m
r i f j r w f w l o n l u m; v f o n f a j r e, b e h w f t y l f t c s m; e w a p m i f e w f x m;
u e b i f f 1 2 D o p f p n f a u s m u f w l f r s m; E s h &B&n f t &m r s m; r f n a j r w l f a j r x r f
w l o f t q u f t E G f y w a o m f v n f j r D &B&w l f p c f j r i f u v b j A i f u l o e f
r f; u D f o e f r f; &S p a o m i f r f; a w m i f b u r f; a j r m u f b u r f; w l o u b l
t r f; t M u &w D f t E G f t q u b u M u &G & i f w D f o f b r o f n a u s m i f b &m;
o C u t p O f x m O &r s m; o n f j y u p D E l f r n f t a l u m i f r &f a u s m u p m w l f B&bn h
t &m r s m; v n f t x i f t &B&B&bn f z p l o n / o n f f a r m i f u e f u r h f v u p f
u n p f t u &m r i f t u &m o a p o t u &m r s m; &B&bn / &B&bn f r s m; r f n t c l f t v l
j z p l o n / r &B&om t a l u m i f t &m a &S v f a w m f r l o n f a o m p m o i D w f a j r
a u s m i f b &m; O w f a j r r s m; r f n p b y f n; a w m b @ m a w m f o d f o f f o l w D b o f f i
O i f x u l o n f t &m t r f r s m; o n f o f e l f c b n / a &S a o m u m v u a j r w l f
a j r x r f w D f t E G f t q u f a l u m c l f e p y a j r x r f a j r w l f w l o E s h p c f p r m
u v b j y i w l o f t q u f t E G f w l o u D f c a w m u a p i p p a l u m o n f z p r s
o f e l f &m o n /

ro e l l r & S f o n D w f a j r r s m; u b @ m a w m f r n O i f b r o n f o p l v f
o n f v r l f a w m f r p i t &y &y f t p w f t a c s m u f t c e f a w m f c s i b o f f &m o d f
y g a c s v f v n f i g t o G l b 0 & S r i f w &m; M u &D r p i o m; a w m f a j r; a w m f
t E G f a w m f a q a w m f r s D a w m f r r w f w l o u d w l f o l p f m; a o m u f r a c s v f
b l e f w c l f t m P m t a u s m f a p m f t q w f t a w m u f n f m a j c o n f r s m; u D f
u s r f * e p m a [m i f q D l o n / O e l w l r o d l u m; o a v m / a u s m i f b &m;

18 November 1630

orpmoiDwloif0wajrtultvst&uftwif t0iftxGausmufwif
opf pntf%2Dueboi ewapmi ewxm;wDuDf cm;em;obmatmif ppallumi
qif&murihvupbriff armuefausupmwifxhapí ty&rn/
ou&mZf 992ck ewawmfvjynhaumf 10&ubell (18 November
1630) trelawm/

(rdMunh1944 wuA[45235)

beſawmftv&u&jrw&awmfrlv&om to&ib0&ſriſw&m;Mu&bl&m;
 treſawm&bn/ blaſawmbl&awmfr crnſawmfr aemiſawmfr
 tprnft½Du&jzpon/ x&m;v&v&ueupfr u& blaſawmjzpon/ w&tg;
 av&um;w&f ubn&um;Oifawmfr&om;on&um; aelhn&htw&f awmfr&h
 jr&bob&um; oif&r&ſ;qi&Muy&q&i&Muy&q&i&pc&q&ix&ef&u&h&ur[l&r r&sup&d
 r&su&Eſr&sw&r x&u&jr&Di&jr&ub&m x&u&Di&ap/ on&jy&i&r&sup&r&su&Eſr&ow&lop&i
 jz&pr&um; w&cg;y&g;u&h&0 e&be&cs&n&t&r&n&r[kw/ ew&w&w&0, r&0 to&mon&i
 r&jy&w&h&y&j&ci&fa&Mum&i&h jri&r&blaſawmi&ut&apmi&fi&g;w&e&x&m;on/ tx&u&r*V&keſ
 at&mu&i&u&um; e*g;b&v&t' u&u&u&uf&ew&om;w&u&u&u& tapmi&hta&h&u&uf&b&v&t&w&u
 0, ſv&n&fo&u tapmi&hta&h&u&ES&h&n&t aumi&jr&w&pb&bl&m;on&i tm&Vm&Ou
 tm;u&r&v&rn&jri&awmfr&i c&w&rn&b&h;awmfr&m y&r&ſ&u r&ES&h& ew&w&u&tp&n&t
 ta&0;i&g o&h;av&\ / tm&Vm&Ou&w&tg;apmi&jz&pa&om bj' w&tm; y&r&ſ&u&Oif&r&n&t
 [l&r c&laſawmi&awmfr&lv&h&omf tu&E&y&w&u t&ſ&jz&pa&om tm&Vm&Ou&on&i
 r&me&r&me cu&x&ep&h&? Oifawmfr&ry&g&ES&h& l&r w&m;awmfr&av&on/ ur&t*ely&iſ
 vm&awmfr&on/ v&w&u&0, f ig&w&u&r&i&tw&om w&tg;av&ſ&g;Oif&y&w&i&ES&h
 apmi&hta&h&u&uf pp&a&Mum&j&ci&r[kw/ ew&w&u&v&t&w&u&0, ſv&n&t x&bl&a&om
 tapmi&hta&h&u&ES&h&y&jz&pon/ ri&f&w&u&v&n&t on&i&ES&h&Oif&i r&sw&om;
 apmi&Muy&i ri&fr&r&ſ& pp&a&Mum&on&ft&m vaumi&t&ma&m&u&on/ i&g&v&n&t u&ſ&awmfr&r&r&n&? p&laſawmq&i&jri&awmfr r&u&ſ&y&u&h&u&r&w&u&u& r&Oif&ap
 ES&h& a&h&u&om&Oif&ap? Oifawmq&i&u&h&om&um; vu&DDif&u&Oif& q&i&u&h&u&r
 q&i&x&ef&w&u&r&sw&om;í Oif&r&x&u&jr&w&u&f pp&a&u&mí Oif&x&u&ap/ a&h&Oif&q&iſ
 v, f, m&Oif&q&i&em&Dif&q&i&Br&su&Eſr&q&i&x&ef&q&i&u&h&u&r&w&u&u& r&Oif&apES&h&

ou&m&Zi 994ck Ogac&gi&v&jyn&h&u&mfr 13&u&h&a&el (3 August 1632)
 o&e&w&y&j&on&ht&reſawmfr/

(r&h&Mun&h&1944? wu&A[45235)

blefawmftv&u&jrwawmfrlv&om to&ib0&sf rifw&m;Mu&pb&m;
 tre&lawm&bn/ yet, b&bw&v&wausmifawmfo& x&lawmfrln? a&t
 &xm;awmf a&sa&u&t4o& ? &xm;awmaemua&u&t4o& ? jrif&jzl8p&?
 jrifawmfr& u&u&t&w&qm e0&wp& uawmi&wi&e& uw&y>w&f& tem;
 a&t&y&pe&e&f e0&wp&u&ap? a&sa&u&t&wo& f&w&e&s&(jrif)? 4ifa&u&t&1o& f
 rifw&m;(jrif)? 4ifa&u&t&wo& f& &awmfr(jrif)? 4ifa&u&t& 1o& f a&jynf
 (jrif)? aemu&u&t&1o& f&yet, aoew& 4if1o& f a&jrl&lawmaoew& 4if
 1o& f w&elw&m;O&aoew& 4if1o& jrl&w&f& aoew&w&u& u&t&u&h&p/
 cel&awmfrlonft&pyi&Di&f ru&h&pES& cel&awmfr&alumif&vnf [lbmO&w&
 b&lawmqi&jzl&s&focif rifw&m;Mu&pb&m; u&u&ub&@&ti& ausmifawmfo&
 x&lawmfr&m&w&f jrif&&xm;awm&u&t&u& cel&awmfrlon&jzpf& i&gcel&awmf
 rlon/

b&bw&v&wausmifawmfvnf yet, r&bjz&pf&on/ x&lawmfrMu&
 tp&e&i&fu&lp&i& &rnf/ a&&&xm;awmf Oi&on&h&aon&up&jrif&pk& aoew&v&li&fw&
 r&fvnf cg;Mu&t'g' , mcg;pnt&vu&baumuft&w&x&w&f&m;u&w&u&lawmfr&x&w&
 í ay;&rnf/ vuf, mv&u&ew&s&jrif&r& a&u&vy&w&f a&jrl&w&mx&n&f y&u&?
 vu&O&Di&f&urif&w&m;jrif&r& ai&u&vy&w&f ai&jrl&w&my&u&f v&u&ap?
 a&&&xm;awmf aemu&w&f e&ef&u&h&u&r&pma&;w&ES& h&y&b&um&vu&orm;w&w&
 w&qm p&ES&f&u&ap? yet&y&w&w&u&lp& pma&;ES& h& yet&y&w&w&qm p&ES&f&u&ap?
 e&ef&w&i&y&w&u&w&e&fu& o&elpi&awmfr&om;w&u&x&r&f&ap? wa&m&i&ui&y&e&f (c&e&pf
 rnf t&nft&ES& re&w&e&nft&ES& y&w&w&nft&ES& a&j&y&u&us&n&h&i&y&w&us&n&
 a&j&y&w&ai&y&w&f&m;u& e&ef&w&i&y&k 2&e&w&f&x&n&ap? a&u&k&w&ai&u&k&w&u&f&r&
 &w&em&x&r&f&pi&awmfr&u&cel/

ou&m&Zf 995ck u&q&e&f&v&q&e&f15&u&h&e&ll (12 April 1633) u&
 x&lawmfrln/ p&e&i&e&f&m;u&w&u&v(March 1633)u to&i&p&e&i& &rnf/
 b&bw&v&wausmifawmfo& x&lawmfrli& j&y&e&f&vn&awmfr&v&f Oa'g&i&f&jr&
 , y&om;jr&, yf, rm;awmf x&bj&z&lawmf

rsm;uittwif r*fvmxjzlwUawmfrñ o0fxm;ap? pðawmfrifu &xm;
 awmfulaqmifaomjrituwqmuU a&&xm;awmfi lwUu t0wlvqmrsm;uU
 ritcrfwUawmU0rñ ro0frxm;apES ð r*fvmritcrfwUawmfrñ
 o0fxm;ap? a&ð&Uu4? aemuð&Uu4? a&Uy? aiUyfrpí eefwiylk
 2&erzm;uU a&&xm;awmfwUfrñ o0fxm;ap? jrit&xm;awmpðí igxUf
 pðawmfrlonft&moní bðawmqijzl&S rritw&m;uUuU@ðí ðausmifawmful
 xUðawmfrlonfx? crnfawmfb&m;wlvwm;0ð r[mblbmUu xUðawmf
 rlonfx? aemiðawmfrifw&m;jyó 'ðausmif r[m&wemjrwlblbmUu
 xUðawmfrlonfxUttwif xUðawmfrln? igom;awmf wyl, if
 ritom;uU jrit&xm;awmð&ð0gyvmuðifUuð a&tsufuðifi, f a&tsuf
 2pit&aqmifap/ taqmifUfrñ aAgif0efESh eEpnfbð0u? a0vfbE&
 a00ufwU oem;awmfrlonh vplwUuUvUap? aemuðawmfwUfrñ
 uUawmð[mif jritpðom;wUuUap&rñ/ 0eivUup&i/

ou&mZf 994ck aEñifwutvqet2&uðell (1 March 1633) em;ch
 pajmifrs;vUwUfjylbnhtrelawm/

(rðMunh1944? wuA[ð45235)

beľawmftv&Ujrwawmrlv&om toľib0&ſf riľw&m;Muľb&m;
 treľawm&ľon/ jrwrľedpľawmľ r[m&ľwnľonľrň olvľtx&ľ
 jrwpľb&m;onľ t½ľľraumiľ ow&ľjzpľawmľrňonľ t&mľrň ra&w&ľrľcsľh
 x&ľjzpľon/ t½ľľ&aumiľaom ow&ľgw&ľľrľaomľvnľ ra&w&ľU&ľľ
 jzpľon/ {u&ľgyľawmľw&ľľvmonľtjzpľawmľ 150? 'lu&ľgyľawmľw&ľľü
 100? wlu&ľgyľawmľw&ľľü 50? y0&ľgyľawmľw&ľľ 20? q&ľgyľwZmwľawmľ
 w&ľľ 10? &ľgyľwľuľqmiľü Zmwľaygiľ 438om&ľon/ uyľv0wľjynľw&ľľ
 o&ľľ[mrm, m0rľü y#ba&ľaeawmľrňonľrňľ bň;awmľrňon/
 , aomľ', m rľľ&m;&mrolb o&ľmr eľľawmľw&ľľ pľawmľrňon/
 awmľx&ľawmľrňon/ 'lu&ľp&q usiľawmľrňon? bľ&m;jzpľawmľrňon/
 rmeľwľom;uľ atmiľawmľrňon/ ow&ľxmeaľawmľrňon/ wzľó
 zvľuľeľonľh&emiľwľu qľawmľ&ľpacsmiľ tyľawmľrňon/ rľ'g0ľawm
 oľ uawmľrňon/ "rľľuľmw&m;a[mawmľrňonľrňľ 450gqľawmľrňon/
 y&ľ&ľe0iľawmľrňonľtľcg o*ľj, e, wiľon? oľ Uľeľü tu&ľmaywuf
 wiľuľom t&mwľuľ avľuľuľp? pľuľľ r[E''r&mZ*ľk in o&ľľ®
 'Oľgu&nmaumoľ awrľcsmľraumiľ? a&ľy&uľr? aemuľy&uľr q&ľmawmľ
 wľuľvnľ avľuľuľ wľiľjľcqmaľwľ pľuľuľsmiľq&ľmawmľ aZ, obif
 q&ľmawmľ opľqľľyľq&ľmawmľwľuľ 0eľwľuyiľ avľuľuľrňon/
 q&ľmawmľwľ rľľawmľrňonľpum; usľ,*eľy;orUľľrSwľom;ľ oľľf/

yľd 500 ceľuľyľrľpľon? q&ľmawmľwľuľ eľuľqľľfaeľqľľf
 uľľvľuľbui tvľawmľrňon;rň uľeľrňľ *rľ 0oľm[? yľno&ľ ywľe?
 eEľ ? yľľbaX;wľuľ qľľqľľtľbľ ft&m uľľvľuľbui opľoľcľsňľ
 oľľtľaomũľtľcľsňľtľľ, mae&m aq;oľum; ouľmzmľapľt vľawmľ
 rsm;uľľľap? yefcľ500wľuľľuľľawmľwvľľľpyg; 1pľy;&rňon/

ouľmZľ 995ck uqľvqef 10&uľeľ (7 April 1633)
 em;ćpajrmiľrň;xľwľ vľwľvľjyľonľtľrľľawmľ/

(rľľuľnh1944)

ou&mZf 996cdgacgiVqef7&u&ell (21 July 1634) jyó 'fawmíří
 q, áqmiáom eefawmířm;uú aqmuířnří crnfawmí b&m;vuxuf
 eefawmířm; aqmu&mwúf eefawm&urúú awmíájrmuxúlonh tcsufúú
 wú#umvufi&q&mawmíuú avúuáomí crnfawmí rířw&m;oní
 wvúf jynří oú;awmířoní wvúf jynřwvúf teefúú tjiřm;í
 eefawm&urúú awmíájrmuf xúloní t&omjzpón/ a&áemuxúáomí
 vnf tjiřřxi? oú&mwúf crnfawmířířw&m;vnf owúřířzm;
 wnáxmiáom jrúeefúú {u&mZf 19quájrmufi awmíjzp&mwúf
 jrúeefjyřpawmířoní/ yXr&ířuyí eefawm&urawmíájrmuxúí
 eefawmíř&íř aqmuířyoní/ om;awmíoní a&ajř&řjzpawmířoní
 crnfawmí xúřttwúf p&íáwmířáomívnf tjiřř&ř rēllawmířonh
 twúf jyó 'fawmíří eefawm&urúú awmíájrmuxúí aqmuáwmí
 řawmí eefawm&yřopájcúú ausmúDefyvíří álú;eym;tířčp?
 tkwřp? tířuawřp? wúřwúřygwúřnř Eú;áemúřyES? jyúřyES h
 yřPú;čepá, muřřyřwúú aq;pú&ap? opáwm&yáelpmwúf ygonh
 twúf p&í&rn? [ířcarmířa&řtířawmíájř? awmířreftířawmíájř?
 Orřbłtířawmíájř? ppúúřwúřwúřtířájř? awmířříájř? awmířusnřájř?
 awmířAgwúřájř? awmířoreájř? omx&řuleřájř? wáwm&majř? ełomuleř
 ájř? omOeřuleřájř? jřawmíájř? čleřawmíájř? awmířvájř? a'gířOřpčleř
 awmíájř? a&ábmuřleřájř? ppúúřřav;uleřájřřm;uú eO&wřřrú a&řř
 aířřm;jzih nupúřyříř &yřopáwm&yřřwúf wúřájřruúřp?
 q&mawmíuúřonířmwúřygonhřtwúf Oeřwúřp&íř/

ou&mZf 997ck e, řvjynřáusm4&u&ael(24 May 1635)
 a&ēefawmířwubóřř plyg, áwmířoní yXro*ř, emwíř 'kwđ o*ř&em
 wíř wwd o*ř&emwíř yXmeá[m? atmířcíf&řlyg? atmířcífav;yg?
 eefawmíří řřúřx&ř&yř y&áwmí qúřx&ř? eefawmířwúř řa&řpř
 qeáwmíř

r, jzl? ta&lawmi&axmih qib&efacgita&vmit 0a'gijrð, yi t&armi&
 axmi&ausmuf&sn&ausmuf&om; r[my&E&w&ly? ta&mu&awmi&axmih
 qip& plury&wmeð ta&mu&pt&pt ig;Muity&gw& a&chai&Mu&w&ES ð
 ta&mu&ajrmu&axmih xri&fy& ajrmu&f&boif ajrZmo&ajyn&Eð Eð;Eð
 Mu&w&ly&w&u&&w&ES ð ta&ajrmu&axmih x&u&st& h&ajyn&ht& e&ef&a&qmi&awmi&
 Mu&ief&zl y&ql&tu&ay&gi&f&x&w&f em;awmi&f&vup&py&Zm, yi 0½Mu&ief&rx&bð
 x&bu&fy&w&em;awmi&f&vup&py& vu&aum&u&h&u&w&? Mu&u&ba&w&lu&w&f
 re&f&ru& De&a&qmi&f 0w&p&m;w&lu&qm&ES ht&pt&E&pa, mu&f&w&u&rs& ausmuf&0&ausmuf
 om;wa, mu&f&u&f& ae&ap? wa, mu&h&Mu&mi&f&su&ly&u&f& ae&ap? e&ef&awmi&f&f
 rsu&E&ib&f&m;½&w&f&x&pi&f&S&ES h&y&#u&w&p&m;x&ly&ur&g&w&u&ES f&x&n&ap? ajre&ef&m&Z
 y&v&i&h&w&f v&u&D&vuf, m&x&ð&j&zl&u&f zð&ap? we&f&sm;awmi&f&ajrmu&f
 x&ð&j&zl&2&pi&f&pt&zð&ap? ajrmu&f 0, h&a&qmi&f&ð&j&zl&2&pi&f? a&emuf&awmi&f&a&qmi&f x&ð&j&zl
 2&pi&f? awmi&f 0, h&a&qmi&f&ð&j&zl&2&pi&f zð&ap? &m&Zy&v&i&f&v&u&D&vuf, mri&f&cr&f
 awmi&f&pt&f&usi&f&ap? ta&f&pt&pt qif&wi&h&h&h&ay&gi&f&ES h& qif&awmi&f&om;tr&ð
 ta&lawmi&axmih Eð;om;tr&ð awmi&f&(pt&pt) u&om;tr&ð ta&mu&awmi&f
 xmi&f&w&om;tr&ð ta&mu&pt&pt qif&ajymi&f&u&w&if 2pð? ta&mu&ajrmu&f
 axmih u&om;tr&ð ajrmu&pt&pt&ori&f&om;tr&ð ta&ajrmu&axmih jri&f&om;
 tr&f&sn&f&m;ap? a&r&f&h&a&ue&h&ajrp&h& ppi&u&f&f&e&h&tmi&f&rp&q&ya&? aZw&0&ef
 a&q&ya&? jr&p&clepp&ifa&? uif&wm;awmi&f&x&ya&f&r&pi& clep&f&ya&om p&Eul
 e&h&oma&? e0&w&p&f&h&oma&? or&k&f&ma&? br&e&f&h&a&w&u&f n&e&ay&gi&f&j&y&f
 t&lp&f&n&f&w&f&awmi&f&ap? we&a&qmi&f&ES &m&Zr&sw&f&u&f i&su&f&aysm&u&f&f&f&plu&f&su&f
 wn&f&rn&f& &m&Zr&sw&f 12x&y&f&u&f tap&f&f&om&opy&f&i&w&u&f&u&f
 q&f&ð&wa&qmi&f&f&ap? v&f&w&f&v&n&f& ri&f&cr&f&awmi&f&usi&f&ap? ao&ew&f&v&f&f&f&um
 v&f&h& tajrmu&f&qif&f&ri&f&f&f&w&y&f&f&f&axmi&f&f&f& axmi&f&pc&f&tm&Pm&wy&f&u&mi&f&f& ef
 u&f&ci&f&usi&f&ap? e&ef&awmi&f&u&f&(wu&f)

24 June 1634

orfon(rñ) rZirwuf (t)riř riřwipixitwif pñif
eefwufawmraomtç q&mawmfu pmoñonitwif apEñatmif
Oelwipñif

ou&mZi 996ck Ogqivqefq, &uhel (24 June 1634)
ajymñurñjyefonñtrelawmf

(rññunñ1944? wuñA[45235)

24 June 1634

See also the order of 23 June 1607

vīw/krm;rpī a&ēefawmf ywlvnDep& Oepr& r&:rwft&m&δ
pma&pmcs&wrs pī jrūomū&ajrwl f pc&bjriw&a&δ tr&lonī 2a, muf
qūonf w&m;rpum;r&wū crnfawm&b&m; aemīawmīrīfw&m;
vūxūawmīuonf , clvūxūawmīw&δ p&īuonf cl&rwīw&
aumuf, bnht&mrm; 0, jrūū aeaom w&m;omū? rīfwū x&m;aom
w&m;omū? tr&lon20&cg jyl&aom w&m;omū? rīfw&m;omū? jrū&ū
p&ī&aomw&m;omū? olvowīf&āom w&m;omū? om, maompum;uū
qūww&aomw&m;omū? tr&lon20&pnf vbnū w&v&w&āom
w&m;omū? trūw&āomw&m;omū? yP&w&m;omū? p&olw&m;
omū 10a, mufw& a&str&lon2buw&āom pum;uū v& jyg, fī w&m;
&&m;ruqūww&aom a&āei, w&lonf pum;a[mīfū a&ut&nmwī?
aumīyī&wīv? a&on&abmīlbi? tūw&eq&cw? qūwīusn&ay? qī&a0&
&ē&ā&ī? awmīb&m&ckw? Muūqūcūjyp? a&ppū&m;? a&om;olwī?
cūwī&armi&ES f? qūcīf&pum; 10yg;jym;aomqū&x&p&ya' oxī&ā&pn
&bnhtwīf rqū aM;ai&y&@mum&uū fī w&m;pum;r&lonū E&pm
yūfī w&m;pum;wū v&Z, fī qūbnht&umīfū a&ēm;awmūm;awmf
r&lon/ a&Spum;a[mīf&t&wīf&om [kwī&lonht&wūbūqūyap?
O&wūjrpīwm;&rn? jrpīwm;onū rwn&qūbūy&v&f qūb&ā&āei, f
wū t&csuf 100%ū? a&emūr&qūcī&ā&ā&ent&qūy&fī Eū r&n&b&ā&ā&
r&n&b&Eū c&su&wīf tū&m&rusw&m;r0ī&lonht&mrm;uū a&ā&ejcīf&jz&p&
tjcm;ujz&p& Mūm;of jrpīwm;aomīv&nf r&Eū p&wūuūqūcīf&wīf qūy&f
&v&fī O&wūE&pc&f&c&rnī rr&w&ES qūbnī 2bu&ā&āei, wū
a0p&āomt&y&olū y&rn/

(ou&mZī 996ck0gqūv&q&f, 10&u&ā&el) (24 June 1634) tr&ēlawmf

(wu&A[46235)

(24 June 1634)

beſawmftv&uſjrwawmſv&omtoſib0&ſf riſw&m;Muſb&m;
treſawm&bſn/ atmuſm;Oepma&wſrſn qiaſwmatmuſi &vſi f
ta&ſbuſuſe;uutapi tiſ0oſa&muſvſi aiſiſaſmiſuſwſuſi
taemuſoſoſn;onſ t&mqiſawmſuſi rwſuſapEſi a&ſowſriſzſm;
vuſxuſawmſrſi 19quſaom {u&mZriſſjrwſwſi vuſxuſi Oya'
xm;onſ crnſawmſb&m; aemiſawmſb&m;vuſxuſawmſvntſ bſm;rſb&m
awmſuſi Oya' oxm;onſaſmiſſjzſpſonſ/ aiſiſaſmiſſoſi qiaſwmuſwſuſi iſ
iſ rvmapEſi ſ/

wſuſi, &rſnſrſn ta&ſbuſuſuſi;vſiſ yeſavmiſrpDuxſuſap?
taemuſoſwſuſi ig;&mzm;oſi a&muſvſiſ jyeſvmſi uſſawmſOſiſa[miſu
Oſiſap&rſn/ O'ſeriſſaZmuſvntſyoſi wiſſrſtwiſawmſwiſ&rſn/
Oeſwſpſiſ/

(ou&mZſi 996ck 'kwd Ogqſvqetſq, &uſaſel) (24 June 1634)
treſawmſ/

(rſſMunſſi1944? wuſA[ſ45235)

blefawmftv&Mubjrwwawmfrlv&om toGib0&Sf rifw&m;Mubbl&m;
 trelawm&bn/ a&wLuplpma&; oaX;alU;rsv&alU;cw&aomhul fwr&pi
 ta0;jrU&th t&y&yf wLuplpma&;Mubw&th b@mawmloftv&f &m vLuf
 q, Mub@mawmloftwLul ay;&aMumif uL a&Em;awmMum;awmf rbn/
 &mvLufq, Mubmpm;cl&omf a&b@m? ai b@m? alU;b@mawmf rsm;r&th
 tiftm;Mubon/ a&ai&usmuES h pybr&th a&aiG 1v&f 2d 2H alU;r&th
 10v&f 5bmay;ap? onlyib&for& onr&th av;pkw&f wplav&nh o&pkw&f
 wplav&nhomvef wly&h;í rawmifr&apES h a&MunbaX;w&th vnf
 edzv& em&ed em&e? em&umrsm;uL a&Sab;awmfrifw&m; crnfawmf
 rifw&m;awmifawmfrifw&m;vufxulawmMunb&nh oaX;w&ES hom
 Mun&ap? p&awmfrbnulrr& lî yP&um&&atmifr&ao&apES h r&v&frbnf
 rr&v&f r&bnub&mql&ap? tpufr&w&thv&nf a&Spm;½&aomu½&
 tw&f w&f omawmif&ap? a&wLudep&ipk rif&crf wLuf&f x&bjzwLuf
 yq&lawmif wLuf&jrmuf wLufyif t½&yLubw&thsm;w&f wLupma&;aomhul f
 oaX;alU;rsv&poolr& v&v&f a&wLudepma&;wLuv&th
 tp&i&awmcl&ap/

ta&;tom; tx&utppc&fusyf o&th on&sv&w&bo&wLul
 &exm;í Oe&wLuv&nu? a&wLudep&ipk jyif&se&bnh a&b0g;awmf
 atmuf&pi t&y&yfjrU&thwLufawm&thsm;r&thv&nf jrU&Depp&uES h&bnjrU&th
 jrU&Depp&ulwLul? wLuplpma&;wLul cellxm;ap? cellxm;alUmi f uL
 a&b0g;awm&atmu&v&nu&ap? ig&a&b0g;awm&atmu&w&f wLuplpma&;
 aomhul f alU;cw&alU;rsv&w&v&yv&f Oe&wLuv& cellxm;&rn? cellxm;
 alUmi f uL v&nu? pma&;Mub trelawm&; tr&hawm&; ta0;a&muf
 pma&;w&th&pi a&w&ha&e&f pma&;w& v&w&v&ya&omv&nf&aumif? jref&mrif
 pma&;&Sfjrif&pma&; Zifr, jrif&pma&; t&ra&awmlyg jrif&pma&;Mub tonf
 pma&; jrU&pma&; jrU&vypma&;u&Depma&;rsm;r&th v&wLuv&exm;í

crfrs? tajrmuirs? aoewrs;wlrsvnf rirfricrfrs? tvhprst
wluu jrDeppul em;cpma&MuDw wlvnGwvnf1/2Hrftp&icf
pmcfe&rs trfrstwuuaqmiap&rn/

wyl, ifjr uoeers? ycefMuDjr &paomirs? tjrijr
v;aomirs;wluvnf t1/2tpnôm;ajr;wluu ppli cel? pcspjrii uvh
olji ajrwf ajrxefrsvnf t1/2tpnôm;ajr; tqutEG wluu mcel?
zvle ykbsm;wlu tOiftyg jreimwyMu? jreimwyfi, ? wvfwyMu?
wvfwyfi, ? ukm;wyMu ukm;wyfi, ? &stwyMu? &stwyfi, ? 5p
' ffacgiMuDwlr r&if? aumuMu? aumuwd ajrqbjrcel vnf fawmf
pyg;rm;rñ zvlulušawmf celomušawmf wefušawmfrs;rñ a&sof jrbsi f
oofap? iga&bOg;awmfatmuwfi ušawmfrs;rñ r[meEb, aumxfifu
p&iap? taO;ušawmfrs;u o&b, aumxfifu p&iap? ušawmfapmi
aomul? wifull? wlbw? c1/2kctwluu Oelwucellap? jritysubjrcel
awmfrs;u a&pploftclnfrñ vwu tr&xrf ruboltwof taqmi jr
u&ur&ñoem;awmfu rcl&ool jritawmion? aoupl a&tyeyel t&h&š
awmfygrif? aouuwlucellxm;í a& pploftclap/

jrUpm;? auspm;? ajrpm;? tiftpm;? qnbp;wlrñ igoem;awmf
rlnftwlf ppalumí a& pploftclp;ap? ausmfb&m;ajrrs;rñ
tay:Oelw&m;uftbwluu jrUpm; &špm;wlu a& pploftclap?
twftjiyf tlvshitzel Oifxuxrf&ubwlrsvnf twiftoa&
aqmi&ubonfrñ aoemywlyyf taqmif&ubem;awmf&oolwlu
a&Tawmf, wltg? vuDDifwtg? vuif, mOifwtg;wofü aqmiap/

twfawmfjr taqmi& ajreeaouMuDwlr oifrs;wlrñ
aqmifxm;u frs;plom;wlu eefjrwtg; a&muMu oofap? xkwjr

xkwap? Oifvshityzeu & Hif? um? a&av? aoew? tajrmu?
 oudge? , &fp& aumi[e? pMuDi, lom;wluu aelnn&apmi h
 vlt&twu& &r&lu oem;awmr&ef tlefi subysm uhrsm;u& aoemywvwrS
 pí tppDe? tpppma&Mu? tppclbrwluu wvu&vqef
 w&u&elb&fonh vu&aqmi&awmft&ma&wv&u&aqmi&, l pma&wluu
 Oif& ay;a0ap/ tw&fjyi&v& tapmi&tae cel&xm;awmr&lon&htw&f
 aus;Z&op&ma&w&ES&ht&nd Oix&uft&yeon&hrsm;u& q&D&x&ef&S? wif&w&f
 &H&f&w&u&av&nu&rn/

ou&mZf 997ck uq&vqef 5&u&ael (10 April 1635)em;ch
 pajrmi&f&S;xkw&f v&w&v&fj&lon&ht&rel&awm/

(rd&Munh1944)

blawml&m; crnfawml&m; aemlawml&m;vuxu&om;
p&i&aomyawml&xwlr& yawmltwwl&om woaOrQ rcm&atmi&p&i&rn/
pkv&O&dtifjym;unp&i&oc&h*P&f&a&mr&h tXr&w& 100? 101? 102? 103?
104? 105? 106? 107? 108 tp0ftwll&f acgu&rn&h oc&h 36qUll
txu&iq& &ap&rn/ pw&*&f&ygw&i oc&h *P&f&ti&f&rn&v&n&f 1aEG1vm
3*fj 4[l pae? 5aw;? &m[l 6Mum [li &pxy&acgu&rn/ xbl&a&om;
jy&aomcg yXr tXr&w&f 'kwd pw&*&f&ygw&f wwd ou&awml 80? pw&kw-
ou&awml 81? y0&rpr&h e0x&uftif? qXromoemawml 5000xy&i
a&e&ef&cs&n&i ai&e&ef&cs&n&i jyiluxy&n&i ra&O&atmi&p&ap? pn&awml&f&i
El&km;&e&f&rm;&rn El&km;aomcg v&vj&f&rn? a&om;aomt&m&rm;&rn&v&n&f
tu&om0k&w&f&atmifa&ap&rn/ p&i&a&om;or&O&h tu&om0w&f 'EZ? r&l Z?
u&f u&w&n&? Xmeu&f&P&f? q&ef? tvu&h ta&tom; n&h&w&rs tu&awml
p&f&h&awml jy&f&h&rn/ tu&awml

7 May

1635

pyth;awmf jyelyth;rsvnt wllfa&; jynba&; omoemawmba&; oirni
aumi f;zpbnf

ou&mZf 997 e, wqef 2&uBael (7 May 1635) rDpma&vst
pma&;wll pnaawm/zllw f;jybnftrclawmf

(rstMunh1944? wuA[45235? *ela*g tHay)

224

9 May 1635

tu&m*Peſwul a&&rn/ av;axmilywlvnpuf 3cuſvmon/ twſipuberity&w/ tv, puſwſivriſy&w/ jyipuri t&ſiftmeEm puſ'rſy&wulſywr&tmiſpmaLumiſa&&rn/

tifqbnft&moni ueſjciſapſciſaxmiſ ſejciſr&&? olunpl jzp&p? Eſ;arſplw/jzp&p? unpbſ;plwzsm;csſ a&jyſrſroiſrumonſ[ſi ajrzLEſh ryſwſracapEſ ſi tifjym;jzp&p? yeſaygiſtifjzp&p? tiſa& 1? ynm&&Pſ; 1? ynm&ſtrwſ 1? tiſa&aomcgbwſ qſnhſt&q moſCm 1? unpplwſbſ;csrni (&aomcg tLunht 1/2 &[eſawmſ 1? a&om;jyſvſiſ tu&mocſppſi wnſwL&rnſ wyn&[eſawmſ 1? tiſwjym;vſiſ ajcmuſa, muſ tiſwuſaſp&tmiſ Lunh&Luyſrjyſiqiſi a&ap&rn/ q&mawmſwulvnt jyeſavſhu&rn/

A[ſpn&awmſ tſſ&ſpn&awmſ "gwſwſtg; 4&yſpn&awmſ r*ſvmpn&awmſ xſpn&awmſ Oiſpn&awmſ atmiſpn&awmſ "gwſ4&yſ Luiſneſ 6&yſ Lumiſtſiſ twſſjyiſ em&ſtiſ 9&yſ wſwm;Muſ? wſtg;awmſ tOiſwſſ vuf, m vuDſxm; tiſtwſſ Lumiſay;pluſi ewſc 1/2 ſpſ wſtg;&ſiſ t 1/2 ſyſa&&? eefawmſrſuEſMuſſpaom tvſpſom pſiſſewſul apſpyſaocmatmiſpſi&rn/

ou&mZſ 997ck e, ſvqef 4&uſael (9 May 1635) tiſuiſuepſm;&ſiom, mpm;wſ jyeſonhtrelawmſ/

(rſLunh1944? wuſA[ſ45235? *eſa*g tſhay)

9 May 1635

a&Jrllawmfwk;w&yw&yvüf tvlyftMuB2 jriřawmfonf 2p0 tlpMu01ES h
tonfuhur 40p0 yblum 1? vuborm; 5? oapötebrm; 1? yefc0 4?
tckylorm; 4? yefwef 2? yefwnf 2? cwform; 2? wyfaumif[ef 4p0
eefuhurpma&; 1? uDepma&;1? yPñ; 2? ynm& 1? oaX; 1? y&dwawmf
&wloCm 8? ufıvubuhöupjriřpk a&yefyef 2? qfřawmjyif 4?
y&dwawmfem rifom;aelloih 3? vly&dwawmfem 8? wlaqmiřMu0 2wyf
ywvnMum, yES h 1p0? vu&pnawmfu 5ybmES h 1qñfp0
atmiřefwktg;řñ ajrřupnawmfu ausmlofwktg;řñ pñefvV? ybm1vñ?
jreřmqñřjreřmtu? wvñřqñřwvñřtuwñřñ yvmru&? pknřxñ
a&Uñqifı u&rnř

ou&mZf 997ck e, Wjynhaumf 4&uf Oael (9 May 1635)
a&eetjyó 'hawmpaom taqmiřaqmiřaom eefuñorřawmfıboiřaumiřuñ
ynm&wvavñuhömaell ra&mufwñf a&ueřa&? jrpa&wñuñ rEñeřawmf
wñuñ reřaponř yPñ;awmfwñu c½biř a&jziř ywřpı aq;&onř
ajreeřawmf&mZyviřa&wñf xßjzlcES h 2piř? vubomcES h xßjzl 2piř?
ajrmuf 0, řaqmiřcES h xßjzl2piř? taemuřwvuhqmiřcES h xßjzl2piř
zñonř eefawmf&řa&wñawmf taemuřwñf yXro*ř, em &[Eñ 500?
'kwđ o*ř, em &[Eñ 500? wwđ o*ř, em &[Eñ 1000
yXmeřquonř

(řñMunh1944? wuA[45235? *eřa*gtřay)

227

a&awmcyri vntf a&av&vium;awmlwif a&jrlwmwion? yP0;
tem; OgOw&sa, mupvg Esh c%koitjzih a&cy&on/ a&tluil CES h
av&vium;wllwion/ 4itvuopav&vium;awmlwif a&jrlwm 4ifenfwl
yP0;vlu&on/ 4itom&yra&vium;awmlwif t lacmpavmitpk
18wion/ 4itvuoplwif buptuawmh tyfttjyp180 vhwion/
rE&awmiul Murfvlu&on? jrlla&0 ompnqylwif av&bmi ES lql f
twbtu pn&awmplwion/ av&awmaumifav&vav&v;pif ompni
qylu pqlif&on/ ynm&v&v&vium;vubitr ci vlu&on/
axmia&v;&yrs;wlr&v amifi, &v;pif ES hMu&Murftpktm Pmawmcom;wl
vlu&on/ ompnqylu tnmoqqel wac:avmu&b&mur&pi
&eatmijri qylul &atmif wlarmif ES&mpna&wmlwbi ut&on/
&eatmijri qylul a&mulvif jrpapmielewvwul wllum;i a&cy&on/
a&cy&aomt cg jA[@wla&oaE*gxmub&vap i c%koitjzih a&cy&on/
a&jrlwm aijrlwmtl acmsrm; a&ppcl c%koitjzih jyn&atmi&vmit
&on/ a&jynlvif tnmoqqel twbtr&wftp&wydi eulw&api
ta&0buulefOpulver utiy&r&ompnqylul ut&on/

20 May

1635

tw0f0ef 1? uDef 1? a&wUDef 1apmi aelUn%&on? rEaWm&Gwref
jyDv0f vly&dwawm&GwW 0ef&f rifuU bsnESu0f? bDawmf
qhawmfusyawmfXf jynluvmrUkycUyelyhawmf Owlvawmftjzlrsm;uU
uvyESkxnf y&dwawm&Gw&on/

(pull, ci true wuf y&yuf 55)

beſawmftv&u&jrw&awmfrlv&om to&ib0&ſriſw&m;Mu&pb&m;
 treſawm&b&n/ a&Dj&rMu&onſo&oeſjy& x&ſaqmiſeeſaew&om p&awmfr
 rbn/ crnſawmfb&m;vnt ou&mzſ 990 Ogacgiſjyn&uſm
 11&u&ael (15 Auguſt 1628) jy&p&awmfrbn/ x&ſaqmiſeeſae {u&mZſ
 riſjrw&w&u tv&v&v&ſi tv&ſ &atmiſ vu&euſu&ſd m&av&ſu&w&uif
 avmiſr&ſi atmiſpn&atmiſv&wy&ſqifuſjriſu 'u&ſumv&n;q&b&nſm;onſ
 x&ſaqmiſjyn&x&miſriſw&u trsm;&b&ib&n/ crnſawmfb&m; aemiſawmfr
 b&m;vu&x&u&awmfrw&ſi 2aomiſauſmfr&om&b&n/ pp&b&;riſr&ſ c&h0
 cellxm; ay;ty&v&ſi w&wy&u&ſ w&mp&r&yg&eſ r&ſjzp&n/ igvu&x&u&awmfr
 w&ſi t&y&ſy&o&ſ tanmiſawmfr&jy a' oZm&v&ſh&awmfrv&ſi vu&euſu&ſd m
 &av&ſu&w&uifavmiſ trsm;&ſſ cellxm;avmuſr&njzp&a&om&umi&ſ aoewſ
 100000? tajrmuſ 10000? av; 500000? (&)avſ 5000? uw&ſ 1000?
 uifavmiſ 5000? um 50000? v&n 50000cell &ſponſjzpr&ſ
 oiſr&njzp&a&om&umiſh , c&pp&r&ſruſr&nſr&ſDy&nſr&t&ſuſ &avſ uw&ſ
 uifavmiſ? aoewſ? tajrmuſ? av;? 'u&ſ? v&n;? umtv&kw&awmfr
 oi&ſerm;u&ſv&ſy&ſaqmiſp&ſi? t&y&ſy&r&ſp&m;&ſp&m;w&u&ſwyr&ſ;tuyſt&ſuyſ
 oi&bolw&u&ſeſ aomiſwy&ſw&ſ axmiſwy&ſw&ſ &mw&ſw&ſw&ſ riſom;trwſ
 w&u&ſv&nſ a&ſſcs, &ſexm;ſi toi&ſp&r&nſ? Oeſw&ſp&ſi/

ou&mZſ 997c&ſſ e, ſjyn&uſmq, &u&ael (30 May 1635)
 pajrmiſr&ſ;x&wſi v&ſw&ſſjy&eb&nſh&treſawmfr/

(r&ſMunh1944? wu&ſA[u&ſ45235)

beſawmftv&u&jrwawmrlv&om toſib0&ſf riſw&m;Mu&b&m;
 treſawm&b&n/ ou&mZi 992c(1630) tx&wtjrw& a&muſawmrl
 on/ [ſom0w&ejynſawmſu ourwawmſw&f&mZb&ouc&awmrlonſ
 pſi ou&mZi 997ck e, ſjynſawmſ4&uf 0ael (24 May 1630-5)
 uonſ7ckwſ toſawmſ w&ſv&f c&uſylocſrnſr? y&qſzſc&gom
 vſrſi tſyſxſnſr 12vwſf wvwvul ſuſp&ſfawmſvſrſi
 a&ſv&? aemuſv&? 0iſv&? w&m;v&? &ſſr&b&m; 0eſtſftMu& twſſ0eſ
 0ep&jriſMu& 'ſſrſ; pma&; pmsſ jrl&ſ p&ſjriſ uvſſyſf ajrwſf
 ajrx&ſuſſeſrſ; &ſſeſrſ; av;aomiſrſ; awmiſbuſwſrſ;
 ajrmuſbuſwſrſ; auſmpſnſwſrſ; taemuſbuſwſrſ;wſrſi
 b@mawmſqu&b&r&v, ſ, muſſſeſ q&ſwnſyſuſſuſwſ uſe&cgſuſ
 (0i)Eſ;jrſ? uſEſ;jriſ0iſqſi&ovſſſ0ſc&ſ 0, nſc&ſ rſawmſuſc&ſ q&ſq
 op&ſf tiſxſ acſmiſqſnſrſi p&ſſMuſomſſyſuſa&;om; rſwſcſuſ
 tx&uſt0iſp&ſiſorſſm;Eſ ſh quſonſvſuſaqmiſwſf t&mawmſv0uſxm;v&
 pm;v&7ſonſſm;uſ 0eſwſſro&vm? i>oſi b0&ſſriſw&m;Mu&wſf
 uſeawmſſſwſ quſonſwſonſ vſuſaqmiſſm;onſ eefwſſſoſiſ
 quſv&wiſv& r&ſ c&ſawmſrlonſ0eſwſſſwſuſonſ vſuſaqmiſwſf
 w0uſuſ t&mawmſquſi w0uſuſp&ſiſowſſ pm;jrſtpnſxſp&ſ&b&n/

aomVoſjynMuſſm;rſſi oa&acw&mayguſum&mr ſſb, jynſ
 jriſqſſf yef, ru&m pſſuſſf tiſſ0a&ſwnſxm;ſ x&ſeefpſuſaqmuſonſ
 jrlMuſwſſſMuſſm;uyiſtpnſpma[miſſ&ſ bſawmſqſiſzl&ſſf riſw&m;Mu&
 vſuſxſuſonſ crnſawmſb&m; aemiſawmſb&m;wſſf a&DjrlMuſwſf
 tiſuſpm&ſſuſ a&ſwſuſawmſtpnſ pm&ſſ&ſon/ pma[miſpmwſſſEſ ſtnd
 t&mawmEſpſyſorſuſ p&ſiſowſſonſ tſſwſſ cſorwſſuſ wvwſſf
 vqef1&uſaeluſſquſap/ pm&ſſawmſuſ a&(eef)pma&;u rſwſſom;ap?
 a&ſeefpma&;rſſ auſſ&ſoem;awmſuſrc&ſav?

rsvpl pm;pl&oolwlu t0wlvkqmwluu ai&E05ay;ap/
 b@mawmfrsm;ulvnt qllbi&mwluawmfrsm oifap? uawmDefu
 wluawmfrvif alumiif 10? uawmfrvif alumiif 20? tpmaur&ef wvu
 qel 1fwebnf 2fwebnf tiufaxmulr wluom;wll ch lvifay;&rn/
 12vif oawmfrir ubnfb@mawma&rsv&oolwlr wEplwEpl(vif)
 awmifonh t&y&yfr&huay;&onh alu;aiul ohvif
 ubnfusebnfrnr? wEpluuf;ionh? xEplwif awmiti
 &onft&maLu;ait&ll tly&plvrmap; oa&rbaofrpi awmitorlonf
 t&mwluu oEhlonf roEhlonf useuifonp&ifrsm;ul 12vajrmuf
 vif Oeaxmulw a&swluap? wluppi ohruwvif uifusebnh
 t&mwluu wjr&w&hcsn;em;i y&yulwvif aq;'gef[ifoywm;Z, m;Esh
 pma&Mdrpi Oeppma&clbrwlv pma&pmc&jrifu vbyiiv trnf
 trsvES hlvluap/

jrifOel tonDel jrllvyDel uDel a&lvluDel twifOef
 wlrpi tppDelwulvnt vlvwixluap? pm&ifustit usqubof
 onhpm&ifawmfrsm;ulla&eefpma&;u qll&mwlufrsm oifap&rn/

taemuDelw pl&ieurfrvnt a&Munawmfrwibomtpl
 oli, awmftpl oaygupl, uluefawmfr, upl Alfwmp Oibawmpl
 ayguayguavfrpl isufawmfrpmiopl oelpifawmpl ushifMuopl ushifi, pl
 xrfpifxrfpl Efr;b@mxetpl yefawmfrvlypl pm;awmqz&wpl twif
 pm;awmfronpl alu;b@mawmqupl eEftawmfrvlypl uOgawmfrz&wpl
 jynlvkqmpl axmitstipl qftawmfrvmitpl &stoli, jritpl aA'ipl
 pmjyep oaygufrs;pl aofupl vblmitpl oawmitpl x&awmfrvlypl
 b&awmfrvlypl opap;awmpl a&b@mpl Oeawmfr&upl txetpl tcspl
 Efr;Eunsp uEunsp qeawmqupl xlbifaofpl tppOa& 40
 wlvfrvnt tpn&onftwif

tpktiefufoefi rxrf&uapES taemuDefwom qm&mcclxm;
 xrf&uap? wpluonfwplu ufoefxrf&uborloni p&ibowwrsi
 nrDwEibonr[w? cellawmr&iitwif tcm;rem;ap? tiftm;u
 axmufi telftjrih trlawmu xrfuEbatmif aqmbecclxm;&rn?
 wa, muomwa, mufem r&apES a&eefawmftpOf x&ppmwrfpma[mif
 a&twlawmpm&ifustifus taemuDefp&icsuf 40wom taemuDefw
 p&i/

taemuDefqbonit&monf a&eefawmwif taemuESh pybrl
 tMurftek t&m&mr&wlu aelnnitvawm&v&f cellxm;p&i&oni
 jzpon/ p&ipkwlu tyawmr&if pm&ifu aplipilu, batmif
 ppallumi rnonitpqlvif y&yluxuDepma&wlu a&om;api
 aq;'gef[ifoywm;ESh Z, m;wiap? taemuDepma&Muwlu vtwrsi
 qubofap&rn/ t&y&yD, Obawmrsm;rsi pma&Muwlu qubofap/2
 opobopyf&rsi t&m&mr&wluvnt tpnx&wom qubofap/
 uDefu&ma&wlu c&tonh u&wsm;wif y&vqilu r&rr&wapES
 tyi&wif tyiftowlu jriorwom oi&wlawm&v&batmif
 t&mawmi rysu&tolawmi tvawmr&batmif qubofap? twofOef
 r[mo&d'r&uem;clw&wif y&ejrjye&rn/

ou&mZf 99(7)ck e, Wjyn&usmf10&ubell (30 May 1635)
 vtw&ajym&ur&sjyebonhtrelawm/

(r&Munh1944)

ausmitb&m;olCuva&srifw a&u&m;jzi h a&pub&efi a&puf
rnblcsí vson/ Ewji mson/ apí vsonh t&mrm;u&vnt/
ppfaMmap&on/ pm&i&u&Oefw&uo&ft/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[45235)

a&jrllawmf ywlvnDep& pma&i, lwwf vlvu cellxm;i
ollonht&mrsm;wof qllbi&ollonf b@mawmirm; wvwf
awmf,qonht&mEsh a&vovl uloei olrbn/ aqmibon?
rldwv awmifon? awmiforl t&mwof uifuseboni ruseboni
pm&ifrm;ul odawmrlomatmif oofap? Oep& pma&i, lwlpi rif
rbl&m;Oeftlftludom;awmf txetludwlrn Oep& rql loniuleawmf
r&w uyel tp&icloni pmtu&mxm;i w&m;oll a&mulonht&mrsm;
rn ufblawmf rnrwy&mwof Oepm;Elwlonji usebonh t&mawmvl i
pm;pma&;pm;trloni ureawmr& qif&bm;wlu ay;&onrm;ul vpOf
rswom;ap/ wEplvif pm&ifus, Esh oofap? Oepp&ipk qllbi onf
t&mrsm;rn wOuft&mawmjzpap? t&mawmiqu&ef b@mawmlubm;
awmwubm totto oem;awmrlon? jrl&mrsm;ua&mulonh w&m;
pum;rm;rn t&mawmr&apESl om;awmwluom ortlap? trwlvpi
tr&xrfwul oem;awmrlon? tcltwwlw&m; ufblqywnuify
utwlrn oem;awmrlonhtwlf jrlom;&apm;wlu

30 May 1635

or fcap/ Oelwip/ (ou&mZf 997ck e, levjyn&usmf 10&u&ael) (30 May 1635)s
tre&awm/

(rs&unf1944? wu&A[45235)

beſawmftv&Mujrwawmfrlv&om toſib0&ſf riſw&m;Muðb&m;
 treſawm&bn/ a&ſOifr&vuf, m&Ei&w? aemuOifr&vuf, maZ, oMu
 vuOifr&vuf, mOifr&vuf, eEo&u&xiw&fr& Oifr&vuf
 av;&yw&f 'ſifr&vuf;aoewifr&vuf; aumiſ[er&vuf; &ſfpmuð u&ſawmfr
 tMuðacgiſtOef taqm&w&bn crnſawmfr&vuf;vufxuf aemiſawmfr
 b&m;vufxuf ighvufxufawmfr&muEſiſm;p&ſ &bn/ wEſiv&f
 a, muſh;nr&ſnr&ſy&ſ;onſ nr&ſav&ſonſ nr&ſa&ſiſonſ nr&ſr&ſ ef
 owiſoſ rpf&ſt&ſepm&ſiſm;u&ſobmatmiſpp&ſMumſ av&ſuſ a&ſw&ſuſ
 pm&ſiſr&ſv&ſiſom&ſbn/ c&ſkta&ſtw&ſuſ taotcſm wEſiv&f y&ſ;onſ
 av&ſonſuſrob&ſmjz&ſonſ/ wEſiv&f 12v&ſz&ſpſi y&ſ;al&ſumiſav&ſm&ſumiſ
 uſ pm&ſiſEſh oſſap? tppk Oepma&ſcellawmfr&ſonſ/ cellawmfr&ſonſ
 Oepma&ſw&ſur&ſv&ſnſ Oifr&vuf; w&ſenſ pp&ſMumſ oſſap/ Oeſw&ſp&ſiſ/

(ou&ſmZſ 997ck e, leſvjyn&ſuſ 10&ſu&ſhel) (30 May 1635)

treſawmfr

(reſMunſh1944? wuſA[45235)

30 May 1635

blefawmftv&u&bjrwawmriv&om to&ib0&sf rifw&m;Mu&b&m;
trelawm&bn/ Oifawm&4y&wf w0ifw&f pm;pk 50aum&bn/
tr&xrf uleawmr& tpp&elw& p&ibonf tr&xrfw&u& crnfawm
b&m;aemifawmb&m;vuxuawmf aeajrv&ajr pm;ajr oem;awmr&onf
t&mrs;m;onf w&rkr&ubonf rv&y&El&f v&wvy&onf ausmif&b&m; pmoif
Owlrsm;onf rifpm;ajro& Oibonf rifpm;ajron&ausmif&b&m;ajro&Oif
tult&of r&sf&rvif &avonf t&mrs;m;onf rif{u&mZ&w&ESh
qellusi&bu&jzpaom tr&jzponf oel&sfapon&jzpr& obmrnf
jzpaoma&umih &elwy&u, mrs;? wu&w&eatmif&? wu&acgif&f&rs;
wu&u& cel&xm;awmr&onf y, e, ftr&w&ubonf oel&sfatmif
w&f&wmap? Oelw&p&i&/

(ou&mZi 997ck e, Wjyn&usm 10&u&el(30 May 1635)
tre&awm/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[45235)

beſawmftv&u; jr wawmrv&om toſib0&ſf riſw&m; Muſb&m;
 treſawm&on/ jr DeſrUpma& axmiſ&axmiſpcſ tOefi, ſom;wſſi
 ajro, hjrbſſi qſſawmbaur t&y&yſcelxm;onſ wuſuſwſ
 wtſuſwvſſf toſawm&ef celxm;aqmſbeſonſrnrſqſiſ&bſm; wſ
 xſſ&ſ&onſuſ t&yſtuſſacgiſtMuſtaqmſwſ ppſaſumi ay;onſ
 pm&iſ toſpm&iſwſuſwvſſf rnrſQ wEſſa&mſuſvſſf rnrſQ ſeſaſumiſ
 roſEſſuſſeſuiſaſumiſ celxm;&mſwſſf tomtemjzſſi rnrſrſQ
 xſſ&ſ&onſ t&mſſm;uſ jr Deſpma&wſuſ arjreſſi pm&iſ&onſt wſſf
 oſſf? Oeſwſſiſ

(ou&mZſ 997ck e, ſeſjynſaſmſſ0&u) (30 May 1635) ael
 treſawmſ/

(rſſMunſſ1944? wuſA[ſ45235)

30 May

1635

ajrmulbufrif? awmilbufrif? jrylgjrit oifMuBjrit? ausmufaqmufrit?
yKjrit? &iteufjritrpi wllDifritpk pm;ajr? vlyajr? aeajr&yES h
toob&bn/ jritpMuBwll OifxUaygit&ulr rxrt&UapES h
oobjcm;jcm; a&\$xHp&bnhtwll wllb&itES xrtap/ jritajrwll
vlyaqmiforu jritpMuBwllupm;ap? ajrrn blawmceawm/zpbn/
qll&may;ap? jritajrOei[lr tjcm;r&apES h qll&mxrtap? Oelwllp&i/
(ou&mZi 997ck e, kvjynhausm 10&u) (30 May 1635) aell
treawm/

(rdMunh1944? wuA[445235)

twGfOep&ieuf jyiOep&ieuf objcm;cellawmrlon/ jrUOeulvnt
objcm;cellxm;onht&mul utoei p&ibonht&mrsm;vnf crntawmf
b&m; aemiawmb&m;vuxuawmionf igtoGibO&Sriw&m;Uu
b&m;vuxuawmwlfp&ieufwGfom p&i&rnlutwGfuvnfjyib
utoefon/ jyiuvnf twGfo utoeon? twGfjyifp&ipkwGfom
objcm;cellxm;onhtwlf p&i? jrUOerh ta&grUop? awmiwuhO;Oef
yaw taemulwy, ? ajrmuca&wGfom &mZowr& reboru pp&um
p&iap?twGfOelwvnt jrUOep&ieufutoei rp&iom? cellawmf
rlonhtwlf q&mulbmp&i? jrUawmwtg; 9&yrs;wUaelhnnf, lom;
ES hwtg;awmwf apmiawxrf&uxuap/ Oelwuq&mq

(ou&mZf 997ck e, kvjyn&usm10&u)ael (30 May 1635)
tr&lawmf

(r&unh1944? wuA[445235)

obiawmf t p k t r x r f w l r n n o n h t p r q l t r b i k a r g j r i f o r o m ;
 a , m u s n ; u l u l e p r n x r f a p / r r j r i v o i t & s i n b l m ; p n i w b r n x r f a p ?
 a x m i c s i r p i 9 p l o m ; w l r n r d u l b y g j z p a p ? 9 p l o m ; w l e s h i g l o m ; a w m f
 a j r ; j r p a w m f o n ; v m & m w l f a r g j r i f o n h o m ; q l w u l r i f n r i f o m ; (r i f) a q G
 (p l) r s t r q l a p e s o b i a w m f o m y g a p ? o b i a w m p k r [k w l o n f u l
 O i x u l u t o e f i r x r f a p e s o q l & m u e w a p ? i i a p ? o b i a w m p k
 9 p l o m ; t o i j z p l u l j r i & m w u l r x r f & u b n / r x r f & u a p e s w
 o b i a w m p k 9 p l o m ; r n o m x r f a p ? i g t o l l b o & s r i f w & m ; M u b l m ; o m
 o e m ; a w m f r i o b i a w m p k 9 p l o m ; w u e w a w m f r o n / t r e l a w m f
 y g a o m f v n t j r i & m o l w u l r x r f a p e s o t p k i f r n o m x r f a p /
 (o u & m z i 9 9 7 c k e , l e v j y n h a u s m f 1 0 & u) a e l (3 0 M a y 1 6 3 5)
 t r e l a w m f /

(r s t M u n h 1 9 4 4 ? w u f A [4 5 2 3 5)

a&Djrlawmaoew? ajreefawmaoew? wlvwm;Oaoew? b&i&cD
aoew? oli, lawmaoewf tplm;wlvu a&awmcyrm;rñ a&tñylap?
igxlawmfrvñ a&laemufrvDvuf, mxlawmfr&mwñ a&ewpññ
vñap? oifwlvu crñfawmb&m;vufxufemi lawmb&m;vufxuf
ae&yay;csawmfrññt&ywñbmaeap? ae

1635

csi&m&m raeapE\$ oifwWof rulf wjrW&nyg; m;onf vlvWfr
rHayguirMuMuD&m aeonivlyftH pcsi(&&m) aeonf t&yWof&f
vlypm;&vGf jrW&fOefuH 37d 2kt6 plMu;uH xrfap? ulbmaef
vlypusifr&vGf vlvap? txu&wemy&wif phtlypHeaom {u&mZrif
jrWwH vufxufawmf vlybjrpm;ajray;csoem;awmfrlonh aoewftplom;
wfrH a&\$tpOfHt½H &lonhtwHf vlypm;i trawmuH xrf&Uap/
aoewDefpma&wluHac:qH pm&ifwiwGfGf? OefwHb&i/

(ou&mZi 997ck e, kivjynhu&mf 10&u)ael (30 May 1635)
tre&lawnf/

(r#Mun#1944? wuA[#45235)

2 June 1635

blefawmftv&Mubjrwwawmrlv&om to&lb0&sf rifw&m;Mub&b&m;
tre&lawm&bn/ uce&fMubjr& tjrifr& t&h&lawmlygwy, ifjr&rm;w&f
r&ng&f rifw&m;vuxuf &p&aomifr&; av;aomifr&; u&oeifr&; &bn/
aemu&s&fw&&m&w&f ygavon&sh rcellrxm; ci&f&ng&f rifw&m;
ew&ap&awmrlon/ aemuftquftv&fw&fjrky&onhtw&f ow&rif&apm
vuxuf uce&fjr& &p&aomifr&; tjrifr& av;aomifr&; wy, ifjr&
u&oeifr&; cellawmrlon&w&f ab;awmrlf&Mubp&apm&vuxuf t&1&u&
t&ur&z&ap&sh tpnft&1&om&ajr; tEG ftqufu& jr&om&u& ajrw&f
pc&p&jrif&, fw&u& pp&r&n&f t&1&tp0ftquftEG f&er&s cellxm;apjy&onh
tre&lawm&u& a&fw&u&awm&w&f aw&on? Oelw&u& pp&a&um&i& od&awmrlom
atmi&b&f&/

ou&m&Zf 997ck e, Wjyn&ausm&f 13&u&ae&f (2 June 1635)
jy&onhtre&lawm&/

(rd&Munh1944? wu&A [45235)

8 June

1635

&paomitr&av;aomitr&uhoetr&w tquftEG i w&jrky&mw&i
r&ng&trifw&m;om; rif&a&u&mp&tr&pi a&E&e&f&a&u&m&s&w&i tr&s;&bn/
aem&u&w&jrky&avon&jz&pr rnb&paomitr&tqu? rnb&av;aomitr&
tqu? rnb&uhoetr& tqu&w&u& b&m;u&e&aw&mw& pmw&e&pm&i&
r&y&g x&u&q&b&n&it&w&i O&e&w& pm&i&f&o&f&m&r&n a&o&u&p&j&r&i&aw&m&on&i
w&u&ic&ell& M&tr&s;p&i&/

ou&m&Z&f 997ck0gq&v&q&e& 5&u&h&e&U (8 June 1635) jyeft&re&aw&m&/

(r&M&un&h&1944)

r[meEpnbf? r[meEomwwoftonh pptsuwwf utcefMuð jrðomud
 oa&yhmajrwlf oa&&mZm pcs[meefol pjrii r[morewuw ou&mZf
 997ck OgqVqef 3&uæu ppaomutcefMuð jrðu o&d'rmaomuri f
 wnfoni zvluh yktsm;wutpí oDeritaeonhumv prthe*&f
 jrðwobon/ qif, ibonf rdwvmjrð acsmifqMuðonf prthe*&jrð
 btqyul qitqbn/ utcefud utcefMuðqbn/ welywobtaom
 t&muð weMuðofqbn/ utcefjrðwof &paomitr;qhaom t&mum;
 y, hja&cefnajrmit wubuf vlyaqmiborðwuw 8aomitr;
 jrðwofwðæf ppaMump&ion? tcecsihaomtcg jrðomud ajrwlf
 pcsjrii &paomitr;ESh wnwvwnvwnfcsi&on/ tpm;taomutrñ
 tjcm;jzpon/ &paomitr; tqubaymulsubonhumv rñngfritw&m;
 vufxubawmf wtrkyavonESh rxi f&ñ; jzponfxluqbn/

4iftjri jrðomud r[mormajrwlf oa&&mZmpcsorEðusmf
 pjriDwemwuw pp&mwof tjrijrðonf upnjrð aynijrð urtjrijrð
 wðhaom a0ó OwESh o&d'rmaomurifaeonh urtjrijrðu ygwvlylyð
 y&jrðrñ eefwuonf/ a&st½t pñpmwof av;aomitr;onf yefpí
 ysnfwwm; pluxm;orðwuly, lwðe, lwðhaomuflyf, hqmi borðul
 &ñf v, f, mwuw ppaMumrsviom; p&i&on/ jrðomud ajrwlf pcsjrii
 wESh tcecsi&on/ pm;paomuplrñ obobjcm;jcm; pm;aomuonf/
 av;aomitr;tquftEG f t½t pñiom;ajr;oaX; iausnðonf
 owritapmvufxuf av;aomitr;onf r&hemuf t0onf qiðeum;
 atmitjzpf wtrkyonfxluqbn/

4itwy, ifjrðomud aZ, bw&m ajrwlf oa&Owempcð orEðol
 pjrii aZwywuw pp&mwof ob, jynlu owð 0&ouwlf
 tEG lowritfzm; &wemyjrð jylp&mwofwy, ifjrðu uhoefr;cellon/
 ritMuðpðapmfuw&zm;ndyxrrifacgiom; oð obm;

8 June 1635

ritv\$, f uav;ausawmihl rñññtrifw&m;wllf wy, itjrllwGf
uhoefr\$;aeonf v, fwmacmitwm vlyaqmiforwll rsvom;
p&i on/ tclawmloftaomcg jrlloml ajrwllf pcdjri uhoefr\$;wll
rsuEñññsi bGft&on/ pm;plaomuprñ obobjcm;jcm;jzplygonf xGllqll
on/ &paomitr\$; av;aomitr\$; uhoefr\$;wll tqutEG f wllrly&m
wllrñññtrifw&m;om; rit&ausmpñññ a&eetallum&swll tr\$;&bn/
aemuwllrlyfi aeavonjzpli rñbl &paomitr\$;tquirñbl
av;aomitr\$;tqui rñbl uhoefr\$;tquill b&m;uleawmwllwllf
pmwrtfpm&it r&lg xGllqllbnftwllf pmof&mñññ aobupjri fawmionf
wllullcellr r\$;llup&iap/

ou&mZf 997ck Ogqllvqef,5&uæll (8 June 1635) jyelonh
trclawm/

(wuA[45235)

beſawmftv&M;urwawmfrv&om toſib0&ſf riſw&m;M;ub&m;
 treſawm&bn/ riſaumifritjrwonſ avmuewſzpN/ b, b
 avmuewſvnt[rl riſ\ touſwnba& jynbſwN\ tou&ſn
 oa&ü xſbaom riſonſ uſ N pſyſ;? jynbſv&[eſwN\ pſyſ;
 omoemawmN pſyſ;? riſ\tpnftqui pſyſ;&M;umif uſ tuſaqmiſ
 \/ b, bſtuſaqmiſonſvnt[rlum; &eſ0;jciſ? rſ eſxm;jycſol
 rayguEſjciſ? wuſſwa, muEſſxupſuſ vſypm;aygupm; rpſvſtapjciſ?
 vuſaqmiſſjciſ? wſpſpm;jciſ? igavſumſnſſgvſnſ tuſ&ſpſrſnſ
 igſbſxm;[ſi oſqif&ſtm; yſvſpm;jciſ? tuſ&taM;umif &ſyaom
 olwa, muſuſſtcg wyg;jziſ tuſ&ubſrſjciſ? tjypluſ aqmiſbaom
 *PauſZſ rſbſ twwſbſonſ[ſi tuſ&uſ aqmiſN cſajrſuſN/
 ygPmwſyſgwm olſtouſuſ owſjciſ? t'E'geſ olſpſmuſſſOſjciſ?
 umaroſ olr, m;uſſzuſqſjciſ? rſom0g'? rſſbaom pum;uſacſmypoem
 uſwſuſuſy, ſqſjciſ? oſmar&, ? t&uſbaomſ wſwſteſyſſtqſſjciſ?
 EajEyſuſjciſ? raumiſaomtrſuſ olſvſacſmuſvſſjyſwwN/ , iſol
 trſtaM;umifwſonſtwſſſſeaw\ trſvſſonſuſeſjynſwſſü &ſbol
 jynſyü&ſbol rſwſü&ſbol Eſſiſü&ſbol vſſſſtaygiſwſuſ pſſtſyapmiſ
 a&ſuſjciſaM;umiſhab&ſnapmiſa&ſuſN/ poſbaom riſonſtaqſſiſeſ uſ
 tvſ&N/ b, bſtaqſſiſeſvnt[rlum; qſvſuſ rriſbaomſſi riſ
 toupeſſſſſomo&uſvnt&ſn? tawmſtrſſ tpſwſtayguſtEſtjym;
 ngPſy#ſſeſziſ uſ Ntrſubſ t&ſN pſnſpſſſſſom uſ a&jcm;pſpſ
 tſyſſEſbaom b@mpſuſvnt&ſN/ owſrſZ0&ſjciſ? tmultmPm
 aqmiEſjciſ? Eſwſzm;vuſzm;&jciſ? &ſiſjciſ jzpaom olſwſreſtaptyg;
 toſtpſuſvnt&ſN/ trſwſſom;&jciſ? Eſwſvuſwſjciſ? aygſy;vſſi
 weſjciſ? pſwſEſſaocſmſjciſ? rſſeſeſjciſ? t&ſſſtm; cſpſjciſ? , iſolbaom
 teſtpſuyſuſvnt&ſN/ a&;wy&mwſyſ tpſptar;? tuſ&tjypſ riſ\
 tuſ&pſyſ;t&muſ

8 June 1635

opftEñ haom ynm&uñvñf&ñ\ / ig;yg;aom olwifr&bmufyef
rif\pbyñ;? omoemawm\pbyñ;uñ tustñyaom vñpñvysufvñbñfuñ
r&ñtmif az&ñpppEñ haom jynpñ&ñuñyñvñf&ñ\ / rif\trñcyñbñtpñ
uñ trñtusññaumñtraumñfuñ opftEñjñcñf? rñtrñynñf&ñ pñpñrñuñ
tEñtpñ tñrñwypñtñjñcñf? pñ&ñiEñjñcñf? rif\tvñubñjñcñf? pññaom
pñbñmñuñvñf&ñ\ / txñtxññaom*Pef[tñm;a[m? txñtxññaom urñ
usrñüvmaompum;jzñh rñftñm;Eñvññofñapñjñcñf? emapñjñcñf? tustñjypñfuñ
jynñfñjñcñf? ajyma[mEñjñcñf pññaom ynm&bñcreñuñvñf&ñ\ /
ab;Oyg'ftEñm, f vñy, ãysmñysuññaumñf? rñfEññwññaom jynñbmñ
&[efñtm; ab;&elñuñññaumñf? tustñ&ñrññpñjzñpññaumñf? Eñym;appñwwñ
pñññaom aA'ñq&mñuñvñf&ñ\ / tñrññ&mññaom temñuñññaumñf? uñ ü
wnññaom temñuññysuñññaumñf? vñwumwññrññmñjzñpññaumñf orñm;ynm&uñ
vñf&ñ\ / txñtxññaom Eñvññtwñwñ? txñtxññaomvññtwñwñwñuñ
wwñpñfñEññbñwñuñvñf&ñ\ / txñtxññaom olwñEññhaom qñftwwñ
jñrñftwwñ vññeñftwwñuñ wwñpñfñEññhaom olwñuñvñf&ñ\ /
vñññyñwññcsñññfñEññf Eñym;ñ aumñtraumñfuñ tñ&ñrñftñm; oñp[ñ
avññuññm;aomolñuñvñf&ñ\ / pññaom olwñññrññfñaumñtrññjñrñwñ
avñmñewñjzñpññaumñrif\cññyñfñwññf? onñftñmñuññ&mZ"rñavñmñ"rñusrñfñ
Eñññaomompum;? onñftñrñññawññftwññfñuññtñrñxm;ñ rñwñ&rññf/

ouñmZñ 997ck 'kvd Ogqñvñqef5&uññelñOañl (8 June 1635)
ñjyñbñññtrñññawññf/

(rñññññññ1944? wñññññ [45235)

4 July 1635

ou&mZf 997ck0gacgi f vqef,1&u&ell blefawmftv&Mu&jrw&awmfrlv&om
to&ib0&sf r i f w&m;Mu&aeljAw&U&awmfo& x&U&awmfr&mw&f trelawmf
&bn/ a&jyn&awmfw&f aumu&[br&onf crnt&awmf b&m;vuxuf
u tp0vup&ma&jynp&w&f&bn&hpm&iftw&fubm aumuc&p? pm&ift
jyiul tp0&bnf[li aumubn&awmifonlu& raumufawmifapES
vup&pm&ift tp0u&ver& awmif&onf aumu&onlu&ver& vup&m;
Mu&v&f rnbol[li rqES& apsv, lw&f taygiftvuzsuli jyp?
av&um;om&xmif taumufu&vnt& tr&x&n&awmfr&rlbu& raumufapES
u&Mu&plwnt&aumupmwnt&[li rawmifapES& aumu&onlvnt&
wa, mu&wnt& wow&wnt&awmifap/ aumubol tv&v& raumufapES h
onftrelawmftw&f rwn&omf vufaxmif&ES h a&jynp&li, lw&
E&ia&mi be&f&rs& h&ok&? vufaxmif& 1? a&jynp& 1? vuf&rs& 1?
aygif 3apmi&ay;tylonh trelawmf/

(r&Mu&n&h1944? wu&A[45235)

ou&mZf 997ck we&qmif&v&jynh 3ael ble&awm&u&v&aom
 to&ib0&Sf rifw&m;Mu&Aj&w&u&awm&b& x&u&awm&r&m&w&i tr&elawm&
 &bn/ ausrw&h&jyn±onf u&f&y&i&y&aom tw&æ&v&w&atmif
 t&u&y&f&i t&u&i&u&u& q&w&ct&a&mif&c±aomufi tou&ar&sonh
 ob& &h&jyn&w&i&f&bn&h&u&el&w&u& tjr&æ&p&i &h&om;jyn&om;u&ir&faus
 rif&u&el&v&ypm;ay&u±t&E&ir&usi&atmif wm;b&f &h&q&h&v&y&u&
 apmi&u&y&i t&pl&t&0&ft&w&f&u& ac&mif&a&E&ni&f&ar;jre&f&ap&i jy&f&f& &h&u&
 &h±r&h±u& &h&om;r&j&y&f&k&or&f&y&u&f±? o&h&st&S&f&y&u&f&f&rn/ v&ypm;
 ay&u±p&h&rn&f& l&i om jy&æ&v&v&i t&S&f&py&g;r&f&u& t&S&f&u&y&i&aum±
 q&el&om&raum±, u&f&csou&b& r&h&p&ES&f& i&u&f&vn&f to&f&S&
 cgom&ty&i&u& em;ou&b& t&æ&f&om &h&o&f&om;ou&b& jy&el&f& r&u&n&
 i&u&f&u&b& r&h&p&ES&f& pm;[el&vy&f&? &h&jyn&u&f&jy&f& pm;&aom&u&atmif
 rp&i&aom&f&u&f&rn/ jr&f±&h±w&u&u&ay;on&f&tr&elawm&/

(r&f&u&n&f&1944? wu&f&A[45235)

ou&mZf 998ck 0gacgiVqef,14&uf Mumoyaw;(4 August 1636)?
blefawmUuvsom tofi b0&Sritw&m; ael jAWuawmf0DxUawmf
r&mw0fb, a, mfv mav0nuhomcg trelawm&bnf

� tonlUwDlonf � fri:aus:ri:uHri:fom;ri:fajr;
 trf;trwluHusit:vl b�vl tayguftuævfoi uDfnlonf
 vhsDfnlonfvl[lĩ oĩri:ap/ aumit:raumit:u qĩrĩ:ap/ ri:fnyn�
 rluvnĩ tr�vĩ ½pp�i:ĩ:ap/ �fw�ES fw�tMum;wĩ
 vlysvlbĩt vqDvlnpwlDlonf o�oml�aw�aoml�wrW/
 ro�aw�aoml�wDĩ b, Zmỹk�rnĩvnĩ[lĩ rk eĩ'm;jr tvkt, uf
 awmpetlem;r�apES ½ o�vĩMum;vĩ w�vHt ½ �ed�pyũDĩ
 ½ĩ�ĩ:ap/ r�rvũr�aomĩ �aeoĩ uDwlMu�xrĩ tjr�nlnĩ/
 �fw� �omũtMu�jykolũDĩ tu�xDĩ qĩpm�v�nlnĩ/ onĩtr�ũ
 awmũDĩ ESvHooĩ owjyW/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[45235)

vlewJA[0 owDgwWxuf twrhom oAhla[mawmrlon/ tueK
 jA[jynu tywpifcsi vlynutywpifutlhn/ tylohn;csi fql haomf
 qllr&m\ / vltjzpluDI jzprntv&son/ vltjzpluDI jzplygaomfvnf
 omoemawmwüü usnftv&vson/ omoemawmwüü usygaomf
 vnf o'gMunhncsi f toynmpwES h jzprntv&vson/ , ifodi
 jzplygaomfvnf b&m;&S fudi rsuarhuibljri&rnfvnf tv&cn/
 bljri&ygaomfvnf &[efy0i f tjpzjzprni tv&cbni[li a[mawmrl
 on/

aumifpbaqmuwnhaom aumifpbausi haomoChawmftjzploni
 tv&jrwlvson/ jrwbaomtusi f jzphaom oChawmjrwaumifpba
 aqmuwnhaom wem&raom tuduhaomfvnf pMumrEOf ritouf
 awmxuqwnhaom pntpftustoni twrrEH / tv&sm;pba Mubpba
 ay;EH haomtustoni ewjynwüf rbaom b&m;&S f ynwawmrlonES h
 nbaumifpba oChawmf tusi huusi haom oChawmtoni tv&jrwf
 vson/

tv&jzpcbniul ESvho f i aumifpbausi haomoChawmtoni
 owifolabmf y0i foraPtm; aumifpba usi haumifwnhaumi f uDI
 qhrawmr/ orehsulbu f Oyrma[mawmrlonul ESvho fawmr/
 ukv'bu t&mtmZD y&xkwfcsi f uDI jrwpba b&m; tv&ha[mawmrlonf
 uDI ESvho fawmr/ cEmig;yg;om ul f h jzploni vlowDgwD\N
 ttyp? ½yf[haomu? eH haomtoubni twnftjrh& ajrMubtxuü
 ajrr\ ta&twüjzih rEH f&nhaumifaom tzelwvvl ½yf[haom
 ul uDI p&typ&on/ ul Ntoul ypkv&Djzpatmi bDpm;&atmi f
 [li raumifjzilynyawmES f tnd rusi haomttyp? nbaumifpba
 usi haom tustoni ehjymif i ½kvjzpa v&modi tprnwpluvüjci f uDI
 ocijrwvDI odawmrlon? ESvho fawmrlonftwüf ul owifolabmf
 tm;vlowDgwDtm; tjrbqhrawmr/

omoemawmü q&morm;aumifpba jzpa pvDI f &[efjy\N/

&[et]t[us]d[ou]t[ic]i[r] r[ob]&[et]jy\ / au[r]j[r]m;aomallumih rpm;&wwf
 jci[fa]llumih &[et]jy\ / tnpftjyp[ol]u[r] t&muv&wv[r] &[et]jy\ /
 r[ob]aq[us]d[ou]d[on]i tr[st]axmuf jzpcsi[r] &[et]jy\ / o'gici[t]zi h
 jrwaom t[us]d[ou]m[r] &[et]jy\ p[ol]o[r] &[et]jy\ jci[t]ü r*z[us]a[ne]ftv[r]
 i[go]'g, l[us]n[r] jzpaom&[et]on[ly]p[ly]eü u[r] N[cs]r[om]? ob&müvnt
 vaumitewaumit c[rs]fomtq[ü] e[ne]c[rs]fomu[r] tr&[cs]i[t]? , ifon[r]s
 jyi[j]yaom &[et]w[u]d[o]'g, l[un]n[r] o[ly]g;aomc[rs]fomu[r] &atmi
 aomoC[ha]wm[r]w[on]i jrwp[ö]b&m;ynyawmES in[p]ö? q[r]ty\ /
 qellusi bou[us]i haomr[ha]om &[et]tm;ES / &[et]on[ly]g&mZ[ua]m[u]fy
 on[lu]&[et]tjzpf[ra]eapty\ / t[ow]v[r] v[j]ykap /

&[et]on[ly] ob&mu&it[r]& ykZn\ t[us]p[ly]wycit wP[ö]jzi h
 &[et]b[r]s[us]u[r] jzpc[us]su[r] o[ly]zpc[on]i[r] l[r] omoemawm[u]
 &hoojzi h v[j]y[r] v\ t[us]p[ly] tv[say];i owi[t]o[r] jzpaomfajcu[r]w[ha]omf
 vnt vuaxgu[r]bub[ha]umit[r]t[us]d[on]jzpc[mon] / &[et]tjzpf
 on[ly] rwn[j]y[us]uf &[et]to[ö]jzi h oN tv[su]l xrit wa, mu[r]r[ö]cl
 b[e]fay;r[ha]om &[et] l[r] &[et]on[ly]vntaumi[t] vlon[ly]vntaumi[t] rswyav
 aomf &[et]Nto[ö]jyaom obn[ly] yqpr[ö]e[et]jy[u]d, f u[r]b[on]i[u]d[ö]p[ö]uf
 c[us]EG q[r] rxc[us]i[fa]umi hacgi[ep]atmi f u[r] aoo[ub]o[r] ob&m[ow]d, f
 ep[iv]e[av]awm[r]n / omoemawm[u] t[us]jyufy[ö] aomobn&[et]tjzpfzi h
 raeu[ES] hych[ES] x[r]tyd[on]i aelnn[r]u[r]yixr&u[r]vkwf aqmi[j]ci[t]
 qit&p[ö]jzpaomvnt tcluftw[e]l ubmqit&bn / wou[b]o[m]qit&
 on / &[et]ta, mi[j]zi h jy[r] c[rs]fombu[ö] Don[jz]paomvnt on[lu]ao
 v[ö]fty, äv;yg;0, ftp[ö] tu[r]r& 0#qit&D, ftep[iv]e[r]n / taeu[jz]p
 on[lu]DES[us]h[ö]f[r] u[r]d[jy]w[ha]omobn[ly] ac[cs]w[ha]omvnt vuaxmuf
 r[at]mi[u]DES[us]h[ö]f[r] vltjzplü tv[say];u[r]

y#ywbmoemawmf y&, w[ö]bmoemawm[u]d[us]aumi[t]p[ö]jzn h

aom o\0efocijrw\w\0lonf omoemawmü &[et,tjzprS u\0jywjyð
aom olu\0ptprfawmürlí vltjzplw\ES f\kw\awmürlule/ omoemawmü
tn\0tapmü\0f aq;ausm\kw\oi\awmürlu\ jrwp\0b\&m; a&f\su\ES\awm\ES h
wbom Mubjci\0onf\vwjA[\0ow\0gw\ü r&u\

ou&mZf 998ck 0gacgi\vjynh 6ael(5 August 1636) awmüf\lrñ
ausmüf\w\fvñh bwjye&on/ a&T \faöüu&abmf 1? jr\0w\0faöüuf
in\1/

(r\0Munh1944? wu\A[\45235)

beſawmftv&uMjrw&awmfrlv&om toGlb0&ſriſw&m;Mu&b&m;
 treſawm&bn/ crnſawmfv&emiſawmfv&wſi aothubeiſMu&
 xnlonrsm;onſ tuſſawmſ pbyth;awm&atmiſ wnſawmfrlon/
 jrefrmjynD, f jrefrmjzpon/ jrefrmjciſ t&ſuſtwiſrsm;rth robm/
 tr&xrſwſi Oba&um; pm&iſ&&/ t&yſus, ſwſi aeavon/ om;oP
 ajr;jrppm&iſx&ſi pm&iſjyiſuſiſvnſ taphtpiſobmatmiſacmiſaemiſ
 ar;jreſi obmatmiſjy&rnn/ ojriſjy&vſiſigaothuMu& tcit&m&&vſiſ
 ajymqDvſh tlvſftaqmiſzpa&tmiſav;? aoewſvſiſawmſ om;oPonſ
 obuſoluſwſygrxm;ES h &ſuſwiſwſur&ſi ſi t&ſuſtwiſtOſuſtxeſ
 rjyſES h rſhQD/ ae&y&ae&moaygu&jrxuſ tr&xrſa&ſiſ tr&xrſxeſuſ
 obmatmiſjy& emaozm;wmMunh? tp&wſtp&ſiſEſftxuiſjy&vonſuſiſ
 ta&; V E&wſv&ebul v&eſuſ;ajciſ aociſ&&vſiſ avſmſyg&atmiſ
 avſmciſ&&vſiſ ta&; V taomſuſtavmiſvſypm;aygu± tcDftOſuſ
 o&rſyiſum; au&rwſiſ, iſwſuſ qſrP v, ſvſwſuleb&ſiſ ſaps jy&kuſſiſ, m
 O, mOwſuſuſ E&D&aqm/ tMu&onſvnſi, boavſmooluſiſ, iſoſiſ
 treſawmftwſiſ o&EſjriEſſiſ ppEſſiſ hMuſEſſiſ qſhrEſſiſ Munh&rpEſſiſ oſſiſ
 yſyiEſſiſ yſuſxwſqſhrEſſiſjciſ?, iſoſuſ&boluſiſ tMu&acgiſſiſ qDvſiſ
 onſ onſtreſawmſuſiſ Eſv&hoſſiſ wn&atmiſ uſawmſſoſwſuſiſ
 aothuMu& celawmfrlon/ [bmOw&awmſiſiſwſiſ ar;xlac:&ool
 om;ajr;i, qDſi oa&ſES h t&nppawmfrſi aothuMu& celawmfrlon/
 t&n&&ſoſiſ gſyſplawmfr&rnn/

ou&mZſ 998ckOgacgiſvjyn&ael (5 August 1636) treſawmſ/

(r&Munh1944? wuſA [h45235)

14 January 1636

beſawmftv&u0jr&awmfr&v&aom toſiſb0&ſf riſw&m;Mu&b&m;
treſawm&b&nſ/ riſuſawmſonſo&uſok&i&ſ&b&nſuſſi tpi&x&w&b&
ou&mZſ 997c(1635)uyiſ treſawm&k&r&ſ riſuſawmſſoſonſ wyg;
a, muſſn;wyg;riſ&ſ biſNon&&aomſ om;oſuſa, muſſn;v&uſa, muſſn;yg
nr&v&uſſr&y&gap/

ou&mZſ 997ck wyſſiſw&v&jyn&aum&ſ&uſa&ell (14 January 1636)
nnſj&Aw&uſawmſoſſi x&uſawmſſ&m&w&ſſi b, a, m&x&m&v&uſa&om&cg
treſawm&b&nſ/

(reſſuſſnſſi1944? wuſſA[145235)

[illegible]

(OuzmZf 998ck OgacgiVjynKael) (5 August 1636) jyeloni
treLawm/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[45235)

beſawmftv&uſjrwawmfrv&om toſib0&ſriſw&m;Muſb&m;
 treſawm&bſn/ aoapww&omtqſwſzpbſnſvnt tajzaq;&ſN/
 r&Muſaoewſrm;vuleuſziſxſſſonſarum;e*g;w&ſp&neſwſDN tſqſwſ
 onſvnt aq;rEſſziſhj, ſpſciſt&ſN/ b&m;w&m;oCſhuſDſjyprſſ;ool
 r½ſrao(jyſo)olwſDſu raumiſrjzpcſſiſonſ taygiſrEſſrſo tajz
 tuiſEſſef aq;vntſr&ſ uſ EſwEſwſjziſuſ &ſſMunſjyeſuſawmhjyeſ&omſ
 om raumiſrſ[ſom tſqſſonſayſmuſh&monſ/ riſom;? riſajr;? trſſ;
 trwſ qibſnſ jriſonſ tſvſwſwſonſxſrſpiſ qil jriſpſſ oſſ;onſ
 ajcſcnſoſſ;onſjzpbſomſvnt &[eſoCſhawmſ vmww&omſ vſrſuſt;vſrſ
 oelſuſ&omſxſrſpiſuouſſi ae/ qilEſſrſ rvſbmaomſ Oſſcſſi aeſuſ
 &ſſoli, ſuſ&omſvntſonſftwſſi a&ſſiſuleſ b&m;w&m;oCſhuſDſ
 a&ſſiMunſuſ ½ſhoapuleſ/ b&m;w&m;oCſhEſſpyſ&om OſwſkuſDſvntſ
 taqſ&awmſonſ trſſ&awmſonſ ay;ygonſ[ſi oCſhawmſjzpbſonſuſDſ
 vſwſonſ t&ſuſ(twiſjzpbſ)atmiſrjyſEſſ o'gſciſjziſhob&mrſſ raumiſrſ
 rc&atmiſ &ſygoſ uſ ſo'gorſo tſvſ&awmſrſomſjyſkuſbſnſ treſawmſ
 twſſiſuſlaqſſſſ&om;ajr; tabmſftcſſiſauſſuſwſſi atmiſqilſ ajymſquſwſ

(ou&mZſ 998ck Ogacgiſvjynſſaelſ) (5 August 1636)

jyefſtreſawmſ/

wſſtq;wſſiſay;onſ jriſDſeſuſiſuſDſ armiſſcſwſſi vſuraxmiſſſ;axmiſſav;
 rſuEſſrſſ; a&ſjynſpſDſvſuſ&onſ/ a&ſſaxmiſpſcſjriſſwſuſfuzw&onſ/

(rſſMunſh1944? wuſA[ſ45235)

beſawmftv&u;ſjrw&wmlv&aom toſib0&ſi riſw&m;Mu&b&m;
 treſawm&bn/ a&rſwcif? treſawmſyecif&bnſuſi tñac:í
 pma&Eſh Oeſonſwuſ euſwluſeufſoiſwſiqſion? tMu&wluſi
 ac:íEſh;em;oſi a&ſwnſwnſwſwſwſ uſſaovucwſ em;ygſoſí?
 ar;jreſpp&uſmí? rſuEſinſp&i&p/ oiſwſſtſpſeſonſ p&iſcif&ſuſi
 treſawm&ſuſi oiſwſluſ riſjyſi pma&uſac:íomſonſtwſſ
 treſawm&bn/ onſtwſſ p&i&rn/ onſtwſſ iſguſqſionſ
 a[monſuſiſriſapvſuſi pma&uſſiſſiſſeſavonſ/ pma&i, bnſvnſ
 oiſtſſi, ſwſſrſuEſinſuſiſ pſmwſſwſxſwſwſuEſh&i rnſonſbluſdyſi
 acſ/ rnſOguſdyſiſacſ[líom riſſ{u&mZſſiſſiſſeſawmſraom Oſa&omſav;
 iſgaxmiſajcmuſaxmiſonſtrſ;Oeſeſawmſinſon/ qſqſqſnſpſnſpſ ofſoſſ
 aomſaomſorſſi, ſi, ſayſayſayſavſmſwſwſionſ riſſſynſſiſ tſpſkt&m
 tſxſſiſſiſſeſawmſinſonſuſi tav;tjrwſyiſp&iſonſ xſ[líjyſonſ
 raorſſiſaumiſſpm;ſſonſ[lí wum;pſw&ſbn/ oſDESſrweſbſDESſrnſ
 acſiſſiſſonſuſiſnſſiſ cſgſſ/ oſſuſiſonſpſnſpſſſſſomEſſwſſiſjzſpſſiſ
 onſ/ touſ&ſſſonſ/ t*ſMuſi, ſcſſſſonſ? temr&ſſſonſ?
 uſſſonſuſſvſſſonſ/ onſſm;onſb, bſD, &ſbnſ b, bſD, ſ
 aumiſraumiſſ&ſ jzſp&onſvnſuſi EſwEſwſholyſ;uſſiſ vſwſO&d tſm;
 xſſſiſ aumiſſpſuſiſavaumiſapvſſomſuſi ſqſſſonſ iſgrſſpum;r&ſ
 uſſiſuſſiſ ſſſomſtaſuſſiſ/

ou&mZſ 998ckſOgacſiſvjynſbael (5 August 1636) jyeſtreſawmſ/
 vſſawmſwſſiſſmZ*ſPſſwſjyſvſſiſ tſpſwſſiſſeſpma&[brſuſſa&uſſapſonſ/

(rſſſunſh1944? wuſſiſ[ſſ45235)

befa wmtv eMuBjrwawmrhvaom toGfb0&S r i f w&m;MuBb&m;
 trefawm&bn/ w&m;omUwWof w&m;qD r n i [l i w&m;omUBoDf
 a&muivfi\ / a&muivfiolEplouluBm trjap/ ppau smi qHjywxGuf
 &bn/ oDqjzwrsvnf E l r n f t a l u m i f ½ E r n f t & m o j y v G i f o u h o
 M u m ; o j r i o w u u D f w n a p i " r o w D , l q b n l u b q D i o n f t w i l f ,
 E l f c e a x m u f x m ; i p i l u , h o m o u h o & v G i f u w l u 0 w f y l a p i
 o u h o p u m ; z i h q H j z w v G i f t ½ t E l b o n f j y b j y w a w m b o n / w & m ;
 w e l q m p & d w p u t a v s m f t j y e b D i o n l u D v n f , " r o w D , l q D N /
 o D q j y r s v n f u m v a ' o u l a x m u b q D j y e N /

, chifwof qibonhum; uffbD&atmiw&m;omU±&atmi
[lrom tritifuDpum;amufES fufdraxmup&ibon/ jynfo&om;
wofonf tbdxufvufubonfqDoubDfom &uon/ wamuf
vnftrfonEpbubom;wff trjzpaMufiuf trfb&atmiEuler
qHjzw&xufom&bnfula&ae[li pum;ufdr p&yr E&yr jr&f blefOSuf
í a&aeonfw&m;omU&wff EShtqkwufDqkwuif pm;ufbDof
a&aej&konf r[kw&vmO/ onufdrfw&m;omU&wff ES&ofonf
rN&vmO/ a&aeqD&xufum; awmifobvifum; t&htp&fyif rjynfyg
q&Mufi&S&surq&ww/ olt(t)t&yruf rjy&wwbubD? ofonf
trfonf&ofubom r&wffp&v&ofí qDygrn/ oES&rsqDy&E&rnftaMufi
a&aeerrnfw&w/

trkonqDwltiyifa&aeES t qDxU&bn&vmO/ waMumitvnt,
a&aeaumitoni "r&wufDf ES/hoGf ½&ppE&ppu&D&N/ ½&oyif
aom&c:yifvmv&f qif&om;wDaygavsmlygatmif i&f ae\ ½&Mumit
ay;í t½&ay;v&f qif&om;up&aygavsmlygatmif w&m;om&u&Df v&qDf
awmityfN/ o&objritonh a&aeaoma&aeq&konf w&m;om&u&w&vnt,
t[kw&tr&eu o&on/ , ifo&of r[w&onh&aeonf omoemawmf
p&y&:jyn&ov&[ef p&y&:rif&ust&rit&p&y&:w&f

atmilyfsubn/ jynlv, ü xm;jywUaomf wiwibdaomqDion?
onfoDa&Saerm;uDi r[kwavmO/ a&SaeEsvmaomfQ w&m;omU)onf
a&SaeuDi[eli trloniudi trb&atmifar;jrefi qkizw&rn/ onf
trellawmce;uDi w&m;omU)wDionf tjr&;i vub&awmi&0\$
uUuG &mjyV

ou&mZf 998ck0gacgi Vjyn&ael (5 August 1636) jyeftrellawm/

(rd&Munh1944? wuA[45235)

befaWmftvEubjrwawmrhvaom to0ib0&f rifw&m;MuDb&m;
 treLawm&bn/ rifwWpDeftrfWf trfna&ESh t0ift0ifts;
 tMuDtpMacgifwWESh trft&mwWuW wWv&S&ShuW pp&Mump&i&p/
 pma&;um; trSwftom; tx&uftppomjzpfon! igcellawmrhbnf trs;
 wyrf&;? jrifMuB? jrifacgif? aofuMuB? acgif? t0efonf toB\
 tn&ESh twr[kwavmO/ oDonforn;u&c;i ar;jref pp&Mumí p&i?
 pm&i&Munf om igcellawmrhbn/ u&LawmJrifacgif trs;wyrf&;
 aofuMuB &awm&bn? acgift0efvnf &awm&bn? orn;u&rvmaomf
 rSacgifi gcellawmrhbn/

tcsyDepma&;um; trSwftcsylom tplacgiftOefwUrum;
orm;tqvnycsywkiif jzplyavon? clifcellawmrlon? Oepma&;
rum; opfwmwlvifESfitwlom jzplonftaLumi; twkywa twrfteuf
t, Gftyg; taymuftysuf tajy;ta&nilononrsm;uUvnf uU wUo&m
avon? o&mwebon? ppalUmElwebon? , ifoUroo , ifoUrppf
raLumaomf uU wUOefwUuU tjypfigwUf cuUvUrn? igElwebonif[li
t&Sfurel[li uU iurSwon? t&Sclifcellawmrlonh tr&t&muU
orSw&on/ oU ppp&i&rn? oUrSw&p? oU&i&p? OefwUu
jyefq&rn/

ou&mZf 998ck0gacgi Vjynbael (6 August 1636) jyeft relawm/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[45235)

pc\$piruvH olysajrwlf ajrxeapmiaeom uauRawmf ch
jru&orm;rn wurOifrwuWuDiJrW ausOjru&orm;rn ta&SuWm;aomf
5wWf awmifuWm;aomf 5wWf taemuWm;aomf 5wWf ajrmuWm;aomf
5wWf om p&iap/

&nyjyrw axmifyjyrw&thsm;rsn ta&duwvm;aomf 3wllf awmifuw
vm;aomf 3wllf taemufulvm;aomf 3wllf ajrmufulvm;aomf 3wllf om
p&iap/

rZra'oaomVó 16wllf jynluð 16jynf oa&acw&m yk'g&mr
OZ, y& &wemy& ta&dynwof o& &mZmjrW y'lr wEjrw ritjyrw
w&d *fjyrW uhd *fjyrW auwrwjrW oDÞorjrw xÞ9pitapmbn;
wlaeonf jrWuðf 9uðf rÞ9rW xm;9xm;rpí arm9jynawmifuav;
aomif&wlrnifxÞvitpaom Eðfi&wmftwof aeonf jrW&thtylftjcm;
onft0iftx&ubjzmi&ci& aumufci& rnÞrnw&bnfzprí jrW, þjr
raorc&bnf/ qit&b;u&eawmr&wll tvkt, uft0iftx&uf
tul;tve&þjrr&w&usmuwllfoppnf ubif&w&ew&apmi& ewfxm;rsn;
&bnf t&m&bnf wllftwc&f&trsm;&bnh &th&bnf/ jrW&bnf/
ewfxm;e, jcm; &bnh jrWluðrsn;rsn ta&duwvm;aomf aomifwllf
taemufulvm;aomf aomifwllftwofubm p&iap/

pcþjriuv&þysi&þjrwll&þjrx&fESh p&ibonftwllf c&thsm;rsn
ta&duwvm;aomf 5wllf awmifuwvm;aomf 5wllf taemufulvm;aomf 5wllf
ajrmufulvm;aomf 5wllftwofom p&iap/

10jyrw&th 100jyrw&th wluDi&þjrw&ausoð jrW&thsm;ESh
jynf7wllf ajrmifjyrw armAþrw armvjrW jrW oelv&fjrW ' *le&q&awmf
wn&mulef&th&uf u&x&ubjrixW "Ejzl caygirþí 157jrW
t0iDwluumr 44wllf ritjyrW3wllf oelv&fBwllf [þm0wD7wllf
rkwr7wllf ylof7wllf wv3wllf uDy& 3wllf ok'r&0wD3wllf &lu&f
5wllf auwrwD 4wllf vitZif 57wllf a&; 2wllf vpif 2wllf
ajrmu&bu&frit&þjrawmi&bu&f jrit&þjrawmi&fil jrit&þjraw ew&Srit&w&m;
7abmf eefwofeef0ð a&jynluð jrit&þjrwlygrþí 0ifawmf 4&yf
' &f&pkvr&f&pk

&wemy&t0jrUuUu ou&mZi 959ck awmlovifvjynh usm2&uf
aell (18 Auust 1597) crnfawmlo&m; a&x&DpLuf ri&x&DjylawmrlonfS
omoemawmf 5000wllf t&Sfbo7Sf ri&w&m;Uu&tmPm xm;awmrlonf
vly&jr pm;ajr oem;awmrlonftwllf wn&ap/ a&Se, h[mif&bn
rq&apESf aexllwnx&f vly&aqmi±aomufi tr&awmUu&xr&G&u&ap/
t&mawm&jrrsm;r&fvnf tmPmxm;awmrlonftwllf u&S&h&vly&wm
csxm;onftwllf vly&aqmi&f t&mawm&rm;p&hu& u&De&wUu qh& &m&qh& &m
u&awm&rm;ou ta0jrU&G&u vly&aqmi&onh t&cl&u& u&De&awmlo
o&G&ap/ wU&awmlo&G&f&ef a&ai&Ge0&w&rp&i u&awm&rm;r&h qh& &m&o&G&ap/
ta0jrU&G&u u&awm&rm;ou qh& &m&O&e&wUu wU&awmlo&G&ap/ E&h&f&awmf
tw&G&f ausmifOw&lo&m; Ow&lo&Dw&p&moi&awmf Ow&ajrrsm;u jzply&h;or&O
a&Uu;oy&Uuf a&e&h&ap&öys&n&paom to&h&taqmi&yl&ajymif v& qyrsm;r&h
r[m'ge&wUu&lo&G&ap/ awmi&bu&wUuf&ajrm&u&bu&wUuf&ta&h&bu&wUuf
taem&u&bu&wUuf&q&i&us&n&wUu&G&foi&fwUuf r[m'ge&wUuf qh&oi& &m&qh&f
oi& &m&wUu&lo& c&sn&f&o&G&ap/ E&h&f&awmf&tw&G&f tmPmxm;awmrlonftwllf
aoemywd r[mo&[ol r[maZ, sol r[m&m&Z&owUu ry&pr[if r, G&f
r, &atmif tr&e&awm&p&mc&f tr&h&awmf p&mc&f&p&mac&ay;ty&r&nf tr&e&awmf
&bnf/

(prÁ' 00a9mi f? rsuf 63-4)

t&y&yf &stjyn! , &stjyn! wv!tjyn! jrefmjyn! apmlob! jrlp;Oellu! Oe&xmu! pma&Mu! em;c! tw!fOel! Oep&? A&vrs!? wyrs!? ppu! em;c! trn&aofaomu! ta0;jr& cellx;awmrbonhjr!Oel! ppu! em;c! jr!u&? ajrw! o!ysi!w! tjynfyn&om ri!wumw! O!n&w&m &wemy& a&jyn!uü a&x!p!ux!i Ouis!f!p!i p!y, &awmrbom o!d!k'r!m&mZm r[m!y!wd trn&awm&awmrbom bO&S!ri!w&m;Mu!b!k;m; trelawm! &bn!

yxrritjy!lawm!ri! to!to! trelawm! tr&awm! ri!f!ri!ci!f jyn&&!rl ta0;jr& ay;r!onftr!sm;ES h w&m;pum;rs;u! a&v!w&awm!u wv!w!own! p!b!Mump!i!ap/

tw!fOelw!r!vnt! tr!tw!f!om;ES h py!on!u! tw!fOel!u p!i!ap/ p!a&;ri!f!z!p!v!f!v!w!awm!u p!i!ap/ tw!fOelw!r!s! tw!f!u tr!oi!bn!r!sm;u! tw!f!up!i!ap/ jr!Oepma& axm!rs!axm!p!c!w!r!vnt! &mZow!clao;r!y!h;a&e!f!awm! yw!vnt! jr!lawm!tw!f! jyi!ay:&bn!r!sm;u!jr!Oel!up!i!ap/

O!fr!s;O!p!c!w!r!vnt! O!f!awm!rsu!E!om;w!w!f ay:&bn!h tr!u!O!fr!s;O!f!p!c!w!u p!i!ap/ p!a&;ri!f!z!p!v!f!v!w!up!i!ap/

awm!bu!frit! ajrm!bu!frit! Oe!frit!pma&Mu! &stjrit!pma&Mu! jrefmjrit!pma&Mu!w!r!vnt! jrit!ajrjrit!&w!f!ay: &bn!h tr!ajrc!f! a&c!e!r!sm;r!h jrit!om;ES hpy!or!u!jrit!p!u p!i!ap/

jrit!ajrjrit!&w!f!aeon!h ton!w!f! x!r!r!sm;r!h q!l!&m!w!u!De!rs; w!u p!i!ap/ tay:Oel!taum!u!tpm; w&m;u!f!b! q!i!v!jrit!rw!u!D!f! E!h;O!fr!sm;r!h q!i!ajrjrit!ajrw!f!z!p!v!f! q!i!De!frit!Oe!f!y!De!w!u!om p!i!ap/

wlUDeWlUpma&wlrsvnf wl boujrl&srsm;rn jzplvfi
wl xrt toniwlUwvWownf p&iap/

pph&ri frlay:&vfi a&vWawmfu pmclEsh cellxm;&m
xrt&Uap/

avSifaxmiUwlrsvnf avSiftpktr&xrtwlU qll&mDef
wlqrsom wvWownf axmiUaxmi frs;wES hclclp&ixrt&Uap/

uDefaemuDeWlrsvnf uDeuqllonh trUu uDeu
p&iap/ taemuDeu qllonhtrUuttaemuDeup&iap/

vrllfom;wlrsvnf vrllfDeuqllonh trUu vrllfDeu
wvWownf rsvom;clcl qllbi&mofap/

OwUljrES hpylonfrsm;rn r[m'geDeu qllbi&m qubofap/

a&clawmai clawmfrsm;rn a&clauu a&vWDeu p&icclap/
a&vWUqll&m qubofap/ uDeu raqmrcclapES h

qnMajrmi fMuDwlrsvnf qnDeWlrsv wownf xrt&Uap/
tpktr&xrtwlrsvnf txuab;avmitawmf blavmitawmf
ritw&m;MuDvuxuf crntawmf bl&m;vuxuawmf ay;onftwllf
wnap/

jrUvy&vylwuf rbuuseonjrl&srsm;rnsvnf jrUvyDeu
wownf p&iap/ t00toG bG f r&apES h a&vWawmDeWU
cellxm;onftwllf wownf p&iap/ Ehlawmftwllfwllf tmPmawmf
xm;onftwllf aoemywd r[maer&aZ, s r[mo&aZ, saumxiwU
rvpr[ifr, Gfr, Batmif MuiMuywnfwnf trelawmf pmclfrtrspm
pmacay;ty&rn/

ou&mZf 999cke, lelvqef9&uהלwllf (21 May 1637) twllfDef
wllqblajm

21 May

1637

Upr: rifaZ, swrefyehntrelawm/

(pr' yOaqmit? rsuf 65-6? o&d ? w12? y118? atmuw10m 1928 rsuf 33-4)

6 November 1637

blefawmtv&Mubjrwwawmrv&om toiflb0&sf rifw&m;Mub&m;
tre&lawm&bn/ w&lyw&bnf crnfawmfb&m; aemi&awmri&w&m;w&Df
ajrr&w&Df Mub;v&er ta&mif&t0, h&mua&Mumif&u&Df o&E&apmfb&w&Df u
&E&lo&awm&Df w&bnf/ igtoiflb0&sf rifw&m;Mub&m; Mub;wy&a&wyf
qifv&jrif&i&fpaom pp&u&Df mt*gav;yg;E&sh r&D&E&jr&D&a&muf c&awmfi
rlnf/ a&sy&f&ynf&u aem&x&mri&fapm w&lv&ynf&u&Df p&f awm&awmif&c&awmfi
rlnf vrf&c&Df qifjrif&A&v&go&f;avmu&atmif a&b&f;awm&atmu&u
&mZaoemyw&w&Df cell&f &sf&vif&okw&oi&ap/ t&y&f&y&sf&jyn&apmfb&f;
jr&upm;w&Df vu&Dvuf, m qifrif&x&m;paom vu&eu&u&f w&Df
pm;aomu&ef qe&awmfi&qm;awmfi ig;iy&f&m;u&f apmfb&f;w&w&Df o&f&jy&v&Df f
v&E&f;vm;w&Df E&sh toifw&ifi atmifwy&awmfi&v&f igp&cef&ax&m&awmfi&v&f
pm&i&f&us, pm&i&f&cy&E&sh r&w&om;ay;ty&ap/ uif&w&Df uif&f&h&x&m&u&ap/
apmfb&f;jr&upm;ww&f&y&gif±w&Df u&Dvnt jr&D&E&ap&f&eu&w&Df u&f pp&fon&f&ruf
r&Oir&x&u&atmif cell&x&m;ap&rnf/ tx&w&ftv&ell r&E&ap&E&f&f aex&f&f
a&mif&i, jr&b&mif&t0, h&ap/ Oe&w&u&oi&atmif&f&f/

ou&mZf 999ck eawmfv&qef&f&u&h&ell (6 November 1637)
em;c&ajym&u&Df&f; x&w&fi v&w&w&f&jy&ebnf&tre&lawmfi/

(rd&Munh1944? wu&A[45235? *e&f&a*gt&f&y)

blefawmftvEMLUbjrwawmrlv&om toGib0&Sf riw&m;MuDb&m;
 trellawm&bn/ &wemy& a&DjrKOLu0 0Z, sy& aZ, sy&jrKOrpí
 tnmtaLUawmi&jrmuf t&y&yjrKOr&aus&haus,obwLUdif r@vpaom
 tjrKOrKOrft&h&h&rm;wGf rZirwLupaom t&y&yjrKOr&hausomVo wLftMu0
 jynMu0 16jyn&xmiwLU0u pltyule&om a&Srit{u&mZwLUOrpí
 ritn&ritom; aq&awmLU0 r&D&awmLU0 rtMuBrwLU0 oaX;oku, fyLP&h;
 ukvm;qit&b&m;wLU0f wn&x&m;jy&pb&nh apw0 ylxW/ u! v! ? ½yx&K
 qitw& on? ausmit? Z&y? Zq& we&vm;? a&wGf? a&uef raumit
 a[mitE&fysLU0ysuborES h OwLU&h&jrt&h&pmih [br&wLU0lonf
 umv&h&lv&m;í Oir&mOifuyr&muyf t&y&y&rsm;r&h q&h&y;xrf&L&ur
 ab;b&ub&w& l&w&f ausmit&b&m;rm;wGf ausup&pmurh&f &h&omlv&n&f
 odv&uf tqutEG l&wLU0f r&rurq&E&h&bn/ onftpk vlwLU0f
 oel&pi&h&tmif pp&r q&h& &mt&y/ ausmit&b&m; on&paom a&S&aumit&ra[mit
 rsm;onf , LU0f Gfysup&bv&Gf aumit&h&tmif jyiqif&lv&w&p/ jy&bv&Gf
 wif&w&p/ a&w&f&a&ue&hausup&mw&w&f w&f, r&fysup&bv&Gf rw&p/
 tu&m&ysubor&wLU0f ausm&w&w&wLU0t&ell& bw&p/ ausup&mw&f
 topp&&ir tu&m&x&h&jy&bv&Gfpl&w&fpl&u&r&n/ t&y&yjrKOr&h&q&n&awm&f
 ajrmit&awm&rsm;aumaomf w&r&h&omf ysup&h&omf q&h&ob&w&ub&uf&lv&h&qmi&h&p/
 t&y&yjrKOr&h&h&h& uif&awm&rsm;wGf ½&h&qmu&h&p/ uif&w&f l&uif&½&lv&n&f
 aqmu&h&p/ ew&f&ue&f&ew&ft&h&wn&h&p/ apw0 ylx&D? u! v! ? ½yx&K&awm&rsm;
 uLU0f jyif&lv&f tjy&ow&lv&Gf tifuaw oap&a&w&iw&w, h&v&h&uf&y&w&h&tmif
 wn&h&p/ a&x&h&w&h&p/ t&d moC&h&awm&wLU0f xyf&f taeuZ&mw&h&p/
 obi&awm&cl&f q&f&au&h&p/ to&h&awm&uLU0f ½&h&up&h&ir &on&h&v&u&h&qmi&f
 awm&jzi&h&w&m;u&f&f&b&D&u&E&w&ob&h&p/

qi&awm&weuf&y&v&matmi&rm;awm&rsm;uLU0f ta0;jrKOr&D&ep&pi&up&ma&;
 Mu&wLU0u qip&may;jr&wLU0awm&u au&R&ar&h&p/ qif&f

7 November 1637

pðvðf wvqH? qm; 10pð pðqifayguawmfrsm;uðf vrðfrs; pma&;wðu
ay;ap/ wifukwfraumif? usðrcð? O'ðerifapmewiufepif, H Gforuðf
jyifkwðp/ obðodsuf tvkt, uftzsuftqð apwðkðrsm;rñ tEñ&m, f
uðrjriEñ? ausmifonCufquftEG fu qifouðonhvðkwuðf ppfr
apmiðeap/ ½kwðf virjyðapES H ½ðapmiðwðuðf aennðapmiðap/ jynjrið?
rifwðjrið? [ðmOwðjrið? oðsiðjrið? rkwiðjrið? auwðwðjrið? Ziðr, jrið?
Muðifonjrið? 'O, jriðrsm;rñ jriððerifom;u pmðeay;ap/ a, jrið?
pvifjriðrñ jriððerifom;wðu pm&ñpmwðay;ap/ Oefwðu cellxm;jrið
tmPmawmf axmiðvura&ñiðarmiðalU;eiðay;tyfr qð ðmOepfuðwðu
pðiðap/ Oefwðuðurñ/

ouðmZf 999ck eawmfvqef 2&uðell (7 November 1637)
pajrñifrs;xwðr vðwawmfwðf jyonhtrelawmf/

(rðMunh1944? wuðA[H45235? *eða*gtHay)

(7 November 1637)

xðvife, lum; (ta&ðu) tiyipn½v, lwvkw awmiu a&uettly
b&m;xð taemuawmif ouâcgif? taemuawmiu awmifcsifol
&ðxð ajrmuukðvifu&i&ð? 4ife, ftwðf &ðaygif 17? oMuðaygif
15? b&m;6q? ausmifMuð 11/

(abm)puðfe, lum; ta&ðuulefacgiawmi½xð ta&ðawmiðygif
rvcgajrES h ausmclf? awmiu uubacsmifvðvMunâcmif wypma&
acsmif armlobjrpyp? taemuawmiu rðpwarm? xefwyiðygifwuf
opbjrES h ausmclf? taemuu Muðwvâcmifav;uðefacsmif tiyvyZ&
ajrES h ausmclf? (taemuajrmu)u uðeyifvð i&ef? v[mvm
ayguif ið oywm;ajrES h ausmclf? ta&ðajrmuðaxmi h w½yðarmawmiðuf
tvOkvâcmif? aMu;ebacsmifulefacgiðjrxð om, mOwðjrES h ausmclf?
4ife, ftwðf ajrmifwig&ðabmv, &ð bm;tðftaumtif&ð 30awmif
buð&ð tlyuð&ðuz&ðb&m;? uð&ðMuð? OMuð&ðtðfraum&ð uift&ð
wuð&ðaygif 20/

a, muscwðe, lum; ta&ðolvmaomf a&iðacsmifzm;? oplyifvð
jriðfacgiðawmi½âacsmifzm;? ta&ðawmiu uðawm&ðavmiðawmif arðuEð;
wyðnmifzlyi? a, mpoðuðacsmif xefajcmuðyi? awmiftvm;um;
oðwðeyifuuð taemuuð ausmuftkwâcgiaðwmiðgyef? qðcwâusmuð
yiðu½v, E&ðvkwawmiðqðvmbawmið&ðanmiðrajrmuðacsmif
a&uettkwðb&m; wðwðfxð taemuawmiðacsmifzm;? taemuuðyawmif
oðcðavmiðacsmifjcm;? awmiðomoð&ðyg? iatmiðrwd iwjciðb&m;?
ajrmuðacsmifzm;uð ac&mawmawmiu csiðoifcðfvð&ðawmiðb&m;?
vunðnðajrmuðouð awmiðb&m; &ðf&ðMuð? yðfiforð? qiausmuð
ulef? 4ife, ftwðfwðf avmið&ð yð&ðaygif 234? oMuðaygif 205?
aygif 60? acsmifMuð 4? awmiMuð 23/

(7 November 1637)

avmif&ñe, lum; ta&duem;xub&acsmif? ta&ðawmifuuolawm/ñ&muif
avmifawm&arñu? awmifuuuntif ewa&ue? pvi&csi&ajcmu&ñx&
taemufu &cñ&ajrpy? jyi&p&yv&v[matmi&ñ opyi&av;wic&
ajrmufu aqmjr&? awmifuu uelvel&acsmifi, f a&ue? 4ife, ftw&f
&ñaygi? 75? jre&rm&ñ 35&ñ? oMu&aygi? 100? b&ñ&ajcawm&mvn&
&ñn? ew&xmi&vn&ñ&ñn? awmi&aygi? 20/

aqmjr&De, lum; ta&duu Oif&lv&acsmif&jcm? v&vi&fule&fou&acsmif?
awmifuu&vmi&ñ? auspy? taemufu csi&oi&f&cñ&f? ajrmufu
v, f&awm? 4ife, ftw&f&tw&f&ñaygi? 37&ñ? acsmif&Mu& 3? awmi&Mu& 3/

"Ej&le, lum; ta&ðajrmufu&v&ñ&aomf o½&ñ&ñ&mi&f&ajrm
opyi&fu&f Z&ñ&ajrES&h&aum&cñ&f? ta&duu&u&v&ñ&acsmif&x& ta&ðawmifuu
Z&ñ&v&my&E&acsmif&x& y&t&ñ&ajrES&h&aum&cñ&f? awmifuu yet&waem? taemuf
awmifuu&yif&c½&acsmif&oi&c& taemufu&Mu&f&v&ñ&acsmif&x& taemu&ajrmufu
&ñ&c&Mu& ti&f&ta&ñ&bu&fu E&acsmif&Z&ñ&ajrES&h&aum&cñ&f? ajrmufu&jr&p&au&m
xu&Du? 4ife, ftw&f aAm''&ajcmu&ñ&? ti&f&ñ&? oj&z&ñ&? iaum&ñ&?
ri&f&ktif&ñ& 6/

yet&v&ñ&e, lum; ta&duu&v&ñ&aomf tO&aygu&f&vajrmu? awmifuu
'&ñ&acsmif&jr&p&v, &acsmif? 'vajrmu? taemufu {&mO&w&pr&pi&us? ajrmufu
b&ñ&q&ñ&acsmif& tjcm&w&bu&f b&t&ñ&ajrES&h&aum&cñ&f? 4ife, f&w&f o&ñ&v&f
ui&f&ñ&? t&p&ñ&f&ñ&? 'u, &ñ&? opyi&fu&y&ñ&/

[&bmO&we, lum; ta&ðajrmufu&v&ñ&aomf o&ñ&y&au&mu&f
ij&rmjr&ñ&t&x& ta&duu&v&ñ&aomf pvi&f&O&ey&ñ&ajr&tjcm? ta&ðawmi&f
'&ñ&acsmif&rk&v&jr&ñ&ajrmu? awmifuu&v&ñ&aomf Oif&av&x&d ovif&ajrpy?
taemu&awmifuu&v&ñ&aomf ue&Mu&ñ&tif& tjcm&w&bu&f 'vajrpy? taemuf

(7 November 1637)

uſm;aomf btljrbuwl tifaſmifwbuſ "Ejzajrpy?
taemuajrmuſuſm;aomf abmifyZauſuſwſf om, m0wajrpy?
ajrmuſuſm;aomf rſxm;acſmif txdawmifi ajrES ſauſmcl f? onē, &p&yf
twſf [ſbm0wſ 32jrſuſ [ſbm0wſqifzl&ſf wnāxmifyſpon/
quſſum; a&c&ſwāp? cē? ch? avſſ? &rxm? opāp? eſzg? , rſ? qm?
iſſy? uEkwſ vſſawmſqſ jriſ 45? oſſ12? aoewſ 4? tajrmuſ4?
tiſOriſvuxuſ jriſOe&ſ ſomatmiſuſ Oeſellſ pſſuſem;cs pma&ſMuſ2?
tſcēDeſellxm;onſ/ Eſp0ſtſcēawmſrſſ vſwuſ ſvſſ 3ſſL;uſ quſſſf
&onſ/ tſcēDeſu pſſi&onſ jyiſvſwſrſſ qſſ &mſqſſ &m pſſi&onſ/

ou&mZſ 429ck wēbqmiſrſſvqēſ 12&uſaell (1067) a&jrſuſ
orſſ&\ / riſtrwſwſuſ xyāwmſrſſ Aſſſ 30Eſh wnāxmifyſnſ
wnāxmifyſpāponſ a&jrſſe, ſuſ ou&mZſ 961ckwſſ jrſſſſuſ
iaſuſmēuſy;onē, ſum; ta&ſuſwſ 1200uſſ &mZacſmif tjcſm;? wzuf
jrſſſom;e, f i uēſwſſe uſajrES ſtſpy? awmifiſuſm;aomſum; 1000uſſ
auſmuſſuſſacſmifyſſonſftjcſm;? wzuſauſmuſſuſajrES ſtſpy? taemuſuſ
wmaygiſ 200uſſ qifāoſſacſmif tjcſm;? wzuſrſſſſ eEſmay: ijrſwſſ om
iſcſpſſwſſe uſajrſtſpy? ajrmuſuſm;aomf wmaygiſ 2800uſſ qifāo
acſmif tjcſm;? wzuſ&rſnſſoiſjrſſt0iſ wvſſſſaoajri olwſſe uſtſpy?
ajrES ſwſſſvſwſajrſſ&ſwſ 3&yſ b&m;Eſſſqſ auſmifi4? uēſ3? acſmifi4?
4iſjrſuſſoſ&ſpſvuxuſ 429ck(1067)u a&jrſſ orſſwſſ wſſſonſ/

vſſſwſſſſſe, ſuſ ou&mZſ 790jynſuqēſvqēſ7&uſBaell (20
April 1428) rſſſſſſriſw&m;vuxuſ pſſawmſrſſ ay;&onſaemuſ
'kwſſ riſacgiſvuxuſ pſſi ay;onē, ſum;? ta&ſtvmum; ayſv&jrES h
auſmcl f? awmifiſuſm;aomf ruſſſſauſmuſſyſſonſftjcſm;? taemuſtvm;
um; pſſſſſpſ ajrmuſuſm;aomf [pſawmſrſſe, ſpyſ/

uſauſmſtallumiſum; u&iſ2pſſ btl1pſſ awmifi ol1pſſ "

(7 November 1637)

aem 2pℓ &sf3pℓ onftplom;wℓuℓ yℓt aem&xmri;apmvuℓxuf
qijzlqu&mu&mwℓf bℓawmℓrℓon/ aiℓℓℓawmℓuℓ qu&on?
aemuf&ywℓpnℓrℓi;ℓuℓonℓ anmi&ℓrℓℓwℓf AℓℓDℓℓℓawmℓrℓ&m uℓℓausmh
xyℓi bℓawmℓrℓon/

ou&mZℓ 404ck wyℓℓwℓvqef 10&uℓℓℓ (1042) aem&xmri;apm
uℓℓausmh aiℓℓℓawmℓuℓ bℓawmℓrℓon/ aemubu&mZℓ 552ck weℓℓvqef
7&uℓℓℓ (1190) e&ywℓpnℓrℓi;ℓuℓxyℓi uℓℓausmh aiℓℓℓawmℓuℓℓon/
uℓℓausmh; awmiℓhℓwausmh awmiℓywausmh aygo, ℓwausmh
Eℓrℓℓℓwausmh tℓxℓℓwausmh yiℓaomiℓwausmh uℓℓaygiℓwausmh
awmiℓbℓℓwausmh aygiℓuℓℓausmh bℓawmℓrℓon/

uℓℓausmhℓ, ℓum; ta&ℓajrmuℓℓum;aomℓ yℓwℓvℓwℓol ppℓajrES h
ausmhℓ ℓ? ta&ℓuℓℓum;aomℓ uavmrℓhwℓxd anmi&ℓajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ?
ta&ℓawmiℓuℓℓum;aomℓ ewℓℓℓ ajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? awmiℓuℓℓum;aomℓ a&ℓrℓiℓwℓf
bℓ&m;atmℓxℓdysℓfym;ajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? taemufawmiℓuℓℓum;aomℓ Eℓℓrweℓ
uℓℓacsmℓℓ &rℓnℓoiℓajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? taemufuℓℓum;aomℓ a&ℓℓzℓℓℓℓaq;xd
anmiℓ&rℓajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? ajrmuℓℓum;aomℓ Ouℓapmacsmℓℓxd vℓℓℓwℓ
ajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? onℓℓ, ℓ&ℓ&yℓum;ausmh uℓℓausmhℓ, ℓℓtyℓℓℓtjcm;wnℓℓ/

Zℓℓr, ℓrℓℓ 57 cℓℓℓft0ℓftyge, ℓum; ta&ℓajrmuℓℓum;aomℓ
Oℓℓwnℓbℓℓ;ajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? ta&ℓoℓℓum;aomℓ ausmh uonℓajruℓℓum;aomℓ
' ℓ&Owℓℓ ℓ', m;ajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? taemufawmiℓuℓℓum;aomℓ rℓwℓrℓajrES h
ausmhℓ ℓ? taemufuℓℓum;aomℓ rℓℓAjrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ/ taemufajrmuℓℓ
vm;aomℓ usℓℓℓwℓℓajrES ℓausmhℓ ℓ? ajrmuℓℓum;aomℓ usℓℓℓi onℓajrES ℓausmh
ℓℓ ℓ? e, ℓ&ℓ&yℓwnℓℓ/

(7 November 1637)

```

rNenfajrum; ta&ajrmufuWm;aomf usdi fWajrES http? ta&ouW
vm;aomf oN/G frprh fppajrES tauscH f? taemufajrmuaxmi fuWm;aomf
anmi b&ajrES tauscH f? ajrmufuWm;aomf oEajrES http?wnf/

```

(cɛfawmi fɛjawmi ʔajrum; avmurmea tmi ʔapwɔ 'g, umawmi
vuxuf ou&mZi 1091(1729)cɛfawmi a&twɔɔɔf owɔnɔf
ta&ʔajrum fɛwmi;aomf . . . ? ta&fɛwmi;aomf {&mOwɔ}pɛv, ʔaɔum?
ta&fawmi fɛwmi;aomf uɛfɛwɔɔɔf ʔapmuf waumi ʔajrtpɛvɔɔf tɛcm?
awmi fɛwmi;aomf wɛ 950uɔ ʔaɔawmi ʔaumuf ʔwɛacmi fɛtɛcm? taemuf
awmi fɛwmi;aomf uɛfɛvɛwmi bɔwnt? taemuf uɔum; ʔcɛg;awmi f
tɛgawmi fɛtɛcm? taemuf ʔajrumuf; ausni ʔapmi vɛrɛ? ʔajrumuf fɛwmi;aomf
rɛZawmi ʔacmi fɛ aumuf aumuf iɛpi fɛtɛcm;wnt/)

rwf0jruu 535ck (1173)w0fwnbnt h e, lum; ta&ouuvm;aomf
wm 1000 u0i ausnufwmacsnifv0if tjcm;wnf? awmifuuvm;aomf wm
800u0i yawmufyiMu0te0 ausnu0acgifavmifv0if tjcm;wnf? taemuf
uuvm;aomf wm 400u0i oap0yiMu0 tjcm;wnf? ajrmufuuvm;aomf wm
500u0iawm ykvjcm;yawmuu0 ajymtjcm;wnf? x0e, fw0lum;
awmav;&yfwntaom u0efv, mvfusi lum; 959j3d&N/

ou&mZi 999c(1637)w0f t&y&yjrU& y, iv, f e, e&w
ty||tjcm;rpí a&\$xH&&m qnDeft&y&yf jrU&omU) ajrw||pc&prif
wUuH pp&Umawmfr&mw0f awmi bufuHc%2H wUuqnmU) qn&qmfwpk
teu&v;c%2H wUufuH qnMu&av;a, mu&wUu tpp&bnium;? qnMu&
ia&7 eH 4om;? touf 56E&? qnMu&ausmiv& e&om;? touf 55E&?
qnMu&icsi? eH om;? tou&67? qnMu&ia&x&e? e&om;? tou&59E&?
4ifw&av;a, mu&u a&\$xH&&m pmwrfES hpm&itwifqu&onf

(7 November 1637)

um;av;c%wUwYqñawmñjrmifawmñu &H aoewpñcñsv Dw?
bñm;Ow? ausmifOwñjr? yñaxmiftplom;wñ vñyñuf rññjraetapmñ
vññfwuñavswuññpñ qññawmñjrmifawmñ yñsupñ, ñ Gñvññf avññl
wññuñññg;axmññon? bñm;ausmifOwñjr vññyñowññññ qñññjrmifwññññf
umva&mññvññf oññwñññf ewñññññññaqmññon? tññññññññññññ ay;yñ
wñññon/

vfi lawm plom; wfrn ewyfu yowi&on? a&ce lawm plom; wfrn
rha&um va&mu fufi qnawm frn apmi&on? ew plom; vlwfrn ewyfu
yowi&on? ajr&ce ajr t plom; wfrn yw? Afi viufufew xefw ES h
wfrn w&on? a&jypft plom; wfrn rpnfr&x kway;&on? ew xefew ae
wfrn um va&mu fufi v, lwy, fu wjynp&ay;&on? a&ay;a&, lwfrn
nuf xh? vu fop ES h jye&ay;&on? ew aeew xefw lu rwru ae vufi
qn De frn avnufxm; i ac:cp&i&on? uhc%h e, ftwufi &m Zowfrk
&&vufi qn De wlu wownf, p&ibonftwif qn Mu wlu a&twuf
ofon? awmi bufu h c%h wlu qn Mu qn agm wlo pwe/

ou&mZi 847ck (1485) aZ, 0j&lwlf awmifi&uwlrw&awmifi
jynMu&wfi b&irifacgi&wawmri& r[mo&daZ, so&ritjy&on? ta&0
taemu&vm 700? awmi&ajrmu&vm 500? w&tg; 20? au&wrw&brlu&fi
x&beefueup&lu&aqmu&awmri&on? a&apw&lvnt jrl&av;xmi&fw&fi
wn&awmri&N/ opyi&fo&yi&feyi&rstp&wlu&lvnt plu&y&st&awmri&on?
0, smOftv, rir&or&brif&om; rs&awmri&w&awmri&w&ay&m&mjz&pa&om we&a&qmi&f
r@y&lu&lvnt p&li&awmri&on? jrl&w&w&lf&apmu&f 18? tel 5? us&to&w&el
jrl&x&y&fi Mu&p&ha&om opyi&fw&lu&lvnt cl&vmu&a&qmu&fw&G&fw&fi plu&f
vuyi&ift&q&fi&lvnt plu&&on? vr&rv&ri, lu&lvnt ty&p&on?
xel&p&nft&el&p&n&lvnt plu&&on? jrl&awmi&jrl&ajrmu&f w&lu&lvnt
rus&nf&wp&n&fi&plu&&on? jrl&ES&re&bra&0; t&y&fw&fi&lvnt vut&w&fi

(7 November 1637)

Munp&fawmrlon? xlt&yulv, Mu[kwGlon? om;awml wyia&Xð
ulvnf ttr&ESfawmrlon? rifusi kw&m; q, yg;ulvnf tm;xkw
awmrlf vltaygifwulha&tMuð, MumyGubol om, mapvoul omoem
awmul x&apvoul rifpnfprav;q, fi g;Eplywvul plawmrlon?
ou&mZf 892ck(1530) ewfynplawmrlon/

om;awmfwyif&X&Da&EefuWwuforfi crnfawmft&muWpawmfrl
on/ O&DawmlyefawmrituW r[ma&awmi? txe&awmb&uW bQ ol
om;MuDuWausmxi&aem&xmtrnfuW oem;awmfrlon? crnfawmfriforD
Esh plbu&awmfrlon? a&uf&fcuf oem;awmfrlon? r[ma&awmifom;uW
aem&xm[k trnfay;awmfrlon? rifjyWlvnt ajr&u&awmfrlon? u&fcuf
uW fa&tsuf oem;awmfrlon? oQ oluW 4itent oem;awmfrlon? aZ, s
Ojlewft auwlrwWynMuWü &Sp&awmfrjyWvGf &mrnwWfwvWtrif
ol&Sfwum&wfyuW vlyuW [lomOwü rifjy&awmfrlon? oQ oluW
auwlrwD ay;awmfrl rifjyW ajr&u&on? crnfawm&itubW rsw&awmfr
lon? r[ma&awmifom;aem&xmuWlvnt pp&awmituW ay;awmfrlon?
pp&awmitu&awmfrum; ou&S&h&orDwnf/

aumxiæm&xmulum; b&iæmiæwmi[lĩ cšjřš boem;awmĩrN/
xltcg jreĩrmuřeli gwll rcljy[k wvll řsm;onf tppaomiřMurřMuav
onful cšwmiřĩ ppawmiřola&muřvřĩ tvřt&iřMuřaumiř trsm;Eš h
aumxiæm&xmul 'voř cšponř 'vořa&muřvřĩ ppawmiřwřĩ
plwřsř arřavřmřawmiřaumiřul ppawmiřpm;oř trjykvřĩ tvřř wul
wyřa&řřul ouřmřZP12ck uqřlvřjynřaumřĩ&uřael (21 April 1551)
vřymuřĩ orepuřařgtrnřulřĩ řĩřjykonř/ ořvrřom řĩřpnřřpřřul
cřonř/ oluřorm; řeyřnm&řwř rnřřnřwřaomumiř oreaxmonř
řwřřulwřũĩ orepuřařguřlvřmũbnř/ oreaxmatmiřĩ řĩřjykonř
ulaumřxiæm&xmřl

(7 November 1637)

um; oreaxmuu &erribl aejynhawmawmifiluu tvtt&i&Esvmon?
obiwbeefawmaqmulr bbbwclawmrlon? jyvof ta&sbubv' r'kzk
q&mawmulr aumitawqmulr vlawmrlon? om;awmrit&ausmpb?
nlawmrlsm;uuvntf t&mtxltxluftavsmuf ajrhuupm;awmrlon?
&wemy&tit0jynrtpi &stjynf, etjyn? oa&acw&mjynluBrsm;uul
orft, lawmrjybi ou&mZi 913ck aEbitwutvjynhausm1&uDael (12
March 1552) oreaxmuu vlymuu atmi lawmrivof, u', m;? Zitr, ?
&clftp&bnhjynrsm;uul vubufykr auwrwpylnluuul ypbjlawmrir
[bmOwlvof jrmluBwnlawmrlon? r[mapwD OZ, apwD tp&hom
ra&wluEllaom aumitrawmrlsm;uuvntf olb&mpdyb;om;awmftpOf
ajr;awmftquf jrpawmftnefjyelyb;ir wuxefuulug prlaomis
wnfxm;pluBaqmulawmrlon? om;awmDy&mZmuuvntf ttrfa&S
tcrftem; ay;awmrir ttrfa&ESfawmrlon? qit&tpESfq, pb?
pm;awmufufuul a&uulftrowm; 10uuvntf ay;awmrlon? ulebrbpl
o&prumpb 'a&mpm;wvESh vlaygit50uul a&yefyefulebrbpl blawmrir
a&yefplurwboem;awmrir om;awmDy&mZmuuay;on? owlrifapmul
tit0uub;awmrlon? qilawmbjripbESh trwom; 10? tajrmuf
luBi, f10? aoewf 50? a&lvB20? jrit100uul uul lawmufE&wv olp
ta&tcif orfAMui&hausmvl 300acgit ajcmufacgitom;wvBn
"g;ouwyl a&Bwelluwv arhuuf, lv*E&csnlow? cg;pnfOrtyw&?
Zmem;? yefyb; jritluB&Sjrwv i, lom;wvBn 'lfed armufwvB
v&shuul ESfwuGtyawmrlon/

a&aMumitavSbitprsvnt avSbitZawmrlon? avSbitawmavS
um; a&ttrfa&Tswf ay;awmrlon/ 4itou&mZf 913ck
nawmflowt'r&mZmut jrloem;awmrlon/ qifawmjynMdwkqESh
qig, p? trwom;u& &awmrlonfowMEwrf ay;awmrlon? aOgyvm

(7 November 1637)

u\$ti fa&tsu? waumi f b? ax&ti? ywirm; ausmupdrifMu&Mu, lwyf
ua&ZOg? uawmib&? wi&efat mifaemu lwu? a&x&poem;awmrlon?
a&allumifav&ium; av&sw&swug ortpnt,qEuH av&s;cellr
av&sw&v&st&axmif 12i, lom; 100ausm&y;awmrlr &cllav&oit&bawmf
rlon/

ou&mZi 943ck we&qmi rfe;vqef 15&uBael (10 October 1581) ewjynp&awmrlon/ om;awmri f&a&ump&ori f;j&awmrlon/ n&awmrlsm;u&vnt jrl&&trn&ay;awmrlí jrl±rit&om;jy&yl n&awmrlí, f rit&b&ol&vnt& awmrlí&ay;awmrlon? trw&om; 10? qif 10? u& &awmrl&f wa, m' &f? ta&;rq& &f&om;w&u& ay;awmrl&u&on/ n&awmrlow&r&mZm&u&yn&ay;on? qif&q, p&? trw&om; 10? u& &awmrl u& E&wrl &e&v&ar&t &e&v&or&a&&awmrlí &f&blon? t&pl&om;rm;u&E&wrl ay;awmrl&u&on/ &e&E&f&t&pl&om;w&u&vnt& or&p&nt&p&E&u& &e&E&f&f&e&u& av&\$&wa&b&et&ES&h&ty&awmrl&u&on/ n&awmrlow&rl&f&apm&u&vnt& t&ou& ay;awmrlon/ om;awmrl&u&r [m&Oy&mZm&u& t&f&a&&ES&f&awmrlon? ow&rl&f&apm&or&awm&ES&h&p&bu&awmrlon? 4if&ou&mZi ewjynp&awmrlon/ x&bu&mZi 945ck a&E&f&f&we&t&vqef&2&u&2ael (2 March 1584) tif&O&ol&awmrlon/ a&m&u&f&u&f&w&rl&w&nt&f? i&gw&u&awmrl&f&rl&f&rl&on&awmrlí v&au&mat&ml&f&sw&ES&h&w&m&i&g&q, &a&&f&sw&rl a&&awmrl&ol& ac;awmrlon/ a, m&u&f&awmrl&w&yl&u& aw&lat&mi&p&pr&f&av? aw&u&v&f&f& tv&si&&E& ol&awm&O&w&i&? t&pl&u&u&mv&d±u& aw&lat&mi&f&y&f& n&O&u& ow&rl&f&apm&u&c&f& tv&si&aw&la&m&f&u& ol&awm&O&w&i&on/ r&la&om&u&f&f&rl&f&E&py&g&q&i&p&f& v&i&Z&f&f&f&u&u&on/ w&mr&n&f&w&v&f&u& p&f&f& &bl&f&w&f& &f&f&bl&f&f&f&um; q&i&awm&apm&e&ES&f&u& a&u&e&&u&f& v&f&f&v&suf&p&awmrlí x&u&awmrlon/ ow&rl&f&apm&rl&um; q&i&awm&oj&rl&Zm& u&f&f&x&f&ax&f&e&bl&w&rl p&awmrl&v&suf&x&u&awmrl&u&a&om&f&a&q&f&f&n&e&m&i&f&z&p&f& ow&rl&f&

(7 November 1637)

apm tif0jynpm;rlum; b&iufu±íwluon? b&iufelawmw½yl
armpm; rlum; owdrifapmu u±íwluon? jyiþnþm;u t&s&rfd
acson? w½y&armpm;rlum; owdrifapmvbiri qixuwðfqlacson?
x&ritEpyg;u lWLUaomvntf owdrifapmtm;enfacsí ou&mZi 946
ck uqlelvjynaumf&uBael (14 April 1584)owdrifysuVðf
atmiyiiv, fta&lawmi&em;wGfwywnlonbwdr&em;rlum; [lbmOwD
oU ylapon/ owdrilum; w½yjynbolajyon? cElola&muVðf
cEmajymifon? tif0uU lbmOwu&vðf b&i&a&xDom;ritvushu
ay;awmrion? , ð' , m;u[lbmOwb ppulvñonr[kwf , ð' , m;rit
uU ESfvma&muVmaomaLumi h jrUapmixm;aom trwWlOnf
oci&Slob&iftit0oU c&awmrjyd vluclap treLawm&bñftwlf
jyebonfu rvulu bl pphawmitbulu u&jarmiESfwti aelUon?
tif0uU atmiawmrir jyeawmriraLumifuU Lum;vðf ta&sbuivvñ;wGf
vlbbtf, lí jyeboñ;on/ ou&Shaumxi fu tvlb&iESfvluápon/
aemuVnf tb, umrPEShtifa&SrifwluUvluápon/ xrituhoef
ocicEmajymifon/ El fi lawmwGfb&em;ig;qwnlawmrion/ u&ifsm;uU
vnf av;pí vlyápon? ou&mZi 945ck (1583)
tOrif, ð' , m;arñveVðf om;awmrif&aumpouU tif0uby;awmr
on/ trwf 10? qif 10pð? uU &lawmwGf ta&rcif ðf? y&Watmi
atmiloup&aemi if ðf? tifacgifaygifED' ðf? a&Uma&Vñtplo;wluU
Elwri ay;awmrivluon/ vuha&gom;wluUvnf av&ibbf av&swES h
wuáy;awmrion? ou&mZi 959c(1597) yax&awmjynrif
owd''r&mZmvéon? om;awmrifom;&S haemuU owd''r&mZmbDES h
jynlub;awmrion/ ou&mZi 960jynh yxrOgqlvjynaumB&uDael
(10 June 1598) n&awmrifom;&S bpouU anmi&rtjrUu ay;awmrion?
anmi&rtola&muVðf anmi&rtjrUñ jyn&xmi&mpitritfydyjn&a;
&ñrlulp&iawmrion/ anmif

(7 November 1637)

&rtf tr&rtvent&umit&u o&awmrl [kmOwlu jrefm? wv&f?
&sf? ukm? , &' , m? vitZif? weifvm&0 &cl&fsm;u& o&f&2&f
anmi&rtol y&awmrlon/ bm;r& bm;warmh ble&awm&u&w&u&vnt
y&awmrlon/

ou&mZi 960jynh0gacgi&vqef&8&u&laell (30 July 1598)wcg;w&f
p&u&on/ 4it&vqef&7&u&Dael (29 July 1598) jr&u&2&t&wp&í p&on?
4it&vjyn&us&f 6&u&Dael (12 August 1598)a&ë&ef&awm&a&q&mu&on?
waygi&vqef&5&u&laell (18 September 1599)o&f o&r [m'r&mZm
tr&n&awm&c&awmrlon? om;awm&f&u&u&u& t&ra&&ES&f&awmrlon? 'D&f&f
u&vnt&u&u&ay;awmrlon? &S&jr&w&v&s&u&vnt "r&f&aom&ut&r&n&ES&f
i&p&n&ut&jr&u&u& ay;awmrlon? yax&awm&ri&f&w&ri&f&u&u&vnt
p&n&b&aus&f&x&it&r&n&ES&f p&v&it&u&ay;awmrlon? aem&ur&f&&D&Zemb&D
oem;awm&r&j&y&on? r&awm&r&w&awm&f&ri&f&om;ri&f&j&r&w&u&u&t&x&u&ft&av&s&u&f
aum&f&f&e&p&u& oem;awmrlon/

anmi&rt&aem&u&awm&yg&j&ri&f? jrefm? &sf? , &f? ukm? vitZif
rsm;u&v&ly&j&rae&j&roem;awmrlon? t&p&k&t&ie&f&Z&awmrlon? t&x&u&ay&f&f
tr&tr&w&rt&vnt x&r&f&j&r&&u&j&r& x&r&f&&u&ap&on/ aem&u&awm&yg& p&u&a, m&f
wm&ES&f&a&q&om;r&st&om;w&p&kw& v&50u&vnt p&u&e&Eu&u&a&f&aom&u&u&D&cell&r
a&&f&et&y&e&a&f&aom&u&b&awmrlon? o&d&a&Z, s&ES&f&v&50u&vnt o&d&a&Z, s&u&u&
a&f&aom&u&u&D&cell&r a&&f&et&y&e&a&f&aom&u&f&b&awmrlon? Zi&f&r, f&u&le&awm&c&h
aem&u&awm&yg&on&h&t&v&on&b&&on&f&Ay&u&on&f [&v&on&ap&m&v& . . .
w&f 6a, mu&a&q&om;r&st&om;v&w&p&u&vnt 4it&w&6a, mu&u&u& a&f&aom&u&
u&D&cell&r aem&u&awm&yg&a&&f&et&y&e&f& b&awmrlon? v&ly&j&rae&j&r&vnt
ay;c&soem;awmrlon? aem&u&yg&&sf&p&a&on&p&u&a&mi&a&Z, s&ES&f& v&56u&u&
a&on&p&u&a&mi&a&Z, s&u&u& a&f&aom&u&u&D&cell&r , &f&p&aem&u&awm&yg& b&awmrl
on? a&e&w&yg&ur&v&w&f& ai&u&w&f&ty&awmrlon? v&ly&j&rae&j&ray;c&soem;
awmrlon? u&le&awm&i&f&at&mi&j&r&w&x&&f&ES&f&v&50p&u&vnt at&mi&j&r&w&x&&f&
u&b&f&aom&u&u&D&cell&r j&A&b&a&f&f

(7 November 1637)

pcellawmrlon? uleawm&i fa tmi jrwausmES h aqom;rdom;v50wlu
i atmi jrwausm tMuðcellr &faxmyvmpzlawmrlon? a&Tz''g;vHjynh
a&U&ft ylawmrlon? vlyajraejray;csom;awmrlon? a&Jyef yepbm;
wlu rw&mjrlyd? qn&a&omuf i ukvm;Muðwll eubajry, ðygi fwmOef
702ay;csom;awmrlon? Zi fr, ð&Jyef a&omufu &fjzl&f vDw&awm
½hjr rdt rEwll eub&âusmit jrpayguf taemuibuf 45y, fwmOef
590ay;csom;awmrlon? aemu&awmlyg, ðeþa&omuf&onf pu&amif
aZ, swll a&omufu &f vllwll euf Ow&awm½hjr wll wll oit&f&f&hjr
23y, 2py? i y&ax&wll euf 12y, 2py? 2pjrpta&ðuf taemuibuf
wmOef 400 ay;csom;awmrlon? aemu&awmlygwvll t mrcbm;wlu
o& 212xyblawmrlon? vlyajraejray;csom;awmrlon/

aemu&awmlygai &awmi ES fvw&om;wlu i awmu& a&omufu
cellr o&t&ðblawmrlon? i olu&awmES fvw&om;wlu vnf
i olu&awmu& a&omufu cellr o&to, þkblawmrlon? i vwrkw
ES fvw&om;wlu vnf i vwrkwu& a&omufu cellr o&u&þk
blawmrlon/ inqES fvl 130om;wlu vnf inqul acgiffcellr
rti v&þk blawmrlon? o≶a&omufwlu ta&ðburw&mjrll
awmi&bu& &Muðwll euf vlyajraejrygaumu&ðr&ity, ðygit 70ay;cs
om;awmrlon? Ogc&awmqulywll f&avES f v&ygif 100u&armi f&ry&ð
b&m;Ow&ajri þ& tmi fll eubajru&aeajray;csom;awmrlon? ri fOZemeE'
ausm&olwll fwmrsvom;í ay;on/

ou&mZf 967ck Ogacgiffqef7&u&ael (11 July 1605)
o&Eul&lawmrlon/ &f aeawm&mwll a&m*gp&mu&oma&umi h om;awm
u&ly&atmi&v&Mu&ð trelawm&f cellxm;ðbnES h t&ð&ðri f vly&u&f
jy&v&f wjrllwll o&f, ðbn? Oð&ðawmu& vu&quon?
om;awm&amuf t

(7 November 1637)

xUftavsmuf qkvmwawmfray;rð ou&mZl 967ck waygiffvjynhausml
11&u&ael(21 February 1606) ew&öphawmfrlon/ 13&uflael (23
February 1606) oj*ll[awmfrlon/ 4ifom;awma&x&a&æf,u ll oitjref,
tlyphawmfrlon/ crntawmaumi&rl r[mjrwrleddtybo ll ra&mu&lonf
rsm;u ll jyivmyapí x&wi&awmfrlon? ausmitawmfrsm;u ll vnf ausmit&H
30Es jydapí w&l&tajcr [m&mrblefawmMu&u ll wi&awmfrlon/ ok'rñp&yf
vnf aqmu&awmfrlon/ vqef1&u&vjynhausml&u ll tr&ex&urí
zlar&awmfrlon/ r[mjrwrleDefusi fu ll Xm0&jzpawmfr&tmi& p&i&awm
rln/ r[mjrwrlede blefawmMu& vu&mb&eolq&mpO&borm;p0?
t&s&lokr'ñauo&av&um; 3000rs;t&y? taemuft&s&f, wir&mr?
bmwarm&onf av;yg;w ll u ll axmuy&awmfrlí ypin&av;yg;v&awmfrlon/
jrllx&y&a&pñfcl taemu&ajc&i&faZw0&ea&usmitü pmoi&awmfrlonfh
wa&vm*&k bl&efawmMu&u ll yn&apw&a&p&yü pmoi&awmfr&eftyon?
aemu&vnf&apw&awmf taemu&awmi&ajc&i&fr&n aZw0&ea&a&usmitaqmulí
v&awmfrlon/

ou&mZi 968ck (1606) a&JrDlawmai pi facsmifajrmitem;w0f jyó 'i
ausmitaqmuawmrli xEpyijynluclawmrhon? crntawmlyg trlxrf
ritnritom;r&awmrwawmwuul jrU&trnf t0wftpm; tqift, if
wuul txluftavsmubem;awmrhon/ tr&baemulyg rveluyk&onf
Eshaq&om;r&om;wpkwuul aofaomufuyrv&wai&uf tyawmrhon/
etphoew&onpu&amufi ZG & aofaomuf, etphoewr&in jzn&ot
í bDawmrhon/ vlyajraejray;csoem;awmrhon? vlyajraejrr&in
jrpntclb&m; &SDwawmbajr i ouclw&uf? anmi&ajruul vlyajr 22
ajrwm0ef 8uul n&awmpplu&trifMu& w&ftwmsv&om;í ay;csoem;awmf
r&on/ t&eftwlytaumupm;qy&wnly&utula&oE&ao om;etwilyg?
tr&lb&awuft&fyipiflyf

(7 November 1637)

trū aonpu&mi fi ZG &w enfv&vj itap oem;awmrlon/
aeajrw&aei trawmū aelw&fv± xrf&ūap? t&awmES h
cay;oem;awmrlonh vub&vub&pf a&Gūtpbm;wūvnt tjrifū
t0if iv&oi&nic&prw&eubjrt, i 40u axmubūbi, wū
u±ajrt±oem;awmrlon? x&pb&onhtw&f t&eb&mwū
pm;&on/ rifn&ritom;rlawmrlawm trn& trlxr'ūom; 0ifom;
u& &oewftajrmuf a&āv;a&v&b&aumi[ef crnfawmb&om;
aemu&awmlygtmrch 15wyom;wūvnt txūftavmuf trnft&nf
jrū&ūū&rt&pt&teif taqmif&ūf t&ptūf r&wom;i oem;awmrlon/
rion/

ou&Zf 969ck waqmiref vqef4&u&ael (13 October 1607)
oa&acw&moū c&awmrlon/ vub&Gū&av&awmū a&āqmi&av&awm
jyfi c&awmrlon/ ou&Zf 970jynh Ogacgifvqef9&u&ael (10 July
1608) oa&acw&m jynfyif wylsuon/ 4if11&u&ael (12 July 1608)
jrūysuon? jyn&e&ir&u& t vlyftau&ES h r&aumif&om y&xm;apon?
xm;&mw&f v&on? oa&acw&m jynfyisu&v&f jyn&ejyn&om;
ol&rf&vu&qifritvub&f b&mt&m&sm;u& ort, lawmrli
rif&b&blū jrūapm&xm;on/ ou&Zf 970jynh owif&u&w&
vjyn&u&m&u&ael (18 September 1608) jye&awmrli aejyn&awm&om
a&mu&v&f t&ptie&b&jy&onh v&pw&rvnt t&ptie&i&ftw&f
xrf&ūap&on/ vly&ajraejray;csoem;awmrljy&onfu&vnt ay;csoem;
awmrl&iftw&f oem;awmrli t&pb&ir&nf xrf&ūap? &e&E&av&oit&om;
w&rvnt &e&E&ir&f tly&lav&oi&ES h wū&vub&Gū&om;ent &e&E&av&pk
b&awmrlon/ vub&G&om;ent&aeajray;csoem;awmrlon? aeajrpy&v&f
vly&ajrvnt ay;csoem;aw, rlon? 4ifjyn&av&om;wūvnt
aum&awm&Er&vū& aogaomū&celli E&awmū ay;on? jynfygri&f
100u&vnt aogaomū&celli e&awmū ay;on? jynfygri&f
&e&G&pbm;wūvnt vly&ajrpm;ajrrw&mjrū i&qu, wū&eub&jr 55y, f
ay;oem;awmrli xm;r0&cswn&f&f

(7 November 1637)

vypm; & onf/

jynfygchaygi h&av&om;wluvnf ta&sbu&anmi Drf&thajr 47y
ay;cs oem;awmrlon/ x m; r00cs wnx0f vlypm; &on? tr&awm u xrf&u&
on/ ym&pi&v&pi f t p l o m; w l u u ta&sbu&awm i&thajr ty, 30
ay;cs oem;awmrlon/ jynfygav&u p l o m; w l u u v n f j r u o p f i y e f n u u
w l l e u f, f 160 v l y a j r ay;cs oem;awmrlon/ v e f c s n h a v o m; w l r f i
atmi y i v, f i y e f n u u w l l e u f 76y, f v l y a j r a y;cs oem;awmrlon/
jynjr&awm f a v o m; w l u u a w m i l b u f 2 f i q n h a o m u f r i f u e f i y e f n u
w l l e u f v l y a j r y, f 80 a e a j r y, f 100 ay;cs oem;awmrlon/ anmi&pmuf
av&om;wluvnf ta&sbu&iw&f w&f o i f a j r t p y f a w m i j y u u q l a w m i f
jynl b&m; &S D w&ajrue u u &thi&q&w l l e u f w j y i v l y a j r 56y, f
ay;cs oem;awmrlon/ ' f a j r p p f f f o m; w l u u ta&sbu&f i a r u u w l l e u f
&thajr 125y, f a y;cs oem;awmrlon/ a j r w&av w l t i f w l l a v o m;
u w t a y g u a v o m; w l u u v n f ta&sbu&r w&m t p y f o a j y v&v f t j c m;
q y l o m i c p t l l w l l e u f y, f 400? v l y a j r a e a j r&thulef y g; q y l o m&thajr u u
ay;cs oem;awmrlon/ " e u f y m q i a w m f 14 p l o m; w l u u v n f r w&m j r u
q l a w m i f j y n l b&m; O w&ajr t p y f &thi; a p m i f E u l a w m u l e f u u q i f a j r w c s u f
ay;cs a w m r l o n /

ou&mZi 971ck (1609)awmifilul c&awmrlon/ crnfawmf
aemulyguleawmfrst rirfnrifo m;r&awmfrwawmfrupm;&upm; tr&xrftw
ul tp&teiftaqmift&uf tx&uftvul qv&yay;oem;awmrlon?
crnfawmf aemu&awmlygwv&fob& 15wylom;wulvnf tifOrp&ylq?
aiG5p&oem;awmrlon/ acgifao&ulwul&omtus&e&ylq&wv&f
bmom&snm;trn&b&oem;aw, rlon/ jr&rmul&awmfrst ul &A&fom;
Oifom;w&rn jr&ftwp&bi, lom;ig&a, mut&ellxm;&on/ av&bitpkw&f
a&G&e&El&f&v&om;w&rn av&acgif&av&Daeyh

(7 November 1637)

ei f u l v u t g ; c s u l t a r s u f m b , u l w e l q m p l O w e l y e f x n a v s i v w u l
o e m ; a w m i r l o n / a x m i f u l w l r s i o u i v y e l t u o a v s o i f r s ; w l r s i
i g ; y w c l w l f e l y g ; x n f t l w o l w l w u a & i g ; w e l l u f f l u y i v b u f t l u s i f
a y ; a w m i r l o n / a x m i f u l i , b m ; p m u s u l w l r s i t a & s l b u a y & i f a j r r d
a w m i f y l u e l w l f e u f a j r a v ; & y f t w l f u l l a y ; c s o e m ; a w m i r l o n /

o u & m Z f 972 c k a w m l o v i f v j y n l a u s m l & u b a e l l (24 August 1610)
a w m i f i j r l u l a t m i a w m i r l o n / j y m o l v q e f 4 & u b a e l l (7 December 1610)
A n m ; ? j y n l t i f 0 ? a w m i f i j r i f 6 p d a w m i f i l s t o o l c s a w m i r l o n /
r l m O y & m Z m o u a w m l a p m i h i y l h e l l i j r w a u s m l w l E s h v l a y g i f 450
r l m O y & m Z m a e m u a w m l y g u f t o r e p l o l e E a & m l w m ? o l e E u m r P w l E s h
u f t o r e p k l 50 p a w m i f i o c f , m E s l w u g o r t j r e f a w m i r l i t i f 0 o l
a & m u l v i f a w m i f i b o c f , m u l a j r m u b u f r i f r s ; c e l a w m i r l o n / a w m i f i l u
o r f a w m i r l o n h t r l x r f w u l p p a w m i r l i t p k t i e f b a w m i r l o n /
a w m i f i b o r f p l x m ; 0 , j r i f ? a y g u e l p m ; a o f a o m u ? a u m v d p m ;
a o f a o m u ? u e f a c m i f p m ; a o f a o m u ? u l r u p m ; a o f a o m u l w u l
j r i f t y a w m i r l i v l y a j r a e a j r a y ; c s o e m ; a w m i r l o n / a e a j r t a & s l b u f
r E a v ; b & m ; & s l D w a j r p m ; a j r y , f 150 a y ; c s o e m ; a w , l r l o n / O y & m Z m
a e m u a w m l y g o u a w m l a p m i h i y l h e l l i j r w a u s m l w l t l y e u l v l 40 u l
a o e w f t y a w m i r l i t a e m u D i f t w l f r d y g a o e w t a w m i r l o n / v l y a j r a e
a j r a y ; c s o e m ; a w m i r l o n l u m ; q l a w m i f j y n l b & m ; & s l a j r a w m i f y l l u d
a j r y , f 80 ? j r e f m j r i f 16 p d & a b m p m ; v u a & f r s ; w l a o f a o m u j r i f o m ;
w l u l q l a w m i f j y n l b & m ; & s l a j r u g e f a w m i f & s l a j r u l a e a j r a y ; c s o e m ; a w m i
r l o n / e w j r i f o m ; w l u l a j r e j c n & s l a e a j r c a w m i r l o n ? t a c g i j r i f o m ;
w l u l u y l & s l a j r u l a e a j r c a w m i r l o n ? a Z , a , m w m a o f a o m u l v u D l
r d w l u l v u s h j r i f o m ; w l u l a y g u a w m l u & s l u l a e a j r c a w m i r l o n / & e l

(7 November 1637)

ei&ea tmi f om; w u u l a w m i f u l v m; a j r u l a e a j r c a w m i r l o n? r i f w & m; j r i f?
& n r f j r i f o m; w u u l 0 & i f w k v j r l a j r u l a e a j r c a w m i r l o n?

[b m 0 w l q i f z l & s f b & i h e m i h a u s m x i h e m & x m r i f v u f x u f
om; awm i r [m O y & m Z m u l t t h & a q m u E s f a w m i r & m w l f a & y e f y e f u f t
o r e p l o & p E u r m? o & p E e a, m l v m 50 p l E s h a & y e f y e f t p l o m; w u u l
v l y a j r a e a j r a y; c s o e m; a w m i r l o n? a e a j r t i f 0 j r l a w m i f t a & s h f r e a c m i f?
a w m i f u b & a b m f t p k v v l f a j r t j c m;? a j r m u f u l A b r e E m u l a j r E s f t p y?
t a e m u f u l e w p k v, j y i f t j c m;? v l y a j r r w & m y l D q n h & a o m u? u s p h b l m;
0 w a j r t p y f u i f & h a w m i f t a & s b u l u y a j r a w m i f o l a & j y n f t a e m u f o l
t a j r m u f o l t r i f e, h v; & y f t w l f v l y a j t 72 y, f 2 p y f 4 i f u l v m; u l e f
t a & s a w m i f 12 y, f a j r m i f a o m u f t a & s E k w p k v, f w m a y g u y i l u b?
u y l f E k w p k v, f t a e m u f b & a j r? a j r m u f u l 12 y, h a j r m i E k w p k a v w u l u j c m;?
e, h v; & y f t w l f v l y a j r y, 2 p y f a y; c s o e m; a w m i r l o n? v l y a j r
a o f a o m u l u b p m; 15 y, 2 p y f v l y a j r r w & m j r p a j r m l u b? a w m i f u b p u?
t a e m u f u b & j z w p? a j r m u f u l b l u a y g u a v m o n? e, f t w l f v l y a j r
13 y, l u l p p l u l f r i f l u b w l f w m r s w l o m; a y; & o n?

o u & m Z f 912 c k (1550) b & i h e m i h a u s m x i h e m & x m o n f w v l f
o r e a x m u l v l y m u l y l u t j r l u l w n h x m i j y l p k x l e e f p l u h a q m u f
p l y, h a w m i r l o n f w l f o m; a w m i r i f & a u s p h u l t t h & a y; a w m i r l o n?
n a w m i r s m; u l v n f t o l o b j r l y a y; o n? n a w m i r i f & b o l o l u l a w m i f j r l
u l a y; a w m i r l o n? n a w m f t v w l o w l " r & m Z m u l j y n f u l a y; o n?
t r w l o m; 10? q i a w m j y n l u d w l q y E s h q i f l 0? u l & a w m & h v b e?
& h v h r 7 a & a w m i f l f p k ' l f o m; w u u l E w l r a y; o n? n a w m i r i f & j o l o l u l
r i f

(7 November 1637)

wljrWuhy;on? qilawmcppör&EStqifl0? trwlom;10? wvWfo&
6acgif? Zitr, luecbbl[e? &Staumif[e? av;xytÖr ay;awmrlvuf
on/ jrWol&muivÖf o&uW acgifESh pl[e&Stav;xyfom;wWuW
vlybjray;csuem;awmrlon/

ou&mZf 959ck (1597) anmi&rtjrWuajymi;csawmrlr
tÖjrWwWm;Öbjrmufwawmraqmuf plawmrlon/ ou&mZf 960jynh
Ögacgifvqef6&uBael (28 July 1598) jrWwWcg;wW plufon/ ou&mZf
960jynh Ögacgifvjynh&uBael (12 August 1598) a&Eefawmf
aqmufon/ ou&mZf 960jynhwaygitvqef12&uflael (25 February
1599) a&Eefawmfuon/ ply, lawmrlon/ yax&awmrlf;wWrit;WÖ
uWnf taqmif&uESh wvWfo&6acgif? &St 4wylom;wWuW xyf
oem;awmrlon/ anmi&rt&emufawmfyg jreim&Stukm;wWuW tptief
zlawmrlon/ ou&mZf 972ck awmlovitvjynh&uBael (24
August 1610) awmifiluf tvjynon/ ou&mZf 974ck
jymolvqef4&uBael (15 December 1612) olvsiufcawmrlon/
ou&mZf 974ck a&Eitwctvqef8&uBael (18 March 1613)
olvsiufctmif owirweefawmrlon Ögqawmrlon/

4ifou&mZf 974ck (1610) , W', m;riture? rkwirriture?
Anm;'vylefueon/ a&blefawmf&umih raeÖh 32jrWESh awmifilom;
olamifom;ajr;wWuW vufaqmifykr ulectÖivfion/ va[mitvlop
wW 4ifou&mZf wW blawmrlon/ oxW rkwr? 'Ö? ppawmf? 'Ö, ?
ol&Stwum&uWwvWfAnm;'v a'gyWtrlxrt&y&yf ta[mittop
[bmÖw&eif vtrlxrtwWuW ppawmrlr iue&ESh vl 70uW
aö&aomuWdcellr o&wopk blawmrlr ta&ÖÖifawmrlr
jznawmrlon/ iue&yESh v50uW o&w&öpk blawmrlr 4ifÖifawmrlr
jznlon/ iavmifyeESh v50uW o&uavmipk blawmrlr a&ÖÖif
jznawmrlon/ ivwö&ESh v90uW o&wEöplÖr a&ÖÖifawmrlr
jznawmrlon/ iayguifugetESh v49uW o&w, pblawmrlon/ irwW
2a, mufuW o&braEm blawmrlon? o

(7 November 1637)

xlygievm? i&uyl iyl? ion? pu&uwlul ppawmrl ulawmrl
ab;blv[mlfwl ajmygon/

aem&xmrifapmvubxuf ayguububqeli orðunmqu(oni)
wof aem&xmrifMuboni xhifrd&m;tr&;trwf vububuf A&v&v
wyv&u& a&pntfcl&m;r& a&pufgefcsí v&awmrlon/ ure&awm&u&
tui? ul&aum? om&A&rs? om&*&jav&v;pitom;wlyg &itav&ESh
ort, li obip&awmrlon/ ritp&awm&jpion&v&u&mwof av&D
av&rw&p&j&raqm&j&rav&ESh av&awm&av&ppwub&awm&rlí ie&v&mu& u&H
raumaof&aomu&u&? i&Gwy&u&h&of&aomu&u&ocellí av&awm&4pit&ESh
wyz&awm&rlon/ Asnm;' vaq&om;r&stom;pEur&u&lpma&;p&b&awm&rlon?
a&tyefye? Oit&o&? av&awm&4pit? aOgawm&u&st&awm&f &wem&xrt&pit ' vjr&u&
3p&om;w&u&u&Asnm;j&z&fu&w&u&awm&rlon/

4ifou&mZiW0(1610)rkwrjrlu0utí pñawmrñon? xm;0, ðm;
onfa&nu&saomaMumihñawmESppuñfrifwñvñuñzñqñownñf
&mwñf xm;0, ðm;vññ qñixuñwñf aowñESñqñon? xm;0mðm;jññf
100uñ &mñpñbññ qñipm&wñbñawmrñon? xm;0, ðm;aqñom;rññom;ESñ
wuñG xm;0, ? a'gyñ wvññfwñuñ ppññMumí oñwñqñññawmrñon/
taemuñDñññ jñññawmrñon/ oññtññ? oññpuñ? oññbyñuñwñ oñwñ
oññZ0ñ oññwñvñwñ? oññbuñvñwñ? oññapausññ jñññawmñon? onñftñpuñ
bñawmrñon? uññ BñawmñDññawmrññ jñññawmrñon? ouñ&mñZñ 990wññf
trññft&ññft&mñtxñay;onñ vñññ&ññvññññ? &eñññññvñññññ
axmññultñpñktñief bñawmrñññ vññññjñraejññ ay;csñom;aw,ññonñ
vñññ&ññxmññful iñu, ðm;ajññ 5y,ñ 2pñññf oem;awmrñonñ 4if&eññññf
avñññññaxmññful iñqñññññuñ oñññ*ññtrññESññpm;ajññ 5y, 2pñññf oem;awmrñ
ññññ/

November 1634)

(7 November 1637)

Zitr, lufjyVof [bm0wb jyeVnawmrl [bm0wb plawm
rlon? &ruVufuulwulvnf jznawmrlon/ 4ifou&mZwof
(1634) [bm0wVof aeEshonffom;Oifom;u &awmf o&aumif [ef
tMwWpkH rif&yl eeucjyVof rif&am&xmul jrlapmfxm;í
rif&DoEEsh' ífacgiffOefaxmilw tlpMdrif&yl eefscallumif
Esh o&d'r&mZmtifOoVmi avoufonwof [bm0wb 4ifou&mZ
(1634)wofplawmrlon/

[illegible]

[1b0wbl plawmrlon? pulrUwyaumi f[eqi jzl&S lb&i hmi f
ausmxi faem&xmvux uf ou&mZf 912ck (1550) cawmrlon haumi f[ef
awm&i f wES h pyir aeajrvyajruU ay; csoem; awmrlon? wyaumi f[ef
blawmrlon? [1b0wbl a&muU G f r, Ht &yUw f wleefawmU qmuf
plawmrlon? blouclawmrlon? oU b' r&mZm r [m' ywtrnuU vn f
clawmrlon/

ou&mZf 996ck jymolvjyn&usm1&uHael (24 December 1634)
tif0olljyefawmf

(7 November 1637)

rlon? a&mu&awmrlv&f a&e&etw&awmrlf pl&awmrlon? &stjynfu
o&f&awmrlclonh , &etplom;w&u& csxm;awmrlon? , &etplaumif[e?
Oif&aumif[e? wy&aumif[et&etplom;w&u& vly&ajraeajrxyf c&ay;awmrl
rlon? rif&4xy&aumif[e? w&etif&ynmr&paumif[e&om;w&u& vly&ajr
awm&ify, lb&f r&sv&om;&rfa&mfi vly&ajray;c&soem;awmrlon?
rif&w&jrle, ftw&f c&ay;awmrlon/

pulb, m&tifaon&pb&ie&onf ppmw&tr&ao&on&au&w&
tly&euf wy&aumif[e&om;w&u& p&ur&utw&f vly&ajraeajrc&awmrlon?
jrle, ftw&f c&ay;awmrlon? p&ukt&Oif u&et&us&fa&O&w&v, fy, f 500
c&ay;awmrlon? y&cet&jr&ut&Oif qif, i&aumip&wa&m&arm&u&v& 912ck
(1550) csxm;awmrlonh Zifr, f10p&riti, &on&et&c&ay;awmrlon?
jy&el&vn&ap&xm;awmrlon? &st&tw&f 30jyifZifr, &a, m&lv&mutr&e&cel
awmrlf Zifr, &a, m&lv&mr&e&pk wy&aumif[e&w&u& u&E&rle, f
t&Oifjy&el&vn&ae&jr ay;awmrlon? vly&ajrawm&rfa&m&c&ay;awmrlon?
4it&op&myi&4&myi&xy&aumif[e&u& pu&'O&ao&fa&omuf &st&jrif&awmrlonf
a&on&p&ce&h&us&mlon&p&lop&myi&4&xy&pxm;awmrlon/

wy&aumif[e&w&u& ajr&wt&jr&ut&Oif x&et&wyi&jr&lop&myi&4&xy&ajru&
ae&jrc&awmrlon? vly&ajrawm&y&ule&v&f a&O&w&v&ypm;avmu&at&mf
awm&wjyif&u&h&m&r&fi ay;awmrlon? oz&et&qy&f&h&rn& pxm;awmrlon?
pu&'O&ao&fa&omuf &st&jrif&bul&y&ur&e&pk oz&et&qy&p&uy&gav&ajroz&et&qy&
tw&f&oi&ajru&vly&ajrae&jray;c&awmrlon? vly&ajrw&f&y, &ay&git 400?
4it&r&O&h&w&f&pxm;on? wy&aumif[e? A&a&m&'ma&o&fa&omuf&st&jrif&o&dt&u&h
ac&git&r&e&pxm;w&u& wy, if&jrif&10p& t&Oif&jr&4&h&ajrvly&ajrae&y;c&awmrl
rlon/ vly&ajrawm y, lb&f&rfa&mfi ay;c&awmrlon? qif&tif&rn
pxm;awmrl

(7 November 1637)

on! &stwuul Zifr, ftwofrit&awZuul trs;cellr wybaumif[ef
txubaumif[eom;wlrn a&st&awm&awefvsm;aqmufr o&l 12om;
w&Eshapmi&exrf&u&on/

ri&fw&wybaumif[elwlrn v&snityawmrlr ri&fwlr&utapmi&tae
xrf&u&on/ pukwybaumif[eqiftifarmu&il wa, m&tyk&v&st&wyf
aumif[elwlrn v&sn! ta&stapmi&o&l 12wyom;wlenf apmi&ae
xrf&u&on! qiftifop&myi&bzetqy&4&baaumif[elwlrn xef&wyi&vl
40ty&awmrlon! qiftifrn aoewlygteuftyawmrlr ta&swacgif
cellxm;on! o&l12wyom;wlenfapmi&ae xrf&u&on/ aumif[ef
w&aqmit&o&w&aqmit &st&yluvuf, itw&apmi&okwyom;wlrn wv&sh
2a, muqthreu&apsMu&apsi, fv­wr vufay;aumuf, &on/

ty&ze&awm&wv&sho&il&vif tvgeto&il&owul w&u&awm&u&E&it
awm&ol&u&awm& 25&ay;awmrlon/ ry&zeftv&sh&w&v&vif allu;&it&u&il
w&u&awm&lrn o&ftjrb&ot&on! E&stoptw&awm&oi&vif au&awmrlon!
w&apmi&ty&baumif[elw& tOwlrnf&alumi&csneup& ay;awmrlon!
tOef&trs;w&u& tOw&e&alumi&f tu&aygif&x&ly&ay;awmrlon! u&awm&vuf
aqmi&awmrlr trs;tOef&w&u& zsn&a&av&on&Esh&u&awm&on/ aumif[efrs;
wlrn "g:&v&ly&a&u&yt&fr ig;yw&clw&ot O&w&v&bu&vyl arm&v&zeuf
a&Esn&bef? tOw&wlrn t&y&e&ly&sn&it& i, lom;wlrn ar&u&w&e&w&u&il
awm&ux&wlr ay;awmrl&on/

ou&m&Zi 450 (1088)y&kt&avmi&pn&olri&fMu&donf &st&jynf, &ef
jynftv&u&il orf&awmrlr tjyelw&il [&v&av&vnft&y&lw&il &E&eonh
&st&"E&v&aygif 40w&u&il orf&awmrlr u&i&fw&aeonh&awmi&v&la&Zm&f&prp
em;w&il jr&lo&pf&wnr csxm;aex&il&apon! u&i&fw&u&il w&u&zs&u&rn!
awmi&v&w&il&ai&csulr tou&ar&ap&vsuf&v&lon&hai&w&il&u&v&vnf

(7 November 1637)

w0fblw0fcltwwuf ig;ywa&ai&av;qub0fap? "E&stt0pMu0
9omf&sfu0 w0fr&celr v40w0u0 blawmrlon? vl 40&0ajrty0f
tjcm;vntf rswlom;í ay;cawmrlonh ajrty0f tjcm;um; ta&0ajrmufu0
vm;aomf wa, m0aumufw0tg;a&x0uwz0f anmifwyi0ajrES h ausmcl f?
ta&0u0vm;aomf abmqiuf0aumufav0g;Mu0 ausmufav0g;i, f
Zmw0kif0awmifonf tjcm;wbu0, mu00pmu0ajrES h ausmcl f? ta&0
awmif0vm;aomf xritpm;rsw0ajyw0tjcm;wbu0 a, mu00pmu0ajrES h
ausmcl f? awmif0vm;aomf armifxmitygizkw0acsmif 00aumufi Su0amuf
pi0acsmif &stfrcsy0ge0awmif0vi0avci00 vu00qmic0h 9qkw0aumuf
a&wi0ajy00p0 ausmufac0 anmifzlyi0w0f ueraumufacgifrm;
0i0aumuf0&wi0yufu0f &stf0aoa&0i0uay0 ewx0w0vrtjcm;wbu0
&0i0ajrES h ausmcl f? taem0awmif0vm;aomf Zv*0aumufw0tg;q0yif
a&utjcm;wzurf0t0tifv, 0ajrES h ausmcl f? taemuf0vm;aomf i Su0Mu0
vn0q0 wzurf0q0acsmif? y00u0w? a&csn0acsmif? 00awmifetwifuf
awmifn0? v00u0y0awmif0r0acsmif0b0m? 000b0m; anmifzlyif0tjcm;
wbu0 apmv0r0anmif0r0le, 0ajrES h ausmcl f? taemuf0ajrmuf0vm;aomf
&i0cw0awmif0aumuf0acsmif0tjcm;wzurf jri0p0tj0ajre, ES h ausmcl f?
ajrmuf0vm;aomf rsuf00fMu0rsuf00fi, ? i0q0w0awmifES h yetawmif
awmifMu00aumufxw0a0xi0f0i0u0E0;E0awmif0r0pyMu0 r0pyfi, f
ulef0r0qif0itf&stfifawmifulefMu00t00 tr0awmif? awmif0v0tjcm;
wbu00i0qm;vi0ajrES h ausmcl f? e, 00p0y0ow0on? tw00ta&0
taemuf 2aomif2w0fu0 e, 00p0y0ow0r awmif0ajrmuf00aomif0u0
e, 00p0y0oyfi "E0v040om;w0u0ai000qu0v0ajraejr ay;csoem;awmif
rlon? "E&stfwa0q00r0pyMu0 44u0vntf a&0cs, 0awmif0
ausmclcgif0jz0p0w0fr& 9

(7 November 1637)

oet&S fucellxm; orf½E&aqmī t cēawmīwEpwMurtqubō fap
blawmīrī 44uūausmācgī fcellxm;awmīrīon/

aemufet, wpō&S fōm; i g;pō&S f v u x u āw mī ai cēawmī
quāus;&h ysupāMumī fES h &hōawmīōwī&mwō f Epōōqujrl
ai cēawmī 4uū 250qubō fap trēlawmī& 250qubō f&on/
trē;uūoet&S f u l v n t uūoet&S f ajrzpāp rswōm;ī ai cēārs;cellon?
qifi, fwpōvnt oem;awmīrīvūōnES h uūoet&S f qifi, tsnī t&yūū
"E&S f wū&y&hijl p l w n ā x m i ā e a o m a M u m i h q i f i , t s n ā w i l o n ?
aemqifi, tē&hōmūōō&S f a' G v p l u l o n t , ā w m i r i u l m y ā w m i u o n t
rō&m;ajrjōn? rō&m;uū t b q i t s n b l u u j y m o l v o e l p i ā y : & m w o f
uZufi g;&hpm;wūū rō&m;x b e l p i y e f q u & m w o f o e l p i & h n h
t&yjzpon/ oel p i ā y : c ē l u m v a & m u l v i f w E p w M u r t q u b o f f a p
trēlawmī& w E p w M u r t q u y l l o n ? q u y l l o n i w o f y e f y h i g ; x r f ?
w x r f v i p n t a & 100? w p n t v i f 12 c h f r i t { u & m Z r h q u b o f f o n ?
y e f u l u & i w u v k ā M u m i f a v o u x m ; & m w o f u & i w u l t q o t u m
a & h o l f E S h a & ā e m u q u m & o n ? y e f a c g i t t M u p w r h w E p v i f
y l q l t u s t p o f o e m ; a w m i r i o n ? & u m q e f q m ; i g ; y u l w l ā w m i u x l w ā y ;
& o n ? p r j [i f v m r h a p s M u p a p s i , i r j y e r c s i f v u ā y ; a u m u p m ; a p
trēlawmī& a u m u p m ; & o n /

rūnē f r i f w & m ; v u x u ā w m i 44&hāb m i ' E & S f w l y s u p v o f y g ; i
w & y l w a u s t a o j r l l o l O i ā e a & m u ā y g u & & m w o f z l i f v l w u l
q i f i , t s m r o l m ; a j r a ' O e & m u l ā w m i r i s ; c e l l i o r f ½ l l & m w o f & o r o w l E S h
& h i g ; & h w n ā x m i f y l p l o n ? a i c ē a w m i r h w E p v i f 4 q u b o f f & y g o n / ?
t p l i c ē a w m i o m ; j z p l i t t ā c & h o i r i t r s ; r i f c i f p p o & i f v u e u l l f
o a & ? v l O g ? t l w l O o p l r ā o o g ?

(7 November 1637)

ajrjzl? op! ys! Mur! a&f! y&u! ausuix! op! i! opacgi! wkwf
wifukw! Oitjiy! jcl! y! rsmu! v&vj! itap tr&lawm&f v&vj! itcs! r! om
&on! ay; csoem; awm! r! bn! hajrw! f! t! c&ft! wkwf! &f! v&vj! it! f! apon! /

[HmOw&f&murit! b! lawm! v! u! x! u! u! Deber! p! n! bl! Oe! on! f
umv i! O! ur! s; Mu! on! f [HmOw&f&murit! crn! f! awm! v! u! x! u! f
u! De! v! u! De! E! o! De! on! f aemur! it! a&f! awm! r! s; Oe! on! f aemue! E! o! &d
Oe! on! f umv i! wkwf! s; Mu! on! f rit! &f! &f! awm! i! De! on! f umv i! atmi! x! &f!
r! s; Mu! on! f e! E! o! &d Oe! on! f umv aZ, r! s; Mu! on! f ai! &f! awm! r! s; wq, h
ig; qu! b! o! f! &v! o! f! u! De! r! s; 150! w! a± 75! d! ai! &f! r! s; r! s; 150! d! pm; 1/2! t! p! Of
x! k! p! &f! on! f

r[m"r&mZm"ywd trn&awm&f&awm! r! aom taemulbu! v! e! rit!
w&m; Mu! b! k; m; on! f tit! O! jr! lawm! apmi! &f! av! s 10! pit! b! lawm! r! bn! f umv
tit! O! jr! lawm! w! f! aumit! jr! w! aom ael! &uft! cgü a&f! cs, lawm! r! i! &f! av! lawm!
10! pit! v! y! aqmi! y! v! o! f! &f! av! lawm! w! u! f! w! x! r! f! av! apmi! h! t! x! u! z! &f! i! f! w! f!
csi! f! w! f! ta&f! bu! f! g; &m? taemulbu! f! g; &f! u! e, f! er! w! f! ty! f! t! jcm;
w! f! f! w! m! t! &y! &y! f! t! p! kt! i! ef! ES! h! w! c! e! w! n! f! ou! &mZ! 976! ck! awm! k! o! v! i! f!
v! qe! f! 3! &u! b! ael! (26 August 1614) t! c! g! awm! &f! on! f! t! w! f! f! &f! av! lawm! k! om;
w! u! f! v! y! aj! r! ae! aj! r! &f! av! sw! u! z! f! ay; csoem; awm! r! bn! f csi! f! w! f! f!
ta&f! bu! f! y! &f! r! &f! i! ajym! i! u! e! f! &f! v! u! lawm! &m! &f! r! e! f! us! n! f! c! &f! ci! r! e! &f! &f!
csi! f! w! f! f! taemulbu! f! r! h! i! f! &f! aum! u! aqmu! &f! y! &f! e! om! &f! o! &u! f! u! f!
&f! c! e! f! om! &f! &f! ay! gi! f! 10? i! b! k! f! u! f! 'O! aum! p! h! x! i! f! trn! ES! h
&f! av! De! f! E! u! f! &f! av! p! ma&; c! e! lawm! r! i! taqmi! f! &f! u! f! f! c! u! f! v! u! bu! f!
t! h! waumi! f! y! w! &f! aj! r! s; i! h! i! a! x! 6! ti! u! f! f! 2! op! t! u! awm! i! h! &f! a&; Zmr! &f! y! e! f! c! u! f!
u! f! t! em; o! h! op! jri! f! u! o! u! f! f! &f! ay! gu! b! y! &f! m! c! e! f! a&f! ZO! ge! i! f! ES! f!
o! y! Zu! f! y! um! t! i! aj! r! s; i! f! v! u! f! &f! i! b! w! u! f! f! ai! ZO! ga&; ou! v! y! f! t! y! c! u! f!
x! y! aqmi! f! anmi! &f! u! u! f! a&f! u, f! w! y! f! w! i! f! ef! Zu! f

(7 November 1637)

&Efoqifig; rnf&eurft&ifzm;ac&rac&gi, f aemufwvoly&m&c&f
yw&jrm;p& oem;awmrlon/ i&E&u&vn&f uawmi&h&h&Zmr&dy&f&cuf&u&f
tem;o&op&fri&f&u&f&ou&vy&h&u, wyl&oem;awmrlon/

4it&rit&ou&m&Zf 988ck e, &lv(May 1626) [&bm&O&w&h&c&mi&f
taemuf&ou&f, m, &w&be&f&awm&w&f&f&ph&awmrlon/ o&h&si&h&m&u&e&w&S&h&emi&f&u&
, l&nf &c&h&w&h&h&v&ES&h&mon? &c&h&f 500om;w&u&u& aZ, &e&lu&tt&y&i&
&h&v&h&ap&on? 4it&rit&992ck 0g&q&lv (June 1630) [&bm&O&w&h& ou&w&v&
e&e&f&awm&w&f&f& awmi&h&v&;t&it&rpm; om;i&w&v&h&f? i&o&u&h&? i&u&h&h&f?
j&r&u&op&i, ± om;w&i&be&f&pn&f&w&i&be&f&om; i&r&h&a&emi&w&h& t&n&i&w&v&pk
w&u&u& &h&v&h&ap&on? a&o&f&a&om&uf b&awmrlon? b&v&h±a&o&f&a&om&uf
v&w&v&pk&w&u&u&vn&f &h&v&h&pp&i&u&v&b&awmrlon/

ou&m&Zf 996c(1634) o&h&d'r&m&Zm r[m'y&wd trn&h&awm&h&om
&m&Z&re&h&v&mb&h&m; 'g, u&ma&wm&f&om&v&er&i&f&w&m&u&h&on&f [&bm&O&w&h&pr&h&awm&r&S
on&f &w&emy&h& t&i&f&O&a&f&j&yn&h&awm&h& a&m&u&h&awm&r&v&f&f&j&yn&j&r&u&h&h&v&S 10pi&f
av&h&v&v&it&ap&mi&h&t&x&e&f v&v&i&w&u&c&w&u&h&u&r j&r&u&h&h&v&h&awmrlon?
A&va&us&mp&h&u&u& a&w&y&De&f i&j&r&u&u& a&w&y&p&ma&; &c&ell&ty&awmrlon?
t&v&h&f&ib&h& ig;v&lu&h&u&r&j&r&u&h&u&u& x&y&r&h&em;awmrl&i& ty&awmrlon/
z&h&ty&awmrlon&r&h& u&e&f&awm&i&j&r&u&u& &h&v&h&ap&h&ac&gi&f i&v&h&ES&h& v&l 100?
tap&mi&h&v&h&4? t&x&e&f&v&l 2? a&v&v&i&v&20? u&e&f&v&v&i&v&4? w&u&c&w&l 40
j&zn&h&awmrlon? &u&h&py&g;v&nf 1000 ay;&on? w&v, &h&j&r&u&u&
ac&gi&h&c&mi&f&ES&h& v&l 50? tap&mi&h&v&l 2? t&x&e&f&v&l 2? a&v&v&i&v&10? u&e&f&v&v&i&v&
2? w&u&c&w&v&l 20? &u&h&py&g; 500 ay;&on? j&y&i&u&h&j&r&u&u& ac&gi&f i&x&e&f&ES&h&
v&l 50? tap&mi&h&t&x&e&f v&v&v&i&w&u&c&w&l 4it&en&f&w&ay;&on? M&u<i&f&j&r&u&u&
ac&gi&f&i&au&m&ES&h& av&h&v&v&l 100? tap&mi&h&t&x&e&f v&v&v&i&w&u&c&w&v&w&u&u&
&u&h&py&g; y&e&f&awm&i&j&r&u&en&f&w&l ay;&on/ j&y&n&j&r&u&h&au&s&ou&f&x&ou&e&f
i&g;&h&u&v&nf ac&gi&f

(7 November 1637)

a&iom;w~~ES~~h avpð vl 100? txe~~f~~vk~~i~~wucw~~v~~w~~u~~u &u~~mp~~yg;
4itentw~~ay~~;&on? a&awmi~~j~~r~~u~~acgi~~f~~ iau~~m~~ES~~h~~ avpð v50? tapmi~~ht~~
xe~~f~~ vk~~i~~wucw~~v~~w~~u~~u &u~~mp~~yg;ovpð~~j~~r~~u~~entw~~l~~ay;&on? anmi~~y~~i~~f~~
q~~y~~etawmi~~f~~&u~~u~~ csn~~t~~ao~~o~~gaomu~~v~~y&on? jr0w~~p~~r~~u~~ acgi~~f~~ i~~j~~i~~t~~ES~~h~~
v40u~~s~~r~~n~~ apmi~~æ~~&on? &u~~mp~~yg; 200 ay;&on? um~~j~~r~~u~~acgi~~f~~ i&ES~~h~~
40 u~~s~~r~~n~~ apmi~~æ~~&on? qm; 1200 ay;&on? jyn~~j~~r~~u~~ o~~y~~sO~~t~~et~~q~~h&
e~~y~~&u~~f~~ ay;&on/ v~~y~~v~~r~~n~~u~~ avpðav~~s~~e~~f~~wucw~~v~~av~~s~~ 4i~~t~~om;w~~ES~~h
v~~y~~&on/ av~~s~~om;v~~w~~ w~~j~~r~~u~~w~~j~~r~~u~~ Oepma&; pyg;aygi~~f~~ 150pð
cswi~~v~~y~~p~~m;&e~~f~~blay;&on/

4i~~t~~aemu~~f~~ti~~t~~0&av~~s~~w~~u~~av~~s~~oi~~f~~ oi&a&awmi~~ES~~hwu~~g~~pw&*~~bl~~u~~u~~
&av~~De~~cellawmi~~r~~on? aemi~~aw~~mi~~r~~i~~w~~&m;vu~~x~~u~~f~~ &pð~~t~~i~~r~~pm;
ao~~o~~gaomu~~f~~ vu~~D~~a~~Z~~, e~~b~~eu~~v~~u~~s~~ma~~Z~~, e~~b~~eu~~f~~ txe~~f~~tc~~p~~aus~~p~~m;
oi~~t~~r~~s~~;u~~D~~pkvu~~D~~&~~s~~t~~j~~ri~~t~~pvu~~s~~n &~~s~~t~~j~~ri~~t~~&~~p~~plawmi~~r~~on/

aemu~~O~~r~~f~~bt~~i~~ti~~p~~h ri~~t~~w&m;vu~~x~~u~~w~~u~~f~~ jyn~~j~~r~~u~~&av~~s~~ 9pi~~f~~
xy~~j~~zn~~i~~ z~~l~~awmi~~r~~yeb~~n~~? &av~~s~~pi~~r~~n~~u~~ rve~~j~~r~~u~~ 1pi~~f~~? o&u~~j~~r~~u~~ 1pi~~f~~
um~~j~~r~~u~~1pi~~f~~? 3j~~r~~uacgi~~f~~aqmi~~f~~ 1pi~~f~~? jyn~~j~~r~~u~~ 2pi~~f~~ v~~y~~aqmi~~f~~
rve~~æ~~av~~s~~n~~u~~ rve~~t~~on~~v~~ES~~h~~jyn~~j~~r~~u~~w~~u~~f apmi~~æ~~&on? o&u~~t~~um~~j~~r~~u~~
uvn~~t~~ 4i~~t~~j~~r~~u~~t~~on~~i~~ v~~p~~ES~~h~~jyn~~j~~r~~u~~w~~u~~f apmi~~æ~~&on/ 3j~~r~~uacgi~~f~~aqmi~~f~~
&av~~s~~n~~u~~vn~~t~~ 3j~~r~~uom;uyi~~f~~ 4i~~t~~entw~~l~~ apmi~~u~~&on? jyn~~j~~r~~u~~&av~~s~~ 2pi~~f~~
r~~n~~ jyn~~j~~r~~u~~~~t~~on~~ES~~h apmi~~æ~~&on? &av~~s~~pi~~t~~teu~~f~~ 0, mO~~y~~kw~~u~~f 1pi~~f~~?
wvn~~p~~ðw~~u~~f 1pi~~f~~? vu~~e~~up~~u~~m~~ES~~h apmi~~æ~~&on? &av~~s~~pi~~r~~n~~u~~ jyn~~j~~r~~u~~u~~i~~
arm~~q~~y~~w~~u~~f~~ apmi~~æ~~&on? a&wy~~O~~e~~r~~n~~u~~ 0' e~~A~~v~~u~~l~~l~~on? aemu&r~~a~~' 0
u~~l~~cellawmi~~r~~on/

ou&m~~Z~~i 972c(1610) jyó 'hausmit 'g, umr[m'r&m~~Z~~m "gywd
trn&om taemu~~b~~u~~v~~e~~r~~i~~f~~w&m;on~~i~~Zi~~r~~, j~~r~~u~~u~~ tv~~l~~awm~~j~~yn~~h~~

(7 November 1637)

r jyeawmrlvGf [bm0wbl&mulonlwGf a&T *b&m;u#ru#wiawmf
 rlon/ ulebawm&i&r;m;u\vnf b&m;&S fr&xyf v&awmrlon/
 tif0jrn\wvyaeonfu\vnf ppulfrifMubUu0ecellawmrlon/

ou&mZf 982ck weaqmirlef vqef 9&u2ael (23 October 1620)
wof n&awmpvifrifuf ririf&a&ausmptnray;awmrhon? 4ifvqef 3&uf
3ael (17 October 1620) n&awmrif&b&bluvnf owl'r&mZm
trnray;awmrhon/ ppuufrifuvnf aem&xmtrnray;awmrhon/
rheapmlon; uvnf usfi twr wu trnyk aEbu&Suaomif Murtavaom
aMumih ou&mZf 983ckwf wywvw (January 1622) o&ygapmlon; u
wyf'raomuwWy? awmifirifausmxifwy? n&awmrif&a&ausmptwWy?
usfi twr wu c&pon? a&muivGif rheapmlon; op&awmclif Oipm; av
onhumvpplonwuwurwubaeomaMumihom; 4yg; jrifwyritfwu
yavon? rif&b&c&jyipnrifMu&wukyr c&on; jye&pon? usfi twr
jrUo&a&muivGif usfi twr apmlon; onf op&uclif orlunmqubon?
usfi twr wu c&on; jye&on? usfi f&z&r wudoni w&kywES h tetpyf
jzpaomaMumih n&awmkow'l'r&mZmulc&pon? rif qnlon&awmixyrf
wnbaeomaMumih rwuzsuEN? Oef&H om ae&on? rd&dumulerS
rif qnlp; ES h wjr wu &onES h tv&awmfynhvGif [kmOwd
aemi&awmft&i fuolzrfvu&&s?f , ef? vt? vO? uwtrsm; uvl of f&z&ri
usfi faonjrUr& pl&zi aeav tre&awm&baomaMumih usfi faonjrUr&
pl&zi ae&on? aemi&awmlo&ir&rlum; aA'i Murdfcef Owlyet wES h
w&utsu&q; aMumi ou&mZf 988ckwywvjynDael (20 January 1627)
taemuibuwbe&awmlo&ajymi&aeawmrhon/

ou&mZi 990jynh yXr0gqVqef,8&u5aell (29 May 1628) w0f
om;awmri f& yÜ vlyMuf ourwbeefawmw0f tep&muawmri on?
taMumif

(7 November 1637)

u u u s i f a o n r i n a e o n h n a w m f o w l " r & m z m r i f & a u m p o w u u m ; o d v i f
a e m i a w m b o k i r & o n u l [b o m o w b o y e r t b , f t u s t & a w m r n e n t
r i f n d e m i e p y g ; w i y i a w m r l i c r n f a w m a e j n a w m f t i f o o u j y e r n f
t u u f r i f n d e m i e p y g ; A k v r s ; w y r s ; o b o c u f v u e u f u l w e s h
j r l y g & s f ? , e f ? v t ? v o o l z r f v u & r m ; u l o r f , l i j y e a w m r i c h o n ?
y e f , j r u o l l a & m u v o i f A k v r s ; w y r s ; t r x r f t r n & w u l v n f t x u f
t v u l q v y b e m ; a w m r i c h o n ? v u & o r f p l s t ? , e f ? u w f ? v o ? & s f
w u l v n f t p k t i e f z b o o k w u l z a w m r i c h o n /

armyg&stwuulvnt armygri10p0 zlawmrlon? armygri1u
jynfygri1[k aemiftcgw0lon? rllfaqmfrluygonh vlwuulvnt
tarmifv&snftyi aonluavnpk zlawmrlon/ rllf[jrluyg &stwuul
vnt yetbpk zlawmrlon? udi1%u1di faonfrluygonh &stwuul
vnt vllawmpzlawmrlon/ uw10aemludom; iao0g ian1[wvnes hvl
45uulvnt ta&0buf bkwoulu, fusi1&0ajruul vlyajraejr
ay;csoem;awmrlon/

ta&ouf awmi&wawouf yefawmyef,ull ta&scsi&quap?
awmi&dyopt&wif a&munawmull cyf, ay;ap? bkwoufu, fusif&fi
wof aexif&ypm; yefawmtr&xrf,ull xrf&quap trelawm&fi
tpofquob&f&on? x&pl&fi ta&ajcmutsi yefawmull ai&cedehi&ced
pma&;w& olawmcluttyi quob&f&on/ oluawmull oluawmivwif
oluawmli, ac:awmiriv&fi awmi&dyopt& a&munawmull trn&
jritacgifi&fir&; jritawmonfi a&yefyef&P&w& Muyiri t&acsm
pavmitacsmq&fed y&gedt&fi cyf, ay;on? yefawmyef,ull ai&cedehi&ced
pma&;w& t&ra&muw&E&E&Murf waygifi&voelpi yef&w&ur? uq&elv
za, mifi yef&w&ur? quob&f&on? yefawma&rm;ull quob&f&xrf&ubol
w&ull v&f&ajraeajrpm; ajray;csuem;awmir&onfi/

(7 November 1637)

blwbulu, lusi f&ajrum; ta&ajrmuluvm;aomf ausmuf
ausmupkd a&MunhajrES taumcl f? ta&bulvm;aomf ai&awmi&awmi 1/2xd
okq, hajrES taumcl f? ta&awmiuluvm;aomf...? awmiuluvm;aomf...
? taemawmiuluvm;aomf...? taemuluvm;aomf... / taemuhajrmulu
vm;aomf aq;orm;t? oze f;cg;yixd ueluhajrES taumcl f? ajrmulu
vm;aomf uiyefacmifxd ueluhajrES taumcl f? e, &p&yowrswr
ay;csvtppm;aexl&apon? 4ifblwbulu, lusi f&ajru OeludeE
a, mxm? &mZomuluwuyrwl fwmí e, &p&yES lwuG ay;csom;awmf
rbon/ &he, &p&yftwlf b&m;ajrausmifajrtv&wtclftw&wtcl&h
wuDifjiyifclm? qd? wn? y& uit? utw& ubo? E&ao? te
wilyg? ay;1/2r& ay;csom;awmrbonhe, hajrtwlf yefawm&awmifu
qubofxrf&ufi tr&ao;ztv&rstul v&wjirfcsfomaexl&vppm;
&on/

ou&mf 702ck uqelvqef4&u5ael (30 March 1340)
nnBcsuWbausmWf cibmou[ecebnvrsAkvaygif 2500ESh
oEe, jrUuWnbn/ wltg;11? tus, lwmOef 1345wm? jrU&yf 10f xk
52d us&tus, f 5wm? teufl0? jrUES luktutu 2wm? jrUtzpUuU
wnbn? oEprle, lum; ta&ajrmuUum;aom? ajcmu&uc&buu
rllf uawmiUxd wbuUw/2wajrEShtpy? ta&auUum;aomf onUjrpfi
wbueUawmiUxd w/2wauUreajronftjcm? ta&awmiUum;
v0awmiUqif vi&onUjrpontjcm? awmiUu &p&uc&buu
aemiUma&ppyiUxd oaygajrEShtpy? taemuajrmuUum; ig:&uc&buu
rUejrpfi, Uonftjcm? ajrmuUum; ig:&uc&buuUcheawmif a&Ujrpfi
aumUaumupifpifwbuU w/2wajrtpy? e, &p&pyftwUf &hausvuf
um; rllfusp? rllf a&m&snlvni

(7 November 1637)

&h? r l x&h? p v&h? eef[d eef[yelwu&h? aemiyl' Ht&h? [W i&h?
&h[&h? &r l? u s i f v n l? r l i f? r l 1/2 l? r l a w m u c r l? eef[d e v l u w l
e h v m i l? e l z e m p n&h? u m v&h? [&h? q, h a u m? r e l y w l? r e p e l? r e&u l
r l&? r e l[d e [&h? r m e l u s n l? y e b u l? y e D w i r u l? a c: [y w l v m? a v a e m i l
i y i l? r k w l[d e e u w l? a e m i b l? [w l? u e a w m i l? y e l c s i l? e m u l? a e m i r i l
[p l? r l i w u l? a e m a e m&h? v&h? w w h a y g i l u m? M u t v e j r l? r l i f o l r l p i l
r l i f, n l? u s i f v e l? j y l o t u&h? r D&h? e m v l v&h? r h a u m u&h?
r l b o k t O i l u m, w m i, &h? [y g? r e b e l? [x e c m; v&h? [H t&h?
r l i f, n f t O i l u m; i a& m i l? w l v m? e l w e l? a w m a[m e m&h? r l 1/2 k t O i l u m;
w l[y p l y l? y e p l? a r&h? j r l h a y g i l c 1/2 l i w u j r l r q l v E p l w l u r f
x y h a y g i f i g j r l u z e l z p r l? a& z v m; v l y l? E p l o p l u e a w m& o n l? p p& v O i f
4 i t j r l u e w l u E n j r l o l b u h a y& o n l/ a u s v u& h i, f m; u E p p O f
t c e l q u& o n l/ u i f 4 u i f? a p s 4 a p s& o n l? a u s& h i c 1/2 l i w l r n a p m l b n; u
t r w l w l u h a y; i p m; l u& o n l? t j c m; a u s p m; & h p m; r& a y; 1/2 l r& E p l o p l
a& b O g; a w m a t m u f u e a w m l q i f v O i f a p m l b n; t r w l w l u e a w m& o n l?
a p m l b n; u j r i f 2 a& y i l u D 2 y i l y i l i, f 2 y i l z l v y f t p r l? a& z v m; 5 d
v l y a& y e f a i y e f a& z a& m i f w l f a i z a& m i f w l f 50 p d u e a w m& o n l u
a& s x l p h t p O& b n l/

oEapmbh;wU aqmiJrUm; xDeD2 xD0g 2 xDjzL 2 qihayguR 2
aAgifa&fTeD 1pk a&2pk jriFtMuK uwDygwi7rfZu&Ff 3qih a&Mu, i
wwEsf eifoy? uawmi&a&? Zmr&JyefculuU? tem;oHop?
ua&Dg7y6 "m;ewbH ywJrm;pDwel? tDwbGvacfi, acGr? ausmupD
"g;vUftHtwf 4? uftcuwaumi7ywf vbuftuawmi&usmuf w&pD
a[mywiwW&a&czxduwnDifu urUwofTyfshfTybeI pnBvW?
Eh? c&m4? aqmi&U&ygon/

(7 November 1637)

ou&mZl 760jynh wu!vjyn&um5&u#ael (6 March 1398)
e!u!wcsu!w!ausm! 3armif!w!f Aefawmf!r!lu! aqmi r!l belwn!on!
umvjr!u!&y! 7fr!UO72d wmOef 1600? u!t us, f 5wm teuf 9awmi?
wn!on!umv Ow!u!b!&m; 7q! jy!u!b4v!ijy!fy!, f 18? c!z! h!us;&th
e, lum; ta&ajrmuf!u!lv;m;aomf clep!uc&du!h r!f!w!&thajrmuf
aumuf!vef tjc;m;wbu! w!z!kw!ajrES ht py? ta&so!lv;m;aomf
w&mufc&du!h EG lu!v!k!wbu! w!z!kw!ajrES ht py? ta&lawmi!u!lv;m;
aomf w&uc&du!h awmi!f kw!ajrx!wbu! w!z!kw!ajrES ht py?
awmi!u!lv;m;aomf w&uc&du!h ausu!acg!favmi! 4yi!x!d!r!w!ajrES h
tpy? taemu!awmi!lum; ig:&uc&du!h {&mOw!jrp!wbu! uomajrES h
tpy? taemu!u!lv;m;aomf av;&uc&du!h {&mOw!jrp!a!Mumwbu!
r!n!it!ajrES ht py? ajrmuf!u!lv;m;aomf ig:&uc&du!h Z!yi!fn!hemixd
wbu! r!n!it!ajrES ht py? ajrmuf!u!lv;m;aomf ajcmu!uc&du!h {&mOwd
jrp!ausmwbu!xdye!ajcmi!r!laumi!ajrES ht py? e, &p!&yftw!f c!z! h!us;
&thum; [h!y&th? ajc&th? eef!v&th? war&th? pn!qu!lw!mvn! r!lc? r!lem?
[i!om? pn!awm! re!o!w! E!ipn! [GwDe! aemi!r!l! vr!l! ty!rn!
avmr!xp! eelom? ia [mi!pe! Owmr! apsa [mi! relv? ui!ci! aps!op!
r!l!lum;? u!l!vw! w!w!w! vni!ue&th? w!y!f pth? Or? ig:yw! Og!lu!f? &th!yef
wi! aemi!yi! awmi!v! r!l!lu!l! ci!yk!w! Ogoe! yef'm? [eaumi! pn!oi!
reD!l! aemi!jzp! x!hcgu! aemu!fv! ye!&th? pn!ob!&m;? eh!v!l! aemu!fu!
lu!awm? em; [l! ple!&th? armurn! awmye! yi!v, l! ve!ajcmi! aOo!
r!l!bo! wmo!l! we!qi! bu!l r!l!lu! u!h [mi!&Gw!z! aw&m&thaygi!
100ausm! acsmi! 84? awmi!4v! ti! 100ausm! b!&m;a [mi! 4q! aps 4?
ui!f5? b!&m;Ow!hajrawm! 400ausm! apml!b!h;aqmi!&on!r!h qi!aygu!r 2?
u!f!pm;

(7 November 1637)

clul? bbuftl? waumifyw&pa xmi h y, ifwy? a&ax&til? "g;euf
aumsupblyw7wel? "m;vluftwlowf 2jritZu&ef3qih pDwi&rf?
uw&ygjritMu&a&lu, lwy? Esfeifody? uawmi&a&a&Zmr&dyefculul?
tem;ch&op? x&yftlybly&mcl t&bjr&fi&i&lowlu&ft&fzl3qih ywiulef
v& a&est&yD& tw&lwn&x& plul? Oifurwlow? pnt&bv&? ai&E&
ai&E&m;4v&pb y&om? vi&lu&f? a&lv& 10? aoewf 10? qih&ygi&fted 2p&
a&tlp& OgOiDgu&w&f ue&awm&v&f a&E&vm;5d vly&bjrm a&lyefy& h ai&lyefy& h
1p&ES h vbu&acmi&ft&S&hf 5? acmi&a& 12 ES h ue&awm&m aqmi&lu&on/

ou&mZf 683ck ew&awm&vqef 13&u&laell (2 December 1321)
eu&v&v&w&f awmclul&onf r&rw&jr&lu& Awf 10ES h wn&axmi&f&pk
onf jr&lw&m Oef2000? ta&Staemu&awmi&bjrmuf wm 50p& q&kg;u&ll
aygu? u&stus, lwm7wm? teu&9awmi? jr&ly&Bawmi? jr&lrp& 3awmi?
jr&le, lum; ta&bjrmul&um;aomf &p&uc&du& w&ly&ajrES htpy?
ta&du&um;aomf ig&uc&du& aum&uacsmwbuf r&lv&w&rl&w&w&
o&E&jrES htpy? awmi&um; o&u&uc&du& aum&ufzlwbuf beftpy?
taemu&awmi&um; . . . ? taemu&um; . . . ? taemu&bjrmul&um; c&ep&uf
c&du& {&mOw&rp&em;ustjcm;? ajrmul&um; aum&ufzlawmi&wbuf Aef&armf
ajrES htpy? e, &p&yftw&f aus&u&c&u&um; r&lv&? aemi&jrp& uelww?
aemi&f? yi&ayg? pnt&awmi& arm&u&? v&G ft, ? c&er&u&? aemi&r&u&? c&e&aemi&
arm&r&u&? wu&r&u&? vm&lu&u& om;r&u&? pnt[x? u&lyel emw& y&bi& r&lu&f
bi&b& v&lrn? r&lu&f? ye&arm? ye&lv& uazm? u&c&e& p&u&u&? r&e&rn& r&w&v
(awmi) azm&u&? p&rtue& aum&u&lu&w&f? i, lu&w& t, pum;? awmi&r&u&?
w&lv&w&f? w&c&e&w&f? c&lv&oi&u&? ti&awm& ee&aygi& ti&u&? Oj Oly& &u&r?
ajcmi&yi&lu&u&? jri&av[m? t&t&u&?

(7 November 1637)

pwpm;? uleum;? nll [[h[m? weli aemi ac: eeb? avom? chih?
[ltu? [lve? qwq? cltg? uelpvm? onlw qifu? Oyelu?
Oyeli, ? elomacmi? elxw? ausuwl [bv [ltu? ywe? a&jzl?
i&ncl uiE? ausuarm? tiul? viyu? a&wcl? relusn? iwlw?
ywe? aemix? uiyefcl? aemiv "g;ao? om;wi? qiaumi? wwlw?
v, lue&rpí e, &p&yftw? owlu? 22? b&m;13? acmi? 14?
awmi4v&onrm;ul apmlb;trwlv tlycyon? ou&mZi 999ck
(1637) omv&ritvuxuif t&y&ypm&i&onf? &mw&fa&wlu&onf
ou&mZi 999c(1637) pm&i&awmi p&onf&awmrlonlumv

i&ulu&ulu&ulu& ix&e&umi&ou48&ulu&ulu&ulu& p&mw&f i&ulu&ulu&ulu&e, f
um; ta&ulu&ma;omf ausuwl&g;wbu? t&mawm&jrtjcm;? awmi&ulu&
vm;omf ausuyl&wlu&bu? oap&qu&jrES&uscl? ta&emu&ulu&vm;
aomf acmi&wbu? ajr&e&jrES&uscl? ajrmu&ulu&vm;aomf x&v&u&on
wbu&ig&e&agif&jrES&uscl? e, &v& &yftw? v&jr 785y, f
ta&emu&v&awmi&jr 100? uw&pp? ai&t&c&awmft&qu&rn wu? l&u&f
a&lu;50&au&ul qub&f&onrm;ul o&lu&i&x&e&umi&fa&wlu&ulu&f
pmwrt/

x&v&ulu&e, lum; ta&ulu&ma;omf aerjri&awmi&ulu&wbu&pk
tr&x&r&jrES&uscl? awmi&ulu&vm;aomf ci&ulu&wbu&acmi&ulu& jrplu&
tjcm;wbu? p&h&jrpy? ta&emu&ulu&vm;aomf ou&ulu&ulu&wbu? a&a0
ajrpy&onftjcm;? ajrmu&ulu&vm;aomf arm&ulu&a&a0wbu&onftjcm;wnf?
e, &v& &yftw&f&w&f a&pk&v&jry, &ygif 450? &h 23&h? b&m;ul 1?
acmi&f9&au& awm4&y&wnf/

ee&ymai&cl&f 12&h&um; ta&ulu&ma;omf ausuwl&g;wbu? o&yg
ajrtpy? awmi&ulu&vm;aomf oe&ulu&wbu? cl&v&i&jrES&ftpy? ta&emu&ulu&
vm;aomf a&q&wbu&au&w&m;jr&h&jrtpy? ajrmu&ulu&vm;

(7 November 1637)

aomfusnfxe^{1/2} aumubaumupitpit wbuobq, f oaygajrtpy?
e, fav;&yftwif jrpfi, inm c^{1/2}aygiESh OMuBa&auma&qlyawmif
vyjywaumf[? rlv ow ch fusw? avOMuB? eebaym 12&hu a&eef^{1/2}
aiceawmquf e, hjrowrswr w&hvif wacgitp aiiceawmvluf
12& txublawmr&ifwif ou&mZi 999cbmverifw&m;vuixuf
blawmrjyefon? aicum; vlvu^{1/2}lvif 2dl taoryg xrf&u&on?
omverifw&m;vuixuf a'O&mraumxiu^{1/2} trf;celi xrf&u&onf
rm;u^{1/2} 10&macgit 12&macgit &r^{1/2}ch iEeet^{1/2} tou93Epbay;onh
pmwrt/

pvitjrle, lum; ou&mZi 732ck wayfidvqef4&uBael (18
February 1371) eu^{1/2}13v^{1/2}ESh 052ytvsuf pvitjr^{1/2}u^{1/2} o^{1/2} yawhwnf
on? jr^{1/2}u^{1/2}ta&staemuf 193g awmi hjrmuf 193g wlg;5aygu? jr^{1/2}u^{1/2}yf
10fxKfrjrp 2? jr^{1/2}u^{1/2}csi lvmu^{1/2} u^{1/2}stus, f 30fteuB? jr^{1/2}u^{1/2}ES lvuGpnawmf
a*gwrb^{1/2}m; 4ql axmify4v^{1/2}u^{1/2} wnxm;jy^{1/2}lon? o^{1/2} yawhwnfr
rite&ywbnfqnawmES hjr^{1/2}u^{1/2}lvnbn/

ou&mZi 999ck &mZrPpVm'g, umrit vuixuf t&y&yjrly
aus& e, ly, erlv ty^{1/2}ftjcm;u^{1/2} oboeppalum&mw^{1/2} jr^{1/2}u^{1/2}OMuB^{1/2}
r[morechibk^{1/2}iybm; iaumDaZwylmch ia&axawmi pn^{1/2} iaumvs
jynp? iaumi hjr? 4jynp? ixelway;onlum; pvitjrle, lonf ta&B
ajrmulvm;aomf 6w^{1/2}lausm^{1/2}u^{1/2} {&mOw^{1/2}rp^{1/2}ausmwbu^{1/2} yifajrtpy?
ta&Bulvm;aomf wm3500u^{1/2} {&mOw^{1/2}rp^{1/2}ausmv, lvbu^{1/2} yk^{1/2}te&day
vkviausawmi lb^{1/2}ajrtpy? ta&Bawmi lvm;aomf wmaygit 7800u^{1/2}
r^{1/2}acsmifwbu^{1/2}v, l^{1/2}u^{1/2}ajrtpy? awmi lvm;aomf wm7700ausm^{1/2}u^{1/2}
acsmiflvwbu^{1/2}acsmif 3w^{1/2}lv, l^{1/2}u^{1/2}ajrtpy? taemuawmi lum;
wmaygit 30000u^{1/2} wu^{1/2}ob&m;awmi ausuBw^{1/2}lv wbu^{1/2}rbajrtpy?
taemu^{1/2}lum; wmaygit 38000u^{1/2} e*g;p&pawmi^{1/2} tjcm;wbu^{1/2}&cl hjr
tpy? taemu^{1/2}ajrmulvm;

(7 November 1637)

wmaygiť 3000uť eufuľajrmuľpřav;yiľwbuľavmiľšňajrťtpyľ
ajrmuľuľvm;aomľ wmaygiť 16000uť ueľzl&ňajrť tjcľm;wbuľ
pavajrEšťtpyľ {&mOwľe, &š&yľtwľť csiť&ňaygiť 180? jreľm&ňaygiť
120&bnľ auš&ňum;ršwľň? rňonľň? ore&iľ vuyľEľ riť&ň?
Ek Oľuľ? uľľ&ň? urnť? riľuľšnľuľ yľkľľťľľľň? vuľrnľ obuľ
anmiľvš riťwľňajrpyľ wusiľuleťapmuľ ujrlňuľľ uľajr? reľň? opľň?
opteľ uľeťsiľ jriľeľwľľ čňiľEľň? qňuľľ anmiľň? Oeľ? aušľqľľ
v, ľom? uľeľwľľ &ň;&ň? xeľuľľ &iľrjym;? Muľoľuľľ aemiľawmľ anmiľOwiľľ
*ľľ uľwľľ awmiľň? čľwľľ wiľv? MuľOeľľ a&yľkľľ a&ľuľľ uysiľ tiľusiť?
yiľvš rawmiľň? v, ľr? a&ľunľľ uľň? &ňom? qľwľuľľ? ušOeľľ pľľň?
uľeľawmľ xayguľľ armiľrxľuľľjyuľľ oreľawmiľpnľľ uľb&uľcsňľ
cuľwľľľ riľň? [iľviľ uysiľ bťľľľ jrlľľ pňyľkw&m 4jrlľe, ľtwľľť
uľureľjrlľpľľ t&y&yľjynľň tľřajcOľa&ľ pm&iľťuľľ [moreľčľ
iľbeľwiľeľD touľ45? iatmiľvš eľľ touľ 48wľľ ay;oľľtonľľ
pľ&iľľajrwľľfae&beľbľľ; apmľvľriťwnľľ 15awmiľľbľľ;oľľ yawľwnľľ
vľ 36ymľaušmiľľ Owľrňniľriťvš 15 y, jriľxiľľbľľ; 89y, ľ
Owľvňuľľ 76y, ľ a*gwrbľľ;? riťe&ywľvšy, ľygiť 160?
pňbľľiľriťvš 83y, ľ &mZolľuľľbľľ;všy, ľ 20? qľřaľumiľľbľľ;?
oľľ yawľľ Ešawmiľuľjzľwpľľšľvš 15y, ľaumiľbuľawmľšňľ "řaomľvš
10y, ľ uó yaumiľřňniľriťvš; 15y, ľriľwiľľbľľ; 197y, ľ &ľbnľ
Owľajrrsm;řň qľľ &mOwľuľbľľřľwľľľ a&řšwľaušmľľ ay;&onľjyiľ
ťčeľřtwľkľuľľDiľEň;Oiľw&m;uľľťbľľřň qľľ &mjrľľťľyľ jrlľpm;&ľľ
a&ľbOg;awmľľ atmuľquľbľľť&onľľ wľľľpm&iľřiľřľřqľľľ &m r [moreľbľľ
pm;awmiľľpňbľľľpm;wľľľpľľiľonľuľľa&ľwľľuľawmľquľbľľťonľľ

Zľľľ jrlľwnľum;ouľľ&mZľľomoemawmľľ130jynľľ(414BC)ü 'ľwäygiťľ

(7 November 1637)

ri&M&trwbleuon&4ifou&M&Zf waygi&fvjyn&ællü o0&csu&w&1ael
o& t0i&w&f A&v& 300&E&f&ellü wn&N/ jr&U&y7? x&B? ajr0i&2? jr&U&wm0&ef
1600? w&tg;5aygu? u&taemu&ftawmif20? tus, f5wm? jr&U&Ne, lum;
ta&B&a&0awmi&½&? awmi&f&u&ti&½&? taemu&f&acsmif? ajrmuf . . . x&ttw&f
jy&p&lon? &B&5&B&w&uon&f ou&M&Zf 999ck (1637)omv&erif&w&m;M&u&
vu&xu&w&f t&p&n&p&i&&on&f& 4ifjr&U&b&M&u& iye&ay;on&f&um; iye&æ&D
tou&f78olu& ar;on&w&f Z&½& jr&U&u& ab;aum&Z&M&u&on& r&B&v&f b&
iomv&u&on& r&B&v&f bi&jc&pri&f&M&u&on& r&B&v&f iye&om;qu&ch
p&i&pe, f&vn&f ta&B&u&v&m;aom&f ci&½&a&0ti&M&u&f yi&fwe&f&w&bu&f eef&½&
ai&æ&æ&jr&E&f&tpy? awmi&f&u&v&m;aom&f ti&yi&f&h&emi&f&w&bu&f awmi&f&ajr?
taemu&f&u& acsmif&M&u&r&½&awm&w&bu&f &r&n&f&oi&f&ajr? ajrmuf&u&v&m;aom&f
oj&z&lacsmif&ajrmuf&b&M&u&x&d&u&haum&ajr&tpy? 4ife, ftw&f v&ly&ajr&M&u&æ&wm
2500&B&aygi&f 8? acsmif&3? b&M&u&4q&B&on&/

ou&M&Zf 999c(1637) r&æ&M&u& auomo&B±on& 1041ck (1679)
a' 0&m&r&p&m;on& 1130jyn&f&w&f (1768) &B&u&sm&p&m;on&/

ou&M&Zf 963ck (1601) anmi&r&f&ri&f&w&m;M&u&vu&xu&awmi&f&w&f
a0&E&f&aygi&f 20u& 9o&ef&p&E&w&f u&B&r&n&f&q&n&a&om&u&p&r&m&jrmi&f
ta&B&bu&f&u&vu&½&aum&f&ck&v&x&f v&ly&a&qmi&ap t&c&æ&awm&r&f& a&c&æ&awm&f
o&f&ap&cs&ay;awm&r&lon&/

ou&M&Zf 999ck (1637) t&y&B&y&u& pm&i&f&ort&awm&r&lon&um&v
jy&æ&acgi&f&jr&wx&i&æ& tou&f74o&ay;on&f&um; u&æ&awm&f&v&ly&on&f&e, lon&
b&B&bv&u&xu&f u&æ&ef&E&w&p&v&w&u& u&B&r&n&f&q&n&a&om&u&p&r&m&jrmi&f
ta&B&bu&f v&ly&a&qmi&f a&c&æ&awm&r&f& qu&b&f&f&y&gon&f e, lum;ta&B&u&v&
vm;aom&f on&f&on&ui&æ&ajr&x& awmi&f&u&ajrmi&f&rawm&f&t&c&u&f taemu&f&u&
ajrmi&f&rawm&f&t&c&u&f ajrmuf&u&æ&ef&p&n&S&f&on&f&v, æ&awm&ajr&p&y&u&f

(7 November 1637)

e, lowfi y, aygifi 53&bn? tceawmfrn a&ceawmfrn qu&ygon/
ou&mZi 1030wfi vntf yea&cgifi jrwxif oif&itwfi hjr 65y, &bnf
aemuf obn&ajzpf txuf, xuifwlon? txu53y, pmwrf
&bnfubfi fonf

anmi&rtrifw&m;Muðvuxuf 25y, fuwmi 999c(1637)
y, 40u wmi? 1030wfi (1668) 53y, fuwmi? 1041ckwfi (1678)
82y, fu wmi? yea&cgifi ix&etomeb tou50 a&ceawmf quibfi&
onfriv, fly, mfi a±rsvbm; tyttuyg 3yea&cgifwu
aqmbefquibfi&onf

ou&mZi 999ckwfi (1637) t&y&yjrn&th y, e, erwi tyff tjc;
rpi a&sx&hp&em qnOeft&y&yfi jrn&thomuð ajrwi tpc&fjri wlu
ppallumawmfrnbfwfi awmi boufuc&wlu qnMuð? qn&aqmwpk
teufav;c&wlu wlu qnMuðav;a, muwlu tpp&onlum;
qnMuðia&t eH tou56Esp? qnMuð iaumfv eB tou55Esp?
qnMuðicseH tou67Esp? qnMuðia&x&ced tou59Esp?
x&av;a, muu a&sx&hp&onht&muu pmwrfES h pm&itwi quonlum;
uic&wlu wlu qn&awmfajrmi fawmfu u &aoewpka&ceufv& fawmf
Owib&m; Ow&ausmitOw&ajryif axmitp&m;w vlyeuf&ajraEG
tapmitv&nf wufav&wufpi qn&awmfajrmi fawmfysup, & ofvfi
av&wlu if&axmi&on? b&m;ausmitOw&ajrv&wlv& qn&awmf
ajrmi fawmfwuc&umva&muvfi olwofir ewlue&aqmu&on?
tlefMuH&uaym ay:y&wi&on? v& fawmp&m;w& ewlyu yowi&
on? a&ceawmp&m;w& r&a&umvqn&awmfrn apmi&e&on?
E&wpkyl&m;w& a&E&upmi&on? a&av&v&fritajrt&m;w&fyw?
y viufi? ewx&efw&ES h w&rv&on? a&jypt&m;w& r&pnf
r&wfi ay;&onf ew&eewx&efw& umva&muvfi v, lwy, fu
wjyn&ay;

(7 November 1637)

&on! a&y;a&, iñ nlu? vu!opES hyeay;&on! ew!æew!x&f
w!rurw!æv&f qnDe!ñ av!u!xm;í ac:c&p&i&on! u!c!%!e, f
tw&f &mZow!r&v&f qnDe!w!u w!own! p&i!on!ftw!f qn!uð
w!u a&w!u!p!mwr!o!f!on!

ou&mZ! 999ck (1637) t&y&y!r!jy aus;&w!u!p!De!p!m;u!
&mZrP!p!m 'g, umaw!m! omv&e!r!f!w&m;vu!xuf j!r!jy!aus;&e, fy, f
e!r!w!u! p!p!a!um!o!r!f!%w!aw!m!r!&m!w!f j!r!f!c!w!j!r!u!o!u!ð aZ, syl!me!ð
t!ou!f 45!olu! p!p!a!r;v&f j!r!f!c!w!j!r!u!u! u!r!æ!aw!m!b!o!i!a&p!h t!b!ou
on!, c!w!f!u!r!æ!aw!m!q!u!p!u!ð!p! p&i!on!e, lum; ta&u!u!m;aom!wm
2500u!ñ oli, æ!w!m!aj!rac!m!f!w!bu!æ!us!u!f 3w!f!f r!n!i!r!æ!aum!f!yg
t!p!k!æ!on!aj!r!t!jcm;? aw!m!i!u!u!m;aom! aj!r!m!f!w!bu!u! &e!u!ð!f!aj!r
t!py! aj!r!m!f!u!ð!on!f! t!jcm;wm 2300u!ñ? ta!em!u!u!u!m;aom! w!may!g!f
2700u!ñ ac!m!f!u!ð!w!bu!f r!nZ!v!æ!w!m!Ek!w!p!k aj!r!v&f!t!jcm;? aj!r!m!u!u!u!m;
aom!w!may!g!f 2400u!ñ x!e!æ!aw!m!0, s!m!O!x!u!u!k!e!u!ð!aj!r aj!r!m!u!on!f!t!jcm;?
4!f!e, æ!v;&y!f!tw&f v!y!v, fy, æ!yg!f 2563y, f 2p!w!f b&m;O!w!B&y!
&æ!ay!g!f 25&ñ? b!&m;*æ!us!m!f 10? ac!m!f!u!ð 2? j!r!p!f 1? q!y!f 3&y!
y!æ!y!&y!g!on!

ou&mZ! 1031cE!p!f (1669) j!r!f!c!w!j!r!u!o!u!ð i!a&!x!e!f e!t! t!ou!f
49E!p!o!b!æ!w!u!b!o!f!j!y!e!on!lum; j!r!f!c!w!j!r!u!e, b!on!f ta&u!u!m;aom!
wm 2500u!ñaw!m!i!D!d!ta&u!on!f!aus!u!B!w!l!on!f!t!jcm;? aw!m!i!b!u!u!m;aom!
wm 2300u!ñ j!y!æ!aw!m!aj!r!m!u!bu!f aj!r!m!f!u!ð!on!f!t!jcm;? ta!em!u!u!u!m;
aom!wm 2700u!ñ q!i!r!O!w!f!tw&f ta!em!u!ac!m!f!u!ð!on!f!t!jcm;? aj!r!m!u!u!u!
vm;aom!wm 2400u!ñ u!E!ñ;j!y!æ!aj!r!m!u!x!e!æ!aw!m!0, s!m!O!f!t!jcm;? e, æ!v;&y!
tw&f b!&m;O!w!æ!aj!r 3&y! æ!us!m!f!aj!r 20? y, æ!yg!f 2563y, f 2p!w!f!t!e!u!f
o!æ!j!r!f!aj!ryg 999ck(1637) b!&e!f!w!f!f 111? q!y!f 3&y! y!æ!y!&!b!on!

(7 November 1637)

ou&mZf 662ckwif (1300) rifol[vuxuf tnma&ftit?
titawmf i&itjrUuWnlon? jrUta&staemufwmaygi? 250awmi&jrmuf
wm 250? jrUe, lum; ta&SuWm;aomf w&uc&DuWawmi&pi&awmi&lonf
tjcm;? awmi&fuWm;aomf 10000uW y&awmu&uWc&bnftjcm;? taemufuW
vm;aomf wm 750uW armuf&w&wifonftjcm;? ajrmufuWm;aomf
wm90ausmfuW ausmf&wifonftjcm;? e, &v;&yftwif &thaygi? 20?
tit&Mu&2tit? awmi&2&lon? jrUoMu&bi&ac? eH? tou80obnf 999c&E&f
(1637) wif&uoma&ftit&itjrUpm;a' Oo&a&w&uWpm&i&f&quib&f&onftwif
ay;on&pmwrf/ (4itjrUtit&fuW 1077c&E&f (1715) r&Z&m;jrwp&ha' Oo
pm;onf

ou&mZf 822ck&owif&urw&vqef&2&u&Bael (16 September 1460)
nO&w&csu&w&bausmf&wif& apmov&baom&v&jcm;jrUuW w&nlon&um; jrU&yf&?
x&? jrUop&f&2& ta&staemuf&wm4000? w&g;5aygu? ta&ajrmufuWm;
aomf w&uc&DuW&jymp&f&g;&th&x&w&bu&f o&E&jrES&htpy? ta&Su&um;
u&st&warmacsmif&x&w&bu&f r&he&jrES&htpy? ta&awmi&um; v&g; v&e&awmi&f
x&w&bu&f r&he&jrES&htpy? awmi&fuWm;aomf&w&uc&DuW& em[d& M&Mu&W
awmi&ft&ce&a&mu&w&bu&f r&he&jrES&htpy? taemuf&awmi&um; r&he&jrES&h
tpy? taemuf&um;cg&csn&awmi&x&d r&he&jrES&htpy? e, &S&S&yftwif
aus&th&um; re&th&? yely&th&? rel&ve? rel&v& v&um&th&? [&e&u&e&th&? bmaygi?
p&? [E& w&mv&? c&p&ao&? aemi&th&? c&yel&w& yel&u&? [el&v&? v&e&Mu&? yely&
u&e&f [v&v&? ou&? aemi&f&? eif&e& eely&w&? Oe&el&w&w&? tmr&? [u&f [u&?
yel&wi? acgi&O& acgi&awmu? y&e&r? [E& aemi&pp? em&v&f&pi
aus&th&b&m;2q&l O&w&Mu&W&u&e&f&4u&e&f? acsmif&5acsmif&th&bn&fu& &mZrP&p&Mm
b&m; 'g, umvuxuf&t&y&ypm&i&f&pp&onft&awmf

(7 November 1637)

rk&mw0f apm100;tr, f[K l b0ch cW d0t0uf 55E0E0h trwfi, pH
Oqwd a&TwUawmf0 f0n1bmwr1/

ou&mZi 960jynh (1598) anmi&rfrifw&m;MuD tifOjruoW
pawmrlonlwGf jynlyg&lytsif 'Hfplbm;wWwGf zG f, ? tulyuES h
vlaygifvlaygit ig;&mom;wWuH 'HfrS; 'HfacgitceUf awmiIbouqna&
aomH 9c2H lwUfrs csxm;on? vlyajr aeajray;csawmrlon? 4ifwUtpk
wGlvnf iaeuH HfrS;ceUf 'HfwWrs 10y, ? i, lom;wWrs 15y, f
pm;ajrES lwuGtagmift&UftptsrwIay;awmrlon/

txuqizl&sf blawmrlonh tiwa&mf ttplo;wluvnf
tb&[MusmWuH 'tfacgittpMuD pma&celr uleawm&ifajrOetU
'tfrs;cellawmrlon? awmrlonbuUc%tWlurfn aeajrvyajry, f 250? vl
100 om;wluHcsxm;on? 'tfacgiff 25y, fttpMuD? pma&? & tfrs;wlrn
y, 50? tMuDtulWuHnf tagmift&Ubayawmrlon/

jynfygrifpk v50om;wdu aZ, saumfolu 'trf;cellawmrlf
awmflbulufc%wulrf csxm;awmrlon? trf;y, f 100? 'facglt
25y, ? ttpMu87y, 2pdl? i, lom;wulrf 5y, ajrwlf ixetjynf
icpfjrw wlaqmajruEkwr cay;awmrlon? txuqijzl&svufxuf
ureawmfcDifonh, ', m; v50om;wduvnf ijynplujrifacgltcellf
qijzl&sfob&m;&sf0wajr iulvmwleufuEkwr aeajrwmOef, 250? vlyf
100csxm;awmrlon? ajrwltjrlaus,ulufef&fuvnf trf;&eEES h
vlyglt125? jrif6plom;wdu ulufef&fe, f4&yfu pm;ajraejrcawmfl
rlon/

ou&mZi 1030jynfwf (1668) vu&uwlUDef o&u&umxi
wlu&pl e&AvZm"&mZmaoGaomuMu) reo&wlu&u&exm;i tyionfwf
txu&DehZ, sAvaumxi&enf p&ionfwf r&lw&tr&v&u ty&awm
r&on/

1073ckwlf (1711) vufewluf & Erwaumf x i? wufpla' 0

(7 November 1637)

o&? wlu&pma&;e&m' d' aofaomulu 'AplwluDefonlumv
pwup&onlwifaemuwlir rbaofzlw, rtjye! ukvm;"m;vly! jri&xm;
wlu! tajrmuwlul! 'pbltsuwlul tyawmrlir p&i&on!

1077ck (1715) vubewluDef eEaZ, Defonlumv O' e&e&m
wlu&pma&; yswa&um&x i wlu&p t ppa&umom;ES fvu& aemu&a&mu&onh
&cllukvm; i yph&aygi& 50om;wlu&vnt t p&jzn&of&i&xm;on?
in&a&mi&ES h v50om;wlu&vnt b&m;jzlr& csxm;i vly&ajraeajrES h
csxm;on/ jra&mi&jzLES h v50om;wlu&vnt vly&ajraeajrES h csxm;on?
a&lu&uf, ur& &cllukvm; in&ph v50u&vnt ajrwtjr&ur& csxm;on?
in&a&mi&ES h v50om;wlu&vnt i&er&ixm;on? i bpl&jzLES h v50om;
wlu&ac: oE&f&csxm;on/

ou&mZf 1062ck (1710) abou&jzLES h 250a&umf &cllukvm;a&mu&
on? ukvm;i p&mES h v20a&um&a&mu&on&rm;u& csxm;on&rm i &ub&ES h
v50u&ly&&? i ph&ES h v50u& &rm&oi&fjr&ur&? ukvm;i p&mES h v50u&
, i&awmjr& i ygp&ES h v50u& r&v&wjr& aqmp&jzLES h v50u& u&nc&f&rm
csxm;i to&to&aeapon? csxm;or&v&wlu& vly&ajraeajrES h
csxm;awmrlon/

&mZrPp&m'g, umri&vuxuf t p&kt i&efu& p&por&fawmrl&mw&f
anmi&apmu&aofaomuf 4om;wlu& ay;on&ajrum; u&lu&&u& vly&ajr
aeajrv&f csxm;awmrlon? u&lu&&ajrum; ta&u&u&m;aomf
awmi&in&wefwbu& &sfav;&y&ajrES ht py? awmi&u&u&m;aomf ajrmi&ylwuf
jr&ajrES ht py? taemu&u&u&m;aomf ulu&u&efwbu& ylwujr&ajrES ht py?
e, &av;&yoyr vly&ajrwu& f&f 5y, f usv 30a&umfom;wlu&
ay;awmrlon/ b&m;2acsmi& 2a&umf 4ti&f&t&f&t&f&tw&v&r

(7 November 1637)

&anmiapmufom;wllav;r;"EpEmulcellxm;tylort p&i&on/
uelu&ajrum; ta&bulm;aomf clwmiwbuwfi qihjrES h
tpy? awmiftvm;um; ausup&pluefwbuwfi qihjrES htpy?
taemuftvm;um; yHzyiMuwbui qiplom;wlljrES htpy? ajrmufu
vm;aomf "[wawmwbuu& i ar&wleufoipajrES htpy? e, hav;&yf
wfi vlyjrtplwf tajcmuf, fy, f 456 y, f 2plwf 7ygon/ t&y&yf
av;om;wllvnf Oifrs;wllufym;pkt yawmrlon/ ti&xmiomav;
ig;plavrs;ZG f, lwiES h v500wfi av;r;"EpEES h vl 500
jrlawmiav;r; ipDiES h vl100? tiwllav;r; inelES h vl 800?
anmiftlav;r; inelES hvl100om;wllua&Oifrs;aZ, umrPaumxif
ullyon/

clwllav;r; tE"EES hvl 150omOwllav;r;"EES h vl150omOwll
av;r;"Elo ES h v300? ajrxav;r; i&mES h vl100? uellav;r;
&mZ"EES h vl100? &elofav;r;"Elo&aumES h vl140om;wll
vushOifrs; rPaZ, oMufu tyawmrlon/

&acgilav;r;"EpuES h vl 200? umrav;r;ipkiES h vl100?
bllacgilav;r; rPa' OES h vl100? jyn4pk 5acgif? a&axmifi xelES h
v50? ueplav;50? ewpuplav; 50? jrlav; 100om;wll "Elaumpl
ES hewwlu&pk i twES hvl100? awmiwllav;r; ia&xelES h v50om;
wllvuDDifrs;aer&umrPaumxifullyawmrlon/

uDef&um; ta&bulm;aomf awmi&jc&ifcluwbu ai&elajr
ES haumclf? awmifuvm;aomf pplDwajrvufuolwbu eef&ai&elajr
ES haumclf? taemufuvm;aomf jrplusacsmifMuwbui ylwuhjrES htpy?
ajrmufuvm;aomf ulefci&wefMuDr [m' gelwllajrES htpy? e, hav;&yf
twff ulef v&qib&aomufruel

(7 November 1637)

uefv, haygit 895y, ? uifvppf 2uif? aumwum; vwu f 11
tqivnfl? t&mawm&onh t&fubq&mqubof&on? b&m;0wf
ajrr& &sfajry, f 200? b&m;2q? ausmit? qn&qnfrn ule&wmwlu
rp/i&y? jrueqnaqm? qnMu? uelwlu p&fonftaumi;u
oMu&Twlay;ofon/

jrueuewfi ausm&ef ijzphay;onum; 4ifuefu b&r&omf
tbinefw aqm&ijzph biukm;wlaqmion? jrueES h 3qnf
a&aomuf v&ajry, haygit 3569y, &on? y, lum; wy, f 0if y&0if
5fuc&oc&ryg wy, f 3d? 4ife, f 0if uDi&0if w&m;u&f b
rsm;u qnMu? ajrwlu aumupm;on&on? a&y;a&, lrm;rn
vubpfvuf cpm;Mu&on? Ow&ajr28y, rn oCZmwvma&mu f 0if
ule&wmwla&ppf ay;&on? a&1/2rn wy, f 3d qef? ig;Muf
waumifay;aMumif pmwrfES htpptf a&Twlob&onhpmwrf/

blwoufi, Muf ajrwfiausm&ef eD tou61Ep? qnMuuef
w&ajr? eB tou59Ep owlay;onum; e, f 0if tr&tao;r& rlvw
oapöyer&om&awm a&opt&wifrm;u tv&wm& jrifp&rifonf
vma&mu f 0if qh? xrfy? eDy;xn&p? t&acsm? pavmitacsm?
on&ES h&on? a&b0g;awmatm&mu f 0if apsMu? aps,i, ? vufay;
aumupm;&ygon? qnfrvnt qnMu&iausm&ef? ip&m? icf wlvw f
aqmudp&onfe, rn ta&bu&m;aomf ppyi wbuf ijr&omw&eubjr
ES htpy? awmifu anmi De,wbuli, &v;ajrES htpy? taemufu
acsmifwbul&ajra&y&ajrES htpy? ajrmufwulef,bef xaemifyi
wbul&v;ajrES htpy? e, &v;&yw f v&ajry, haygit 568y, &on?
qnMu? uelw? qnaqm&wuom w0wnf,p&i&onfu uelw f
iausm&ef? ijzphw&Twlob&onhpmwrf/

(7 November 1637)

ou&mZf 793ck rUnitriw&m;vuxuftw0fpr& venfaom
allumih xm;0, futeH qivsonf v200om;wuu a&um 12z&swf
awmifubibfwbqna&aomurf vlyajrwuU Muf 5y, fusaeajrvnf
wm0ef 300csxm;awmiflon/

&mZo&u# oif\$;celon? oifpbn;w#r# v#ajrenfaomaMumh
968ckw#f(1606) ukvm&#a#u#m#w#leu#jr t#e#pm; 20ww#u# ta&#ajr
iukvm&# tr\$;pm; 10y, ! ww#u#10y, ! oifw#&aomuk, lum;
csxm;onlumv ta&#u#m;aomf u# &#u#ajrEShtpy? awmiu#
ajrmi#rawm? taemu#u#...? ajrmu#u#&#faoajr? wvi#rppv#yif o&#ajr
EShtpy? ukvm;&#ajrum; ta&#u#m;aomf anmi#yi? awmiu#t#item?;
taemu#u#&#x# ajrmu#u#&#y#i? ww#u#ajrum; ta&#u#m;aomf i, &#
av;ajrEShtpy? awmiu#j#r# taemu#u#&#x# ajrmu#u#qmu#wyif
a&#y#ejrEShtpy? e, #v;#y#r#w# csxm;awm#r#on? tw#fajree#awm#
ajrmu#wESh apmi#exrf&#u#on? ou&mZf 999ck(1637)&#abmboif\$;
a' O&mZm? tOefi#jyn#w#ay;oifonha&#w#upmwrf/

aumabqmufrifajrum; ta&ajrmufuwm;aomf anmiftwajrES h
tjcm;? ta&auuefvsona&aomubjrES htjcm;? ta&awmifu yifwvl
rUajrES htjcm;? awmifu yij;awmif ta&yipn&ES htjcm;? taemuawmif
u ypeyij;anmirsm;jrES htjcm;? taemufudgajrES htjcm;? taemuf
ajrmufu wkwfrUajrES htjcm;? ajrmufuopHrvn&ajrES htjcm;?

anmi&armom;aofaomup&itwof15p&wfr anmi&rfrifvuxuf
b&onwifult&f wllayule& i&spylwll euf v&ajrpm;ajray;c&itwof
taemububomveritw&m;vuxuawmf v&ajraejryg jritwp&vof
2usayulef& i&spylwll eufu&kwf ay;

(7 November 1637)

csawmrlonf w f ou&mZi 999ck (1637) omv&ri f w&m;vu&xu&awm f
txu&csxm; &i f w f t ysn f rem&apmr&S; h v l 10om; w u u aem u x y f
anmi&armpm;a o&aomupr&n b o o f ay;cson f

ayule&f&e, &ajrum; txu&ay;c&i f ajrw f w f ta&ou&hyule&f&h
tule& awmi&u&v&ajrmi f? taemupr&em;x& ajrmu&u& a&jyp&ajrmi f t&u f
e, b w f r s w f w u u f w f 5y, f u s ay;cawmrlon? txr f t&u r f n
x r f &i f w f j r i f o m; w u e s h x r f &u&on? t&y&y&av;om; w u u
w u f w&aemi? w u f a c g i f f r s; 3x e f t u d t u m&u&x w u w f f w m c s r s w f
ay;on h ajrum;av;r&10y, f t o e&t u s w f y, f i, b o m;5y, p o
anmi&r f r i f w&m;u d t y g;av;om;w r n w k w u a j r e, f w f c s x m;on?
pm;ajr v l y a j r r n &s f z l&s f v s O w a w m a j r i j r p u d w u l e u f u E&w f c s x m;
on f

jynfyg&f& p l o m; w u u r w&m j r u i q l u r, f w u l e u a j r 55y, f s
ay;on f jynfyga&av;om; w u u t a&ou&b u f a n m i D r f &h a j r w f f i y k w u l e u f
u E&w f c s x m;on? y f v p i&e f s p i f t p l o m; w u u v n f t a&ou&b u f
awm w o f r n &h a j r y, f 30 c a y;on f

jynfygav;u d o m; w u u t x u a y;on h a j r 3&y? i j r p u d i y e n h
w u l e u f r u o p a j r o r k w f y, f 160 x y j z n f ay;cawmrlon f

v&e c s v;om; w u u t m i f y i f v, &ajr i y e f? n u d w u l e, f v l y a j r
aeajryg 276 y, f w m o e f 360 c a y;awmrlon f

jynf r u y g f r u l a x m i h a v; p l o m; w u u a w m i b u a v;c&f q n a&
aom u f a n m i y e f u e&h i y e c h f w u l e u f v l y a j r y, f 80 aeajrwm 100
c s x m;on f

anmi&apmu&av;om; w u u t a&ou&b u f w o f o i f a j r t p y? awmi f y k
u d q l a w m i f j y n b o m; O w a w m a j r w f f i&e f w u l e u f 67y, f aeajrwm 100
c s x m;ay;awmrlon f

(7 November 1637)

ajrxav;om;? uwtabmuav;om;wlu ta&dburw&majrpyf
a&vftjcm;? qdwom&h i cplvswl leuf vlybjraejryg ulef usity, hygit
400 cay;awmrlon/

ou&mZf 914ckwif (1552) qijzlrsm;&sf rifw&m;luvufxuf
uleawm⁢ ia&pulu tlu&cellr t&wplwvrsvjy)vif iaumirsvlu
tyawmrlon/ rllwa&m&huvnf; &hpm;oem;awmrlon? vMurtpk 100
oaX;av;&yw&hqmifaewluvnf; tyawmrlon/ aemu&anmi&rtit;
w&m;lu& r[mjrwirledg, umvufxuf ou&mZf 967ckwif (1605)
ijr&niul t&wplwif tlu&cellr [bmOwlu ygonftw? pnmur?
wvltfp pyorm;p& oaX;p& we&aqmitaeyefao;pkwlu tyf
ulepjrllpm;oem;awmrlon/

ou&mZf 999ck (1637) &mZrPpM'g, um omverifw&m;
vufxuwlvnf; ibk&lu tlu&cellr cgm 1000quf tv&awmx&bjz
awmyefao;ukm;6a, muul tyawmrlon/

ou&mZf 1038ckwif (1676) ia&Zu& aZ, sod&trnES h t&wDe?
iac&lu pma&cellr olwrefvma&mu&vif au&ar&on? w& olwref
rsm;v&lvnf; &ypl&wpl&v&w? t&wplwif w& ap&lu&apsi, fjrpf, f
w&f y&sm;r& ol&taumuf au&ar&on? t&wDe±ajrawmi&bu
ig;c&wif u&f&aq;ajrmita&aomuf 300 ay;awmrlon/ taqmit&lu "g;
aqmuft&yn&uyf vbuft? jriflu&ou&v&ba&lu, lwy? uawmif
a&ba&;? pmr&dyefculul tem;ol&4&h&qmif&lu&on? rifn&rifom;v&lvif
ol&vif&rsu&E&h&za&t tu&lu&Murtp&rn p&E&h; rm; taqmit&lu r&h&zi
u&ftp&h&i&p&rn iguifulu& ob&hu&vnf; p&E&i&on/

ou&mZf 1077ckwif (1715) aOaomb, ul t&wplwif tlu&cellr
olwre&ba&mu&vif r&ay;on? a&aq;awmif t&cyftv&lyf tv&awmif
x&bjzLawmif

(7 November 1637)

vlyauRar&e&xmywE&E tokyqHrsm;uHay;í toKcMu&on/

ou&mZf 346ck waygi f vqef 3&u2ael (985) wcsu f w f Asnm;
a' gwrif onf Amf 500ES h Z&P u u w n b n ? j r u t a & t a e m u f w m 200?
awmi hajrmu f w m 230? wkg; 7aygu? jr u ES f u s t 2wmu b ? jr u & y f 7? x k 4?
jr u l e , l u m ; t a & b a j r m u f u l w m ; a o m f [i f o w a j r t j c m ; ? t a & b u u f m o w d
w b u ? t a & b a w m i f u p p y i f u l f b & m ; o h q l t x u f v u h a j r t j c m ; ? a w m i f u l
a c m i f w b u f ' E j z l a j r t p y i u E l a c m i f o n f t j c m ; ? t a e m u f u l w m ; a o m f
[o h w c a y g i h a j r t p y i x e f y i ? a j r m u f u l u s w & t x u f r i b a j r m i f ?
e , l w f h a u s & t b & m ; ? & h y l l u s t b a m u l b u t i f ? t i f u E k t r e j r l w
w l w f t j y n f t i f ? y e a p m E k t a u m & t ? a u m c s & t ? o e a y g u a w m f o r u l & t ?
o & t & t ? a E t & t ? e A h e & t ? x e f 5 y i ? M u l x m v u p l & t o p f w u l y s w i r l u
a n m i y i b m ? t i f 4 ? a c m i f 4 & t b n u l Z & P u o l u c g w v e l 4
t o u 5 6 E p l o u & m Z f 9 9 9 c k w f (1 6 3 7) o f f o n h a & t w l u p m w r f /

ou&mZf 653ck awmlovi f vqef 15&u4ael (1291) onf Aswa
onf Amf 400ES h v u j r u u w n b n ? j r u l e , l u m ; t a & b a j r m u f u l w m ; a o m f
w l w f a r m a w m i f w b u f t Z v a c m i f a l u ; e a c m i f u l e f x o m , m o w b a j r
t p y ? t a & b u m ; u l e f a c g i a w m i f u x a t a & b a w m i l u m ; a y g i f i r v p f
a j r t p y ? a w m i l u m ; u u f a c m i f v y l u p a c m i f w w f p m a & a c m i f a r m b a j r
t p y ? t a e m u a w m i l u m ; c l l w a r m x e f w y i a y g u f x u l o p a j r t p y ?
t a e m u f u m ; l u p v a c m i f i v r y l u a c m i f t j r u f t y v y f Z & b a j r t p y ?
t a e m u a j r m u f u m ; u l e f y i f u l u d & l l v [m t v l y g o e w a y g i f i f
o w a j r t p y ? a j r m u f u m ; . . ? e , & p & y f t w f a j r m u f w i & t ? y g v , & t ?
t w l & t ? t Z u m ; 3 0 & t ? t l y l u & t ? u s j A & t ? b & m ; u l e f 7 t ? O l u d & t ?
t l f a w m & t ? w i f ? b v l E s f v l & t ? b & m ; 3 q ?

(7 November 1637)

tif4tif? acsmif4acsmif? vlybjry, bygit 875y, 2pwl &bnfu vjrl
oMwvcgeAsoeD? touf 48Epf 1041ck (2 June 1679) a&wLupm&it
&Sfvi fppaMumorf½&mw fjrWomUday;of fonha&wLupm&it/

ou&mZf 863ck waygitvqef5&u5ael (10 February 1502)
aewuclepboG;wif A&V400ESfwuG uphri fMuwnion/ uref,qhrl
e, lum; ta&Bulm;aomf wm200uñ ci½Hulefci f rusnfyiftjcm;wbuf
&befajrtpy? awmiulm;aomf wm 3500uñ apsacsmifMuðaumuf
aumupifpifwbuf rd&ajrtjcm;? taemuulm;aomf wm 1200uñ
acsmifwbuf ausmuwftjcm;wbufyn&ajrpy? ajrmuulm;aomf wm
2800uñ ci½Hulefweftjcm;wbuf qifulefajrtpy? e, Æv;&yftwGf
vlybjry, f 5400ausm? b&m;a[mif2q? acsmif5acsmif&bnfu ou&mZf
999ck (1637) t&y&ypm&itpporfawmr&mw f uref,qhrlWomUd ipðif?
eñ? touf46Epf tonMuðwplwlyifay;of fonha&wLupm&it/

ou&mZf 534ck we&qmirlef vqef5&u5ael (1172)
2csulwðausmwf ykrlif, i&otinhawmjzpaom e&yawlopnbrif
wn&xmifylpi trw&Z, solu A&Vl 500ESh ay;tycelxm;onh
yifjrlum; jrl&yf102ñ u&tus, f wwmcl teuf10? jrlta&staemuf
awmi&ajrmuf wm0ef 800? wlg;aygul 6? bjrllysu&mw f omv&erifw&m;
vuxulopjrlwywnion? xjrlle, lum; ta&ðajrmuulm;aomf wlf
20000 ausmñ uav;ajrtpy? ta&ðum; 2000 2wñ lum
ewlvulyumowbuf armuawm&ðajrtpy? ta&ðawmi lum;
u&wñ lum r[pu&acsmifx&wbuf &ðajrtpy? awmi lum; wlf 10000uñ
e&ðb&acsmifx&wbuf, if&ðajrtpy? taemu&awmi lum; u&wñ ausm
uñ OuivrfrMu&x&wbuf urte&ajrtpyf a, majrtpy? taemu lum;
vrfr½&a&a0wbu&tsifajrtpy? taemu&ajrmu lum; wlf 20000uñ
acsmifqMuð

(7 November 1637)

wbuluav;tpyl e, &pyftwof aus&th&th 23? &th, f 15?
vlyjry, aygif 700ausm? b&m;2q? u5vW? ota[mit1? acmit? 2? ule?
3ulef&thumif,uW jrUoMuD Owie&mZANES toMuDi, wW ou&mZf 999ck
ausmwof (1637) a&Wuobof onhpwmwf/

omoemawmEsf 73ck uqelvjynhaumB&uf 5ael (471 BC) eluf
4csulwdaumZarmi twGf rlnitjrWuH aomifcrfausmwnlon? jrW&yf 72Q
xkP u&ktus, f 5wm? teuf 9P A&WV 400Esh aomifcrfausm
wnfxm;jyfbon? jrWta&B taemuivm 300? awmi&jrmuivm 300:
jrWle, lum; ta&Bajrmuivm;aomf 6&uc&Bub {&mOw}rpIuswbuf
rHaumifajrtpy? ta&Bum; 6&uc&Bub {&mOw}rpIwbuaawmf bA&farmf
ajrtpy? awmiivm; 6&uc&Bub rZmacsmif aumu&aumupiipif wbuf
uf&fo&acsmifu&gyij&jrtpy? taemuivm; 5&uc&Bub tif&hxwbuf
O&ajrtpy? taemu&jrmuivm; &B&uc&Bub O&acsmif&xwbuf
rHaumifajrtpy? ajrmuivm;eE&facsmifajrmuf oap& 3yif&xwbuf
rHaumifajrtpy? e, &B&yftwGf p&ipIaus&Bum; oH&B? [&yg&B?
orHf&B? a&Bjcn? uellauma&qmi&B? e&ckw? rH&S&D? xay:? tifarmu
uf&f&Bwm? ycrfausm x&yiV, ? qie&elw? &Bop? vuIyH wp&B
acgifr& aZmacgj*&B? aemifyp? jrWV&S reV& O&H? eely? x&B? ee&abm?
tHrm? Zw&awm? Zi&armuse? use&ajcmiD? [M& [W& qd&w? aygi[&
[e&ami? acgi[& ararm? w&B&elw? w&ci? uvw? aemijrW? tk&w&wmi?
aemiDrf? arm&yH yet&B? reE& chni? ciui? rH&fo&B? cl&jr? qn&w&B
rH&W? [E&B uif&B? rH&B? aemir[? piV? aemiV&u? e&w? [bsn?
aemir& wy&aygit&O&ivm; aumiV&W& ' &yg? r&w&B?

(7 November 1637)

ewioel clusni[elon; tOic/2Hbmbw&th rlcptOium; eYl armuivw
pi 11 pnyel 4ife, ftwof b&m;7q! Owlu 12? acsmif? awmif 3v
&bnfulrlnifjrU apmlon; [lci lon; cliaewueh 1? touf 45EpbES h
apmlon; trwlvw ou&mZf 999ck (1637) t&y&yftitpm&it &stvit
ppbortawmir&mwifofionha&wlvupm&itpmwrt/

apmlon;wlaqmi/2um; qilayguqifraygit a&Bpk telvpl
jritlut uwlyga&lu, lwy? xdel 2? x00g 2? wi&rtuwlyg 3qi
uawmif a&a& pmr&lyetcululu? tem;oh 4H eifESfody&iywuof
a&ZOgclepyi 11 "m;ewolywclepweel ac&o;ac&raumupl'g;vlu tlvpyf
2 ouivyluslyuy? waumiyw? vbuft? u&awmilywjm;w&pp?
a&a&x&ti! a[mlywiwlv&h&E? AwlvwnDilurwvow? pn&? tlyzel
10? a&ES aic&m 4v? vituof? ybm? a&b0g;awmatmuueawmh
&onirh jrit1p? zed zpft? a&zvm; 3dly? a&lyetcl? alyetcl? vbuf
acsmifa& 32 t&shf? tpOueawmhjra&s&x&play;onlpmwrt/

ou&mZf 500jynh wylv/vjynhaum&u4ael (1139) wif ufvlw
aygonf Alvl 700ES h pum;jrUwnlon? jrUta&staemuivm 500?
awmi&jrmufwm 500? wltg; 5aygu? jrUlyf 7? x&? u&ES lvu&vn&xm;
jylpon? jrUle, lum; ta&ajrmululvm;aomf w&uc&duh emul&xd
wbuf anmi&a&jrtpy? ta&du; ulwlc&duh eb&acsmifwbuf
aumubwlvwbuf anmi&a&jrtpy? ta&awmilum; w&mu&duh
eul&acsmifwbuf jrUyif&jrtpy? awmilum;E&u&duhwl wr&xd
wbulolusp&jrtpy? taemu&awmilum; oh&u&duhmaygit avmijrpf
aumuhumupitpifwbuf olusp&jrpy? taemu&jrmulum; E&u&duh
uh vul&xdwbuf olusp&jrtpy? ajrmulum;&u&duh&duh&u

(7 November 1637)

yiDriXwbuf qixetb&m;ajrtpy? e, &p&yftwGf aus&thum;
a&ha&mi&h? [pw&h? eh&wmi&h? [wn&h? [v&h? aygufti? ch&muft
rsm;ausn? aicr? waemi&y&h? &thru&h? &hi, rsm;EshwuGawmi? acsmif
4? b&m;wq? Owu&u&8v&h? eeltwif 1? awm3&y&h&on? eh&h&ESh
trw&apm&h;w& 1030jynh (1668) jr&u&h&y, e, rsm;u&h t&y&y&pm&it
ppor&h&awm&h&mw&Gf a&tw&u&Di&jr&u&wnf 4ifou&m&Zf e, fty&h&tjcm;
ausvu&h&rsm;u&h pum;jr&u&apm&h;ia, mu? eD? touf 39Esh
apm&h;trw&w&ay;ty&qu&b&Gf&on&h&pmwrf/

omoemtEpf 40jynlwGf apmausm[hom obonf waygfvqef
15&uf 4aell (504 BC) ekeufwcsufwGf Alwvli, lom; &fttrsm;ES h
wll yifi vB00ES h rHejrWuW wnbonh umvjrw ta&Staemufwm 450?
awmi&ajrmuf 450? jrW&yf 10? xk 5? jrWrpf 2? us&tus, f 30? teuf 9?
wltg; 6ayguif Alwvl 60? qif 10? jrif 500? jrWle, lum; ta&ajrmufW
vm;aomf . . ? ta&um; 5&uf c&Du&orcyf 58xd wbulus&fw&jr
tpy? ta&awmifum; 4&uf c&Du& o&W&jrplwbul&jrES htpy?
awmifum; o&W&uc&Du&rn&f&wbulu&fawmif& taemufawmifum; .
. ? taemufum; o&W&uc&Du& a&putus&cmifwbul r&W&ajrES htpy?
taemufajrmufum; o&W&uc&Du& eefti&acsmif&wbul anmi&f&ajrES h
tpy? ajrmufum;o&W&uc&Du& . . ? e, &sp&yftwGf &um; v& ftOif
tcg? aw&um? [v? aumiW& us&f&rl? p& [v? [? u&? yeye? aemi&emi?
wyel v& ? E&pu? x&wu? ue&E& ee&f&rer& v& [xi? vufu& emp&
[y& rm[kw? t& e? r& xi? em&kw? beftn? r& w& c&cl ye&jy? [au&
v&u? us&f&awm? pi&od? ac&upn? [p& be&ui? us&f&ve? [bu&
eay? [p&f&ayqif 58 wyf

(7 November 1637)

aygi fūm; rñ f[ěj rñ/ rñ fñ rñ/ uđi fcr fñ rñ/ aemi fñ rñ/ e, lwñ lbñ; 4qñ
0wñ lñ 50? aumi faygi f 8aumi f & ßñ fñ ouñ mZñ 1030jñ nñ wñ (1668)
apñ lbñ; cñ aumi f eñ? tou 55Eñ sbay; oñ fñ nñ añ wñ lñ pñ mñ wrñ/

ouñ mZñ 840jñ nñ weñ qñ mñ rñ fñ vñ qñ fñ 12&uf 3aell (6 October
1478) ae0efay; wñ fñ ay; crñ ðñ wñ mñ 2a, muñ yñ apñ muñ jrñ lñ lñ vnñ bnñ hñ umñ
Añ fñ 400? jrñ lñ yñ 7? jrñ lñ rpñ 2? xñ 5? tañ ðñ taemñ uf wñ 300? awñ mñ ħjrmñ uf
wñ 300? wñ lg; 9ayguñ uñ ESñ lwñ lñ vnñ bnñ? jrñ lñ e, fñ m; tañ ðñ ħjrmñ uf
vñ m; aomñ oñ lñ uñ cñ ðñ uñ ckñ lwñ wñ acñ ħjñ cñ mñ xñ wñ buñ fñ oñ ħjñ ħjrmñ ESñ fñ tpñ?
tañ ðñ ðñ yñ cñ ðñ uñ oñ ħjñ ħjrmñ añ wñ fñ aumi fñ wñ lñ wñ buñ fñ rñ fñ wñ ħjrmñ tpñ? tañ ðñ
awñ mñ fñ m; wñ mñ uñ cñ ðñ uñ wñ aumi fñ mñ xñ wñ buñ fñ anñ mñ ħñ ħjrmñ tpñ? awñ mñ fñ m;
wñ mñ uñ cñ ðñ uñ wñ aumi fñ mñ xñ wñ buñ fñ anñ mñ ħñ ħjrmñ tpñ? awñ mñ fñ m; wñ uf
cñ ðñ uñ eñ fñ tñ ðñ aeñ cñ mñ fñ xñ wñ buñ fñ anñ mñ ħñ ħjrmñ tpñ? taemñ aumi fñ m;
wñ uñ cñ ðñ uñ aZñ mñ ðñ xñ lñ ħñ cñ mñ fñ xñ wñ buñ fñ aumi fñ wñ yñ fñ wñ tñ? taemñ uf
um; wñ uñ cñ ðñ uñ awñ mñ fñ xñ wñ buñ fñ ðñ pñ nñ ħjrmñ tpñ? taemñ ħjrmñ uf mñ m;
oñ lñ uñ cñ ðñ uñ qñ wñ lñ mñ jrñ pñ xñ wñ buñ fñ oñ ħjrmñ tpñ? ħjrmñ uf mñ m;
oñ 7uñ ßñ nñ lwñ buñ fñ oñ ħjrmñ tpñ? e, ðñ ðñ yñ fñ twñ fñ aumi fñ ðñ mñ mñ; wyñ ðñ?
añ ðñ? yñ lñ ðñ? ouñ lñ yñ yñ iñ rñ jñ mñ? awñ mñ lñ mñ? [lñ, jñ zñ lñ añ? Oñ fñ? yñ
yñ lñ yñ wñ mñ? [lñ aumi fñ qñ ðñ aemi fñ ðñ ðñ? xñ lñ mñ mñ? uñ lñ buñ fñ cñ iñ lñ lñ mñ?
lñ mñ? awñ mñ uf awñ mñ tv, lñ acñ ppñ eñ fñ lwñ uñ epñ rñ fñ tñ iñ aumi fñ yñ
aumi fñ? tiñ ðñ, lñ rñ wñ [ěiñ lñ nñ ħñ cñ ħjrmñ anñ mñ ðñ? wñ wñ lñ mñ? [Mñ
yñ ppñ aemi fñ bacñ? Owñ yñ lñ vñ lwñ? Oaemi fñ bñ cñ rñ yñ lbñ uñ iñ lwñ? rñ wñ
anñ mñ lwñ yñ? tiñ aumi fñ? rñ lñ yñ lwñ wañ mñ ħjrmñ? yñ lñ aumi fñ uf iñ eñ buñ
wñ uf? oñ lñ wñ pñ yñ? vñ Eñ aemi fñ yñ yñ lwñ? vñ ħjrmñ? añ jñ zñ? zñ eñ? vñ lñ rñ
jñ mñ lñ uñ oñ yñ yñ? Eñ aumi fñ Eñ lñ vñ iñ lbñ; yñ ðñ ħjrmñ? 69ñ ðñ?
acñ mñ fñ 10? awñ mñ ßñ wñ lñ bnñ? Owñ lñ mñ 10 ðñ bnñ fñ mñ;

(7 November 1637)

ou&mZf 1030jynfi (1668)pplortfawmfi&mwfi apmfi0i x&f, onf
nfi&usmfi trwif pfi cfi wfi&twfi&awmpm&ifi quibfi onfpmwrf/

ou&mZi 846ck OgacgiIvqef,3&uflael (25 July 1484)
aewu5b0h;w0 f f u f j r u u a p m b w n f o n ? j r l l e , l u m ; t a & a j r m u f u
v m ; a o m f E p & u t & D u u v l w a c m i f w b u f o E a j r t p y ? t a & D u u v m ; a o m f
w & u t & D u u a n m i y i a c m i f x d w b u f v j c m ; a j r t p y ? a w m i l u m ; w l f
20000u0 a p w l v j c m ; j y i a w m i a u s u l u e x d w b u f r l e a j r t p y ?
t a & a w m i l u m ; w & u t & D u u a u s u l y e f w i w b u f v j c m ; a j r t p y ?
t a e m u f u m ; e l w a c m i f x d w b u f r l f (w) a j r t p y ? t a e m u a j r m u f u m ; . . ?
a j r m u f u m ; w & u t & D u u e , l w e a c m i f x d w b u f r l f w a j r t p y ?
e , E p & y f t w l f a w m i f v l a c m i f 8 ? O w l 10 ? b & m ; 2 q l & b o n f u a p m b o h ;
o l f l l f c h t r w c D e l w l a y ; o l f o n f p m w r f /

ou&mZi (764)ck yxrri facgi MuDvuXuf &wemy&tif0a&JrW
awmü txuab;avmifawmf bHavmifawmfW yk jripf? ppüf?
yet, tququhom XmeaygifwWöfjyplawmrlonhitwlf a&C&awmf
aiC&awmfWuüowrswon? jrpf, ft nma&C&awmf aiC&awmf tr&xr
wWöf ausmüf [&üü &örjyK ow&? abmoü fyawmifulef&ü
MunEajrmuabm [H[lq, &üom;wüövnf txuxrf&üonhitwlf
xrf&üapí a&ëef;üaiC&awmfWuü xyrf i yüfiab;vwüü
acqifcellü bHawmrlon/

ou&mZi 954ck waygifvjyn&umf 12&u&ael (16 February 1593) ai&eeef, %ai&ce&awmf r*fm&i&ai&ce&awmf taMu&u&u& tnm&u&u&? jrpf&n 12&u&? ai&ce&awmf qu&us&u& iga&mu&w&u& w&u& taMu&h ai&ce&er&s; ajre, &av;&y&low&r&w&r b&v&ai&ce&awmf qu&awmf i&fi? r&kw& [&bm&O&w&v&u&u& i&traust&i&f&av;&u&u& r&pi tpp&r*fm&ai&ce&awmf vlu&a&omi&r&s; u&i&f ai&ce&awmf taMu&u&u&u&u&u& iou&u&sh&ed? tou&f 51? i&ye&v?

(7 November 1637)

e²? tou⁴⁴? iomx⁶? e⁶? tou⁵⁵? tnmul⁸&thom¹⁰tu⁶? e⁴?
tou⁶³? vlv¹ta¹mutnmul¹ai¹ceawm¹Es¹p¹Of¹qub¹fon¹? jrp¹hm 12
&th ai¹ceawm¹ftr¹s;u¹acgi¹f¹b¹ 12&th ai¹ceawm¹ e, low¹sv¹
cay¹on¹? x¹&th on¹ ta¹&ajrmul¹ul¹m;aom¹ . . ? ta¹&um;acsmi¹zsm;
ausm¹ul¹ ta¹&awm¹ilum; op¹yav¹y¹ixetawm¹? awm¹ilum; acsmi¹fjrp¹fi, f
tv, h¹um? taem¹ulawm¹ilum; ul¹ul¹yiftjcm;? taem¹ul¹jrp¹fi, ftv, f
a¹um? taem¹ulajrmul¹um; q¹i¹acsmi¹trop¹&myi¹fc¹tjcm;? ajrmul¹ulawm¹il¹ul¹
ausm¹ul¹? e, &sp¹&yft¹&yw¹ab;bu¹ul¹ w¹l¹ixr¹&ul¹1/2r¹h wu¹ul¹ M¹Of¹
acsmi¹cl 2¹h¹p¹d O¹ba&mt¹ul¹ ty¹lt¹ul¹y¹g x¹r¹&ul¹qub¹fon¹umv
awm¹w¹l¹ f 1¹l tay¹:Oe¹w¹m;pum;tp¹w¹ftacsm¹ulajrx¹uay:&M¹Of¹aum¹ul¹m;
&on¹ul¹ul¹q¹on¹/

jrawm¹i&thom¹ul¹ i¹y¹ e¹d? tou⁶⁵? rdt¹tray¹? e¹5? tou⁶³ow¹
tpp¹cltsu¹? tceawm¹ qujrawm¹i&th e, on¹ ta¹&ajrmul¹ul¹m;aom¹
wu¹awm¹ilacsmi¹? ta¹&ul¹m;aom¹ acsmi¹f¹M¹ul¹? ta¹&awm¹ilul¹ ue¹aqm¹i
oajyyi¹? awm¹ilul¹rp¹lv, h¹um? taem¹ulawm¹ilul¹ajrm¹ilop¹awm¹? taem¹ul
ul¹acsmi¹fzsm;? ausm¹ul¹te¹? taem¹ulajrmul¹ul¹awm¹ilsvr¹tx¹ ajrmul¹ul
acsmi¹f¹M¹ul¹ba&csx¹ e, &sp¹&yftw¹of a, mus¹m;1/2w¹qu¹l r¹1/2w¹qu¹l ai¹ce¹
r¹s;1/2w¹qu¹cl usm¹M¹ul¹usm¹i, f vlv¹ul¹ M¹Of¹ai¹acsm 12¹h¹us qu¹b¹of
&on¹/ ai¹qu¹lt¹trajc 55Es¹p¹Of¹x¹r¹&ul¹qub¹fon¹ul¹pp¹lwr¹clbn¹/

abm¹q¹l f&thom¹ul¹ iav¹h¹? e¹B? tou⁶⁵/ ia&M¹ e¹5? tou⁶⁷?
olw¹ul¹ pp¹ar;aom¹ ul¹ceawm¹ul¹ul¹&i¹eul¹ ai¹ceawm¹ quabm¹q¹l f&th on¹
ta¹&ajrmul¹ul¹m;aom¹ or¹eyix¹ ta¹&ul¹rp¹ul¹acsmi¹? ta¹&awm¹il
buy¹eyi¹ol¹cl awm¹ilul¹rp¹? taem¹ulawm¹ilul¹acsmi¹fzsm;? taem¹ulul¹
acsmi¹f¹M¹ul¹? taem¹ulajrmul¹ul¹ul¹acsmi¹? ajrmul¹ul¹ olawm¹i? e, &sp¹&yf
tw¹of y, hygi¹f 129y, fai¹ce¹r¹s; iqu¹abiw¹

(7 November 1637)

quif 12&th0i fwl fufw &thomud iawmrl? e5? tou75? i vll bll eb?
tou55? olwll oa&ytc w&irewll ppbnfumvwl f usw&th
e, bnf ta&duvm;aomf rifu&usmuf awmifull? taemufull xef
tll? ajrmufull rpf, ? e, hv;&yftwll xrf&ttrfcs 55? acgifftrf;
cellxm;f ai&ebm;wllr wtrfVll ai&acm 2HJ wEpfwll rqufoll
&on? w&m;pum; ullaoEh;ao telwifyg;c&haoc&rrf pB? ullausmh
ai&ebawmfent;qufoll&allumif;ull4if&thomulwllustppcbnfpmwrf/
ou&mZf 945ckwllf (1583) ai&ebawmfquif 12&th0if ehjymu&th

omud iawmrl eb? tou75? ai&ebf; iyep? e5? tou65olwll
pp&mwll x&ubonfum; ehjymu&thonf ullausmth0if ullaoimf&wll
ent;xrf&u&on? ehjymu&the, lum; ta&duvm;aomf ausmuf&x&uf
ulef;yi h&emi&acsmif;tjcm;? awmif&Zmf&rp anmi Drulef;tjcm;? taemuf
ull ap0elludozef;ix& ajrmufull uel&wll rfa&ebacsmif;tjcm;?
e, hv;&yftwll y, hygif 94y, ? b&m;Ow&ajr 25y, ? xrf&ttrfcs
0ba& 75? wtrfVll ai&acm 2HJ us qufoll&on? w&mpum;tay:Oef
telwifyg;op&eb&m&ebawmf&eb& qll tiff&ll y&f&f a&mitqnr&pf
wEpf&eb& 372H tyttul a±tyg 32H qufoll&onull 4if&thomud
ay;ollonh tppcbnfpmwrf/

ou&mZf 945ckwaqmif&f&vjyn&usm&u&ael (24 October
1583) wll abmf[&thomud iav&th eb? tou65? iayvll eb?
tou75olwll pp&mwll x&ubonfum; abmf[&the, lum; ta&duv
vm;aomf jrpf&u&acsmif;? awmifull rpf taemufull&acsmif;Mub? ajrmufull
ollawmif e, hv;&yftwll tp&wftacsmuf ttrfcs 37? wtrfVll ai&acm
2HJ us i&awmf r*fm&pf&rp&nm 12&th0if vlw&ES h xrf&u&qufoll&onf
ull4if&thomuday;

(7 November 1637)

onfpmwrf/

ou&mZf 999ckwe&qmi rlef vqef 12&u&ael (18 October 1637)
w&f ai &e&awm&u&ausm&jrpfm 12&e& eefpn&r*fv&m ai &e&awm&quif J[&wrf
j&Ar&w&f usw&ee&jym&u&a&Mu& ausm&u&f t p 1/2? awmi b&u&i&ai &e&f
ausm&u&qn&rifaem&xm apm&jy&k orkw&on? ue&awm&ew&a&uefsm;u&ll
vnf jy&k&awm&rion? Ogwy&w&anmi&r&f tpyf... txuftnm u&lausm&h
ai &e&f rk&irawm&il ioa&m&u&f w&f&w&f? ai &e&awm&quif p&í t&pk&tief
tonftvm? Oi&euyf&y&g; vma&m&u&or& y, w&f&f e, w&f&f&qu&jr&l
t&e&awm&rsm;u&ll 999ck &mZmr&ep&V'm'g, umawm&f omv&erif&w&m;vuf&xuf
y, e, e&rd&wft&y&f&f&tjcm;rs&m;u&ll oa&y&st&w&f&ir&Ek&w&ll pp&alump&f&ion&umv
jrpf, ft&nm 12&e&t&Oif ausm&u&f&u&om&u& iomy&ll iomausm&w&ll
tpp&eb&n&fpmwrf/

o&ld'r&mZmr[m''&gwd trn&e&om &mZmrP&pV'm'g, um rif&w&m;
onf &wemy&t&it&Oa&jyn&Mu&ü x&e&ef&u eup&u&awm&rion? r*fv&m&u&ll
vnf jy&k&awm&rion&umv jywe&a&qmi f''&gw&u&is&f&u&ll&yf pl&ur&sw&awm&f
rion? &wemy&t&O a&jyn&Mu&ll li orkw&awm&rion&h ur&nf&w&ll&a&rs&w&f
pl&ux&awm&rion? to&ob& r&awm&r&w&awm&rif&n&rif&om;rif&r&e&m;w&ll&ES&h
wu&G r[m&O&ui&awm&oz&f&awm&rion? t&y&y&jr&ll&e&y, f e, e&rd&wft&y&f&f&tjcm;
b&m;ausm&f&ol&Cl&u&ow&f r&O&w&ajrr&m;u&ll&S&f&vi&awm&rli cs&xm;awm&f
rion? ab&avmi&f&awm&f b&avmi&f&awm&f&w&ll&up&ll Oep&ll t&p&ll tief?
ai &e&awm&w&ll qu&b&1/2r*fv&mai &e&awm&1/2ll t&pk&t&p&O? 'll&f&Oif&v&ll& &H
jrifa&llun&awm&lb&mp&ll taem&ep&f&ip&ll 42p&ll tMu&ttu<&Muy? c&O&gawm&f
o&elpi&awm&f twi&awm&f q&awm&f pm&awm&q&e&z&w&f tw&f&e&ef&awm&f
ye&awm&qu&f abmi&f&awm&ft&a&qmi&f&pl&u&ll vly&ajra&ejr jrpf, ft&nm 12&e&
ai &e&f&u&lausm&h&ig&e&jyn&jym; jri&f&em;ai &e&awm&f a&e&ef&1/2ll&ai &e&awm&quif

(7 November) 1637

rJ[lbwvlluswJrawmif eefaymubaumufabmf[J a&llunftp½ll yef
onf awmvucufv&mrđí 12&đ ai&đrpawmibubjrmuburđí
e, b&wftjcm;Eđđ csxm;í bawmrlonful uđ &Wvyf&rđ' Owđ
wllfcsay;&onf/

ou&mZf 999ck (ew&awmvqef 2&uBael) (7 November) 1637
onft&y&yJrđ&đppiwrfwnf/

(olawođmpđ)

beľawmftv&uŁjrw&awmfrlv&om toŁlb0&ŝrifw&m;ŁuĐb&m;
 treľawm&bn? oŁf&uleťjrwŁ ou&vmrif? w&uŁřif? wzŁ?
 zvŁuleŁonf&wŁES h oŁŁm;? pwl&vmuygvmev? qŁavew/
 roŁoŁ ęwŁwŁES hŁr wŋ&om '*P&pw&awmŁuĐ a&ŝaumZm
 ou&mZf uvd Łuf 103ck uyif xi&ŝ;pŁ prŁ' ŁyguŁęŁ wč&ŁqmuŁ&pi
 qŁ&wmjrw&ŝwŁG omoemawmft&ŝŁwŋpŁr&Łomiŝ toŁlb0&ŝf
 rifw&m;ŁuĐb&m; wŁŁč&ŁŁf EŁ fi Ł&wmftwŁŁoŁŁf a&muŁon? yŁr 'Łwd
 wwŁ pwlw- y0Łr qŁr owŁr tŁr eŁr 'óŁr wŁŁq, Łq&Łom
 x&ŁawmŁrsm;ŁuĐ tquŁqu&Łom tpŁ&Łom rifjrwŁwŁŁonf
 , Ł ŁŁforŁuŁ a&Ł&ŁwŁř uŁŁuŁ Ł&wmŁon? iŁŁb0&ŁawmŁb&Łw&Łb0em
 wŁwsmY0&y@Łw r[m''r&mZm''Ływd rifw&m;ŁuĐb&m; vuŁxu&ŁawmŁu
 apw&ŁawmŁ xŁ, Ł ŁŁŁ&mwŁŁfou&mZf 927ck wyŁwŁjynŁ&ŁumŁ&uŁ&Łael (6
 February 1566) n4csuŁwŁ&ŁumŁ 5em&ŁwywŁ 3AŁemueŁwŁr&Łep&ŁŁuŁ
 vŁuŁxŁ 092Ł xŁqŁŁŁ&ŁwŁuĐŁoŁym;omjyŁr rŁŁuŁŁpŁftx&Łpaom t&m
 wŁuĐŁp&Ł&Łpi 13yŁŁm tč&Ł&Łom a&ŁuĐŁtjym;cw&Łpi r&ŁŁr&ŁpyŁrŝ
 a&Ł&Ł&ŁwemŁuĐŁuĐvŁ&Ł&Łom obŁ&ŁawmŁjzŁ qŁjzŁ&ŝf bŁ&ŁawmŁrifw&m;
 ŁuĐ? jynŁrifowŁ''r&mZm rŁwŁřif&ŁpŋŁŁ tŁŁ0owŁŁrif&Łpm?
 awmŁŁřif&Łci? qŁjzŁ&ŝf rifom;awmŁ 5qŁ'g, umwŁwŁES ŁwŁG
 bŁŁ&ŁawmŁuĐpaom rifŁb&m;Ł&ŁawmŁ om;awmŁ aq&ŁawmŁuĐ rŁ&ŁawmŁuĐ
 rŁŁ&ŁuĐrwŁuĐ Ła0;jrŁŁŁeppŁuŁwŁŁŁftm;xyŁř ŁaeuZmwŁŁ&Łon/
 oČ&ŁawmŁ 1000 qŁŁ&ŁawmŁ&Łon/ aemiŁ&ŁawmŁrifw&m;onŁ bŁŁ&ŁeŁŁuŁ
 w&, Łt&ŁyŁ oŁŁ&ŁawmŁŁon/ apw&ŁawmŁft&Ł&ŁpmŁŁč&ŁES hŁ, Łom; 45wŁuĐŁ
 &Łv&ŁES Łb&ŁŁŁuonŁ '*P&Ł&ŁwŁř uŁyŁ&Łon/ xŁŁwŁŁ xyŁř
 a&Ł&Łm;jzŁŁ&ŁpuŁ&ŁawmŁŁson/ apw&ŁawmŁjrwŁonŁ aumuŁŁ a*gP*P?
 uóy? a*gwr? Ł&Ł&Ław&Ł Ł 5q&Łom b&m;ociŁwŁES hŁ ruiŁřruŁŁ
 jrwŁvŁ&Ł&Łom &ŁwemŁuŁŁ

10 November 1637

jrwlzplon/ 8acsmifaom qlawmjrwlud&nri beyawmfonixlawmf
a&mu&Tsuyg;rfrap/ t&d moChjrwwludi qlawmaur? obif
awmptell [bmOwjrOderif &bll ol olvisjrOderif &az, so?
a&Oerif&bm*olwOESh jrOdeppul a&Oeppluwldi Muyiri pnyif
atmif obifrap/ Oelwldiurfi a&bfi;awmatmuluvnf aoemywd 1?
Oelaxmufi? pma&Mu01 wludf cellxm;i plbfi;ap&rn/ qlawmlawmitpm
a&U&m; tyjrity&rn/ pnawmptell/

ou&mZf 999ckewawmfvqef5&uhell (10 November 1637) em;ch
ajymMu0rs;xwfi xiwwi fyeloni trelawm/
(rdMunh1944? wuA[45235? *ela*gtly)

18 November 1637

beſawmftvEſuſjrwawmfrvſom toſiſb0&ſf riſw&m;Muſb&m;
treſawm&bſn/ (ou&mZſ 999c) jymoſvſjynſaumſ4&uſpaeael (23
December (1637)) rſDeſſrſuſa&muf cſawmfrſnſrſn eefaqmiſawmſ
azgiſawmſwiſr pſbrnſ jr0ſrſ 2 xyſbſunſwuf 'ſyſumxſEſh uſvm; 3
rſuEſn? tſvſuſnſ vſuſnſ a&ſxſjzſlcſEſha&ſbſDawmſ [ſbm0wſDqſijzſL&ſſf
riſw&m;ſuſ? crnſawmſ b0&ſſriſw&m; , ſDſ , m; aſLumiſ beſarmſaſLumiſ
cſawmfrſaomſtcg xſuſpſawmfrſonſenſ xſuſpſawmfrſnſ pp0wſvſwſq yeſ
uiſavmiſrſſi a0gawmſ a&ſavmiſ? a&ſvſſ &ſavſſ uſwſ? oſyeſ?
uiſavmiſrſſi a0gawmſ uſſiſawmſ taqmiſriſſceſawmſrſm; uſDſaqmiſ
rſnſrſn qſiſwiſſa&ſa&ſaygiſEſh xſrſpiſwiſſerſm; uſDſftaemuſDeſpma&ſwſlu
ay;tyſſrſ xſrſvſluſDſvſwſrſn pmſiſay;pm/ atmiſwyſawmſeefuſſvſnſ waeſ
vſſiſ5 wſſaſumſt&ſyſu wſſw, ſatmiſaqmuſap/ eefaqmuſtſb, ugrPſd
oſuſteſſ tpſſiſbſnſrſnaomſcg aA' iſſwſvſl yſPſſ;orm;awmſ rEſſawmſ
wſluſDceſſ atmiſwyſawmſeefuſſ ruſnſapEſſ ſ a&ſſppſobiſſiſuleſaom
{u&mZſriſſjrwſwſDh pſawmfrſaom obiſawmſeefpmſweſ xſſa[miſſtwſſſ
a&ſwſluſawmſſpmuſDſxſwſLunſſ ſeſwſDſpſſiſ

18 November 1635

ou&mZſ 999 ck ewſawmſvſeſ 13 &uſbeſſtreſawmſ/ rſſLunſh
1944? wuſA[ſſ45235? *eſſa*gtſſy)

blefawmftv&Bu&jr&w&awm&r&v&a&om& to&si&lb&0&&f&ri&f&w&&m&Bu&B&b&&m&; tr&e&f&awm&&bn&/& n&0&ef&N&0&0&0&f& c&awm&r&on&it&c&u&f& a&&e&f&awm&ap&mi&h& N&0&0&awm&w<g&jy&Bu&B&jyi, f&sm&w&0&? ob&j&ri&f&ri&ax&m&u&x&m&;i& tr&f&awm&u&D&f& x&r&f&u&e&E&f&r&n&bl&u& a&&a&um&u&v&G&f& tw&0&f&awm&r&s& tr&u&u&L&r&f&of& aus&Z&op&awm&ES&it&n&D&&f&r&z&&m&;o&f&awm&ri&f&u&D&v&f&awm& ty&D&awm&w&D&r&p&i& v&u&y&g&ap&? t&v&y&ap&? t&M&ur&f&ap&? n&r&f&w&u&u& t&u&s&t&a&L&um&it&jy&oi& N&aw&u&f&awm& a&Z&w&0&ef&a&q&mi&? a&y&g&f&awm&a&q&mi&? jy&0& 'f& aj&ree&f&? a&&w<g&e&b&mu&f& to&h&;t&v&m& t&v&sh&ty&w&f& t&M&un&it&&U&ra&&mu&f&ap&? a&el&r&ta&q&mi&f&awm&r&s& ta&&B&ol&r&ut&ro&e&f&at&mi&f& tr&f&awm&u&D&x&r&f&&u&E&f&r&n&h& tr&w&0&B&Z&, so&Bu&? o&B&e&E&ob&u&f&u&e&f& tw&0&f&0&e&B&b&, aus&m&0&? e&Eb&, aus&m&x&i&f&w&0&ES&h& o&f&awm&q&i&h&'O&0&B& e&E&0&B&w&u&D&ce&/ N&aw&u&r&s&u&f& N&aw&u&w&f&f&ap&? jy&0& 'f&awm&r&s&u&D&v&n&f& jy&0& 'f&awm&w&f&f&ap&/ ta&q&mi&f&awm&r&w&r&n& pg&&i&f&ust&it&u&0&i&x&u&r&p&t&v&sh&ty&ze&ES&h&&B&ow&r&n& wa&q&mi&v&G&f& 4 a, mu&p&te&f&aj&ree&f&awm&r&n& ao&ew&D&e&f&w&u&D&f& a&em&u&f&awm&v&u&e&f&/ aj&ree&f&aw&ma&0&u&Bu&D&w&0&ES&h&i&, l&om&;w&0&r&n& w&0&u&f&u&f&ap&/ w&0&u&f&ap&/ O&i&f& 4 &y&r&f&s&;w&0&r&n& 14 a, mu&f&v&u&f&u&f&ap&/ O&i&f&p&m&c&D&i&f&p&a&&O&i&f&a&q&mi&w&0&ES&h& tr&s&;t&0&e&f&i&, l&om&;w&0&r&n& w&0&u&f&u&f&ap&/ w&0&u&f&ap&/ v&t&r&f&p&i& a&&B&Z&a&em&u&f&w&0&f& tap&mi&h&ta&e&t&p&k&t&0&e&f& t&t&y&f&t&cs&y&ES&h& x&r&f&&u&B&ow&r&n& w&0&u&f&u&f&ap&? w&0&u&f&ap&/ N&0&0&Bu&D&w<g&; jy&Bu&B&jyi, f&sm&;r&n& u&L&v&m&;u&f&e&awm&c&f& &c&h&f&u&f&e&awm&c&f& w&e&i&om&&u&f&e&awm&c&f& '0, f&u&f&e&awm&c&f&w&u& t&M&y&ft&a&q&mi&ES&h&w<g&; 1 v&G&f&v&l&100? jy&Bu&D& 1 v&G&f&v&l&50? jy&i&, f&1 v&G&f&v&l&30 p&la&el&h&0&h&v&u&e&u&f&u&f& m&t&p&ES&h&ap&mi&f&ap&/ ty&f&t&x&u&f&om&;w&0&r&n& oli, f&cs&i&f&ac&g&it& t&Bu&D&ta&q&mi&w&0&ES&h& t&&y&i&u&f&u&e& om&r&f&om&r&f& v&u&f&v&y&f&a&q&mi&&r&n&? oli, f&cs&i&f&p&w&u&f&w&y&g&;w&j&cm&; t&&y&f&t&u&f&u&f&u&f&u&f& ro&h&;ap&ra&e&ap&ES&h& a&el&h&0&h&t&&y&i&u&f&u&f&om& a&e&x&f&f&N&B&e&x&f&f&ap&? N&0&0&e&ax&m&i&r&s&; ta&em&u&D&e&p&ma&&Bu&D&w&0&r&n& a&x&m&i&r&s&;a&x&m&i&p&m&c&D&ta&em&u&D&e&p&ma&&;

22 November 1637

Buð wuðwufuap? Næftaemuðewuð rvuðapES a&Switg;ed
aemuwkg;ed Næftg;trf;tOefi, lom;wuð wkg;wð lom aefhOæap?
vWxGæomywd 4 a, muftauf o&æZ, o&? o&æmZo&wæES h
OæaxmuðvufnaZ, so&? vuðæZ, so&wuðæap? t&y&yNæf ppul
wðifn p&iNp&vðf ajreefuoemNunfwuðunap? remrzsm;onful
emruæfpg&ifay;vðf pm&ifusowuð t&mræw? a0;pðæomt&ybly?
tyvshftgzeboiðwðf t&mræw qipm&wvxn vWx&wðf
z½6 OgpmorðmyOgpg tMurf twrfqðonh a&æei, wuðf tcsuf
100 ½u? æ&maers;BuðrwBuðjci fjzðap? æ&mraeES hæ&mae? æ&mv&v
rð;rwuðf ½&i fðqðvðf a&ñicsn? ævðf/ cæawmfrorwðuðf
v&wuroi frwiðonft&mrm; uðioum;&vð pp? r&vð &mZOwæwmuð
xi&ñ;atmiðewðp&i/

22 November 1637

ou&mZf 999 ckewawmfvjynhæusf 2 &uðæf tææawm/

(rðMunh1944? wuðA[45235? *æð*gtðy)

9 December 1637

blefawmftvEbuJrwaawmrlv&om toUlb0&Srifw&m;BuDb&m; treY
awm&bn/ t&yftuulom;wDOrh vBuDvaqmiESh tjyntp&bn/
oli, bsi0i0bnfttrsm;rh cD&ao;ryh;ray:rx&u&atmi f nO&eEDf
aqmrl wttrfucswc&efygaom Og; 10 pitwebonf 5 pitwebonf
pU&axmi&ap/ ttrfD&trfvnf a&tD&a&jynfwi&p/ xri&fcsufykwlontrh
vnf usifaZmuf 3f wt&i csi&c&u&D&omcsu&p/ eluf 4 csufw&ausmf 3
armi&fcsufykwrl r&aontr&p/ nae 3 csufw&ausmf 2 armi&fw&fvur
axmif&w&u armi&fo&y;v&f xri&fcsu&p/ n 3 csufw&ausmf 7 armi&
u&tr&aontr&p/ csufykw&c&armi&fo&y;onhtc&eftw&fu v&wlonh
tc&w&f wttrfD& r&yh; r&aygu&f r&yh&tr&apESh r&usi&w&f
r&aqmi&w&u trLU&u&arESw&rl pr&ow&p/ aontr&c&umv
jzp&vsuf raontr&pr&ow&onh trLU&u&ar& uDp&uy&avmi&v&f
r&D&bnht&f&S&u&Df a&D&tr&st&y&p/ vr&f&D& vr&ut; vr&fcm; vr&fau&
jyiftw&ftr&sm;rhvnf aq;tD&aq;w&omul& ro&h;apESh o&h;vmol
w&u&w&v&f&aq;tD&aq;w&u&D&v&f b&rf&xm;f tcsuf100 1/2u&f r&aqm&
u&D&w&ae&f 5 c&ef r&sh&ywpr&ow&f pp&u&um&p/ nnt&tr&nnt&ic&tr&fvnf tr&
tc&ifr&D&bn&u&Df nnt&w&csufw&ausmf&v&f ro&h;rvmap/ ob&D&DSu&w&Df
tr&f&mu&f u&f;azgu&f, lwu&f&on&u&D&fod [p&ausmf&v&f M&um;or&D&ef&zr&f
q&D&p/ M&um;axmub&axmubi&v&u&f rvmra&mu&ftr&nmaev&f&eolw&
u&f tcsuf 50 p&D&u&f t&yftu&u&w&f&eonhtou&f 60 ausmf 70 ol 80
ou&D&ausmf b&f&m;o&h;f u&f p&m;awm&w&f&v&yaZm&p&r&n/ Oe&w&D&f&i/

9 December 1637

ou&mZf 999 ck jymo&D&vq&ef 5 &u&ae&f em;c&D&ajrmi&f&x&w&f v&w&w&f
jy&onht&relawm/

(rd&Munh1944? wu&A [445235? *e&a*gt&hy)

11 December 1637

blefawmftv&Mujrwawmrlv&om toifb0&Sf rifw&m;Mub&m;
tr&lawm&bn/ rll Defjrdofc&awmrlrn/ aumifjrw&om r*fvmtcg
awmf ou&mZf 999ck jymolvjyn&usmf 7&uf 3ael (26 December1637)
el&u4csulw&ausmfem7D 2ygwf 10AZemjyefjyn&ic&mjyn&u c&awmrlrn/
aemu&awmrlv&u5o& he trwftoul40&E&acgu&awmrlspí a&b&lawm&
tr&;trwjrif&Mud' &tr&;wytr&; jrifonf u& &awmrl Munfoia&oih
a&ou&up& jrifawmrlonf a&tyet&ye&, &f&p& aumif[elwyf aumif[eb&50?
'&f? Oif&u& & jrd&pm? &f&pm? aus&pm? oif&tr&;? pc& p&jrif uv&
o&jyifw&or&spí t&y&y&a&mu&lonh u&lawmrlv&p& tar&pm? a&ou&
tajrmu& a&av? a&v& av? v&um? v&h? "g;r&spí u&lawmrlst&w&u&Df
tp&csyf t&plu& w&DES h aemu&awmrlv&u&rn&h t&lu&w&u&Dac:í pm&le&ty?
wy&ay&gifjyp&a&om&pm&lo&h? jrd&pm? p&plu? em&c& jrd&pm&a&;w&lon&v&n&
wjrd&v&Gf v&u&eu&u&f 1000p&ES h q& boi&m&v&r&q&D&rm;u wy&w&mc&y&f
toi&e&ap&rn&ht&al&umif&u&D&rn& orm;r&E&nef u&D&ep&ma&; / 0, n&p&ma&;w&lr&s
pí a&p&bm&p&kw&u&D&w&u&f a&;r&sw&rn&h&w&u&te&v/ q&i&De&q&i&ES &
at&mu&rm;O&e&at&mu&rm;ES h&u&ap/ jrif&O&e& aemu&awmrlgy&jrif&O&e& vif&Zif
jrif&O&e& y&*jrif&O&e&w&or&spí O&ep&w&u&D&ce&v/ a&O&g&awmrl u&st&f&awmrl p&lawmrl
q&i& jrif? tr&;i, bm&;w&lr&spí u&lawmrlst&w&u&D&f ap&ES&at&mf t&lu&p&ma&;
a&ou&u&u&di, bm&;w&D&f tou&ael? e&h a&eon&ht&y&ft&u&u&? jrd&O&h&aus&v&uf
aus&O&D&rm;w&Gf a&ex&il&al&umif&rm;ES h t&m&m&rs&D&w&u&Df , cl&u&O&g, m&ry&Kf
O&e&w&D&op&f&iv

ou&mZf 999ck jymolvq&ef 7&u&ael (11 December 1637)
tr&lawmrl/
(r&st&Munh1944? wu&A[&45235? *e&la*g&t&hy)

11 December 1637

blefawmftv&Mujrwawmrlv&om toli b0&S rrfw&m;Mu b&m; trell
awm&bn/ jrdw&fjrdjyif t&yftu&w&faexli onh u&awmrl&w&of
r&n w&m;pum;rl t&Suf twifaMu;raifl t nift tcl t xkwftawmit, targ
pum;rsn;rpí pp&am&efq&D&ersn;r&n q&ll &mOepma&;w&Df a&Spp&am&clap/
c&mw&lvnf, clbrw&w&Df onf avmb&r&ub&Df r v&uf ajzmi r w p&n "r&owf
jzw&x&rsn;üvm onht w&ll f u&Df om p&i&ap/ qif&b&m; u&awmrl&DES h
tr&f; trw&baX;oku, l w&Df aMu;ai&acs;pm; &Suf w&lonh[lí &mZow&rpyf
rq&ll b&nht r&rsn;u&Df ta&Sift z&x&Munfajcicif rcw&apES h qif&b&m;
w&Df r&n tiftm;aMu;ai&yg;&n;olw&u&Df aMu;t m;ai&Gtm; aq&Gtm;r&st m;
&bw&w&Df u rnnfryef&apES h v&uraxmi r&f;w&Df u t&yftu&ur&rsn;u&Df
rifcicif&f aqm&be&ac:csonh&rsn;r&n Mu&M&ur&f&ajcicif&jzi h raqm&ir, ap
ES h &mZow&fuy&ow&am&umifES h Oelw&u jri&om&vnf v&uraxmi r&f;
w&Df u tmPmygr&u&Df Mu&ur&f&ajcicif aqm&iap&r&n/ jrdw&fjrdjyif ta&mit
t0, lq&ll u&E&wn&x&m;í a&mit0, h&zm&um;onh&n ai&yg&mw&Df a&mit
0, l v&S E&ll yg, E&ll onh q&ll u&Df r&S a&Spmw&r&f&pma[miftw&ll f q&ll c&bay;
ap/ r&r&w&p&aom t&m&t&x&f&bw&w&Df ab;b&lv&v&ux&u&Df, lonh y&ll onh
ajr&w&f&q&ll onh u&E&n;tcl&f lí a&mit&ow&ur&ay;apES h 12c&eb&cl&rsnvnf
12v&u&ll c&eb&cl&lv&Df ai&yg&Df m pma[miftw&ll f&ay;ap/ a&jyn&p&ll pm;p&r&n
ly&Df mv&Df f 10&um&u&ap/ t0, h&wm&f&q&ll yí, l v&Df qif&b&m;w&Df r&n Og&u&ll
1&h&mit&v&Df f t0, h&wm&f&w&u 2&ay;í 0, h&p/ r&D&D&et&jrd&f&n Og&h&wm&rl&onh
tcl&uf jyn&h&;w&ll f&a&; paom qif&b&m;w&u&Df n&f yef&E&y&p&ur jrd&h&n
w&Df r aeOr&x&ub&n;onh&rsn;u&Df a&E&m;awm&um;v&Df f Oelw&D&E&sc&et ac&
r&nfr&w&ES h Mu&p&h&aom &mZow&f&w&u&Df c&lv&tr&n/

ou&mZf 999ck jymo&Df v&q&et (7)&u&ael (11 December 1637)
jy&lonh trelawm/

(r&Munh1944? wu&A[45235? *ela*gt&ay)

11 December 1637

[illegible]

11 December 1637

ou&mZ999ck jymol/qef 7&uæll (11 December 1637)
em;cljymNbrs; vIwWifjyeonfitrelawm/

(rdMunh1944? wuA[45235? *ela*gtly)

blefawmftv&Mubjrwwawmrlv&om toGib0&Sf ri fw&m;MuBb&m;
 trellawm&bn/ rldDefjrlDof ppft *f4yg;ES hcs&awmrl&mygonhri f&om;
 Alwrs;wirs;Oef Oifrs;wlorpí tlypkwylygppu&em;clwya&; tufyftMuyf
 wldf tlypb&b&cuwlonf vrfc&Bqll oi &mjrUO&hawmaersm;wif Muuf
 OuEh;u&qwwDrpí olououwldf owpm;jcifs Mun&si&rn/
 t&Sfray;aom OpnuDf rvlr, l rzsurq&apES / o&y&om;y&owwldf
 tng&ftye&r&apES / OpmaMu;aitaqmift&Gulwul rzsurq&apES /
 t&faxmicrtem;a, musn;r&wldf ro&r, apES / vlu&vjci& t&xDf
 t&ckwftylwftcwr&apES / cl&U&ea'goarm[rme&rmewul c&ylwn&ap/
 rif&ap&D&Euy&cDf tmPmxlyjy awmit&qDforl qif&b&m;wlu ray;
 apES / wyfawmES hte&ta0; rx&uroh;apES / qif&ri&f&amufpm;onf
 t&mrvn&f wyfawmES hira0;/ te&ptyg;w&fom a&Lumifpm;ap/ vltapmi h
 taetMunht&1/2 rvpr[ifapES / aemulawmrlu&ftppk u&fawmrl&owldf
 w&f t&csif&csif cl&Uy&h;&epn&r&apES / tavmftv&jy& h r&qD&apES /
 taomif&tMurf rjy&apES / ty&xm;awmrlonh b@mawmrlsm;u&Df
 r, h&r&G&fap&ES / vuf&ulu&d mtyfawmrlorl tysuftp&tu&tyh&r&ap
 ES / aygu&ysu&m temrv&wruif&lonh b@mawmrlsm;u&Djyí tp&i&f
 cl&ap/ raumif&v&fjyif&w&f ty&rjty/ atmi&wyfawm eef&plawmrlorl&h
 y&P&h;tZm*1/2 aygu&om' / ynm, h[maum&p&h? r[maum&fowldf
 p&ibonh Oif&4rsu&E&w≶w&f "gw&zD? "gw&r? "gw&S&u? "gwftu&m?
 tkw& uop&? Ekwi&use&f? ajcuse&f? r&opm? r&cl&u? cs&n&r&G? za, mi&f? c&e&f usy&
 oc&hta&t&w&u? qif&aygu? qif&r? O&pp&? cl&ef&u&f&ol? za, mi&f&w&f?
 a&j&r&kw&m? aif&rlw&m? x&bj&zl? w&h&e&f pn&j&zl 5? y&bm&E&p&f w&1/2kw&w&v&f
 tutw&f? >r&f&uk&m;t&w&tu? &S&fuon&f tw&tu? jre&f&mtw&tu?
 v&h&Df 100 tw&tu? ewp&pc&ewa&ea, musn;w&DES / y&r&r[m&mZ*1/2k
 q&mawm&f el

14 December 1637

vufiq&mawmf r[mOeq&mawmf 3yg;wDrfi? uDeufma&; Muyrap/
oCfawmfq&mawmf 1vGf 8yg;pD xUawmf rri&Sawmfu, npDf
vUap/ , nfxtrsm;rñ r[m'geDepma&; ausmfOepma&;wUu q&mawmf
1vGf wusypay;ty/ eefawmDwGf w&mcEpuUupUmatmiVawmf
a&Sofqiy&wem? aemuDifjity&wem? vuddifom;MuD&wem?
vuf, mOifoaX;MuD&wem? iSubipD? qipD? jritpD? ewlom;wUrfi
atmiDn? atmiarmif? atmiVawmf rDusDypUrtD? om;rzñ;wwUu
rcD? ajroDcsD? uGicfwEibonh ucD? wUu&awmf tifa&;
tp&irsm;rñ yPñ;ynm&wUuDi ar;í rZarwUuB&drmaomupaom
aomVowUfjynMuD 16jynü (vlyx&ESD) twp&iap&rn/ OelwUu
ac:í jye/

ou&mZf 999ck jymoDfvqef 10&uhell (11 December 1637)
em;chjymuDr&;xkwf vUwUfjyebonhtr&lawmf/

(r&Munh1944? wuFA[45235? *ella*gt&hy)

4 February 1638

eEystellom&ubvsiapmi&avS 10pituf&avDecetamumifvnt yplyef
ob&mtust taMumifwul em;vnbjriofzpli ightrwul raofzD
xrt&urniul t&n&f celawmiron? trawmuf MuyMuywnfwnf
ulew&atmifxrt/

ou&mZ999ck waygifi vqef3&uflael (4 February 1638) jyef
trellawmf

(olawo&mp)

blefawmftv&Ubjrw&awmfrlv&om &mZmrPpM'g, umrifw&m;Luð
 trefawm&bnf/ ou&mZi 731ck waygifvjyn&usmf 5&u&ael (14
 February 1370)w&f yk&brk&mZrifvuxu&w&f b&pnf;½&onh 7w&uf
 tOif ajry, e, O&a&jr&lyaus&ð e, b&ðe, f&sm;'½&fvr&f Oifuf&ef
 aumif[H&ton&a&f&ð aif&ðqifritp&rm;ES h r&f&f&rvif&ax&a&m&f&ulwif
 &Luon/ a&\$ab;avmit&awmf blavmit&awmf taem&xmapm&v&uf rsm;u
 vnf Oifqiftw&f p&lawmqiftp&"eulyvmqiftp& p&lawmqiftp& 4p&
 r&þi atm&rm;qibiftp&rm;u& om;awmftpnf ajr;awmftqul jrp&awmf
 tn&e&u t"&f&ð&þ&ð r*f&v&marm&uf&jyn& Luuba&&ð&om qifaumif
 jrifaumit&v&u&ð m u&usb@mpyg;rm;r&þi jyn&w&fjyn&ly jyn&p&Luð
 jri&om t&m&onf&ð&vao;/ ax&a&m&f&ulwif&u&ðib&ð;&m a&\$rif&w&
 v&ufqif aumifjrw&a&omawmawmifjrp&q&w&urtem;awmif&yef ysm;rm;aom
 t&y&E&py&urf&Luif&v&maomt&m&ES h ww&a&omqif&v&u&Pmbu&w& t&uif
 r&Lu&a&qmi&E&ð&om&aumif&t&rm;om;w&u& a&f&i atm&rm;oit 9p&tOif
 Zifr, yg&u&ð&f&½&Lu&ð&f&on&yg v&w&u& 973c(1611) r[m'r&mZm&trn&awmf
 &ð&om taem&ub&u&v&erif&om;awmf jyó 'Bq'g, umrifw&m;onf
 971ck1609) oif&½&ð&onf/ urn&u& [H&y&n&ð&on& i&w&v&u& ip&e& i&yg&p&
 i&yg&on& i&w&e&on& ia&us&on& j&At&p&n& j&At&b&ð& urn&u&ð&w&ES h
 9oit&tOif &w&emy&ð&aejyn&awmif&ð&a&m&u&v&ð&f b&ð&if&9oit Zifr, yg
 v&p&kw&u&at&m&u&p&u&p&vif&abmi&vif&jrp&p&n&w&av&u&u&f&w&u&f e&Er&w&ð&ð&
 *Zo&? O'e&f&Zyn&m&w&u&ð&pi b&lay&j&zn&f&o&f&on&/ [Hur&fa[mi& i&w&e&
 ir&ð&ion& ia&vm&w&ES h&v&ay&gif&3&ac&gif vl 30? w&oit&b&ð&on& [Hur&ð&p&
 j&At&b&ð& o&ð&Z&G f, n&ES h [Hur&ð&p& &y&ð&ð& e&Eu&v&si&yg&vl 50? ia&y&ð& ip&
 o&y&e&ð& o&y&e&ð&e&w&ES h urn&u&w&u& b&ð&if&oit? o&ð&f&pn&i&w&oit?
 v&uf, m&w&oit? a&Zm&wt&n&w&oit? [E&ð&w&oit? [H&v&su&f&w&oit? 9p&v&ay&gif
 90t&u&f 9&ac&gif&6&a&ð&ð&ð&

jznfi qiaumif&&mwEpfwMurfamUor&on? ya&aro&E'D' erifapm
wUutyocifusifi? Okwib&a' Og? [E&tm*&? E&E&fkw&w? &ylowb&
q, fi? a&v&eu? tpb&um? *ZeE&um? uryUwUu o&v, fi
Mueft*gvuPmbwv&fi 6? 7? qib&jymif&Eeft&n&f&om*a'f, s tr&st
trn&u&om qia&wm? tp& ftjzm; [if&el&ub&omqiaumif&wUu
9oif&wv&fi 2oif& brfo&f&fi jyn&jrU&stpvif&st&rm; r&io&f&ap/ 9oif&
tp&bm; Zitr, rife&u& [b&u&? b&w&f&q&f&av&f&w& aq&bm; r&st&om; vl
175t&u&ua&&fi Zitr, yg&u&ioif&tOib&ioif&atm&rm; vl 30 b&on/
awmif&yg iar&? ip& i&w? i&y& i&ow& i&a&um&p& i&Umyif&w&ES h i&u&u&v&e&
i&u&u&v&w&yg awmif&jyn&yg vl 48w&y? 12w&yf v&w&u&atm&rm; oif& 9p&
tOif&j&Lu&EG& acgif& 42v&ba&o&h 9oif&tOif&jyn&jrU&& b&on/ rU&acgif&w&
&w&bn? i&u? i&Umy& i&v&f&rw&ES h 5acgif? atm&rm; 9oif&tOib&onf
vl 32? o&f&w&u&acgif? rife&w&jrU&& o&Murf&acgif? jrite&Murf&acgif? z&v&
atm&f&acgif? unib&jymif&qif&rt&f&acgif? a':v& u&u&f&awm? i&avm&w&v&
i&w&u&umif&w&ES h 9oif? atm&rm; tOif& tp& 50w&y? 75w&y? 45w&y?
o&f&p&n&f&acgif? ew&Dao&ni&acgif? uif&pi&acgif? c&f&acgif? jyn&p&acgif?
jyn&jrU&& 17acgif? 9oif&tOif& 4oif&acgif? atm&rm; tp&100? rmjz&f&w&
rmrmwif&qif&rt&u&om; i, E&u&yg? 279? 115? acgif&b&onf 45 w&y?
ip&yg? i&ow& *ZeE? e&E&? *Zyn&? i&y>&w&yg v&aygif& 555?
9oif&tOif& b&f v&f&j&rpm; ajrygv&aygif& 555u&w&u&f 7? 2w&e&on?
3w&e&on? 1w&e&on? y, &aygif& 7000 a&um&f&&y&yf&atm&j&p&p&n&f&av&on&
jyn&jrU&ae? rife&w&ae&ajry, f 35? p&son/ e&E&f&u&f& 535? a&p&u&f& 355?
u&e&w&f& 55? &y&w&f&f&y, f 250? rm&ell&f& 1500? jrife&80 &f&y, f 50?
rv&el&wi&f&ajry, f 50? uk&m; r&n&f&ajry, f 86? a&um&p&f&a&&aygif&avmif&
b&f&m; u&f 778ck(1416) e&y&w&u&v&son&hO&w&f&awm&uif&

&hajruElyfi a&ylbm &hajry, f 555? opqf&hawmi&vubjrm&vubjr
y, f 260? rtqifwrt&hajru, f 175? Ortjyn&hajry, f 135? uelvm&th
y, f 135? acsmiD&th, f 135? v, Zi&th 235? ic&hajry, f 35?
atmi&om&th, f qihjc&m uley, f 905? qm;x&th&hajry, f 150? a, mc&th f
c&hajru, f 213? yk&th&hajr 700? v, jzl&hajry, f 200? acsmifut&th
ajry, f 200? ycit&th&hajry, f 75? om;ay&th&hajry, f 64? o&hvmu&th&hajry, f
35? tmavmi&ulefajry, f 85? rme&usn&th; &hajry, f 65? qi&Mum;&th&hajr
y, f 65? awmi&ausmi&th&hajry, f 20? jyn&th&aus&th&w&th&hajry, f 25?
utv, &th&hajry, f 50? ye&hawm&th&hajry, f 53? umvmod&th&w&th&w&th&f&th&ay;cs
oem;awm&th&bnf awmi&th&bul 9c&th&e, ftw&th&f Mu&th&rn&th&q&th&n&th&a&om&th&ajymif
jym&th&E&th&w&th&ufv&th& aus&th&qn&th&om&th& yet, 0Zem ri&th&Mu&th&v&th&bnf 684?
yet, ausmi&th&'g, umausmi&th&0w&th&ajry, f 455? ta&th&hajrmu&th&awmi&th&oc&th&w&th&
v, &th&ajrp&th&et&th&taem&th&bnf xel&th& ef&th&yif&th&ajranmi&th&fi&th&ule&th& taem&th&ajrm&th&ajrmi&th&q&th&Mu&th&
w&th&ul&th& ajrp&th&et&th&ajr o&th&ajy2yif&th& tjcm;v&th&ajr ae&th&ajr q&th&ipm;us&th&ajr ay;cs
oem;awm&th&bnf

999ck waygifi&th&v&th&et 6&th&u&th&ell (7 February 1638) wr&th&et&om&th&p&th&n&th&v&th&yl
wysuf&th& f&th&rs; jyeft&th&re&th&lawm&th&/

(wu&th&A[45194)

ou&mZ999ck (1637) omverifw&m;MuBonf 'Hfvri fOifawmfob&
 12wyl a&tyetyeDifawmf 4rsuEñ rm&bif 9oitr&; a&txm;a&avñum;
 (vuopav&awm) 4pit rm&biDiob&aumif[eborted a&Tñtoitr&;
 atmurm;oifa&aitwd oapö tceawmf qip& za, mityetwñyetyl
 b@mvueuMuDuñf (uñ &MuD) jritpMuD yet&aoewftoni
 6ao&aomuElypk 6pñ Oetusi ao&aomuñ 14 w&i&jymawm&pajrmif vTwñ
 i&u&awm&apmitem&D 9pñ vu&raxmuftaqmitem&D 6 ao&aomuñ 'ñtr&;
 rm&bi&itr&; 9oitoayguir&; a&awm&ajy;Oetusif aemu&zñoni
 40awm&u&f&a&uñf oli, awm&pk a&awm&ajy; aemu&awm&lyg u&e&awm&a[mit
 x&Djzlawm&u&ñi&awm&x&r&f x&r&fpi&awm& aOgawm&a&ñrif 9pñ aemu&jrit 9pñ
 vuD&rdw&u&jrit rñMu&xm; (tp&ao&aomu) oel&pi&awm&Dif o&awm&u&D
 awm&pk us&y&pk &mpk axmi&pk 5 ao&aomuñ 9ao& aom&uñ tpp&uñ o&r&f
 ou&mZi 999ck waygifv&e&f 12&uñ t*ñael (13 February 1638) wñf
 iwu&wñf i&e&atmi& iwu&acgif 'ñtr&; (Ouñ) v&tpm; ig&pit&ñ&tpm;
 &E&ñMu&wñfwm orkw&ay;cs pp&am&om&ñf e, ñye, fwm&ES h O&a&wñf
 tou&ae&eñ um;Mu&um;ñi, f rMu&ri, Mu&wñfwm orkw&ay;csom&ñ
 Oifawmf 4rsuEñ tpbm; Oifawmf aumif[e&v&ñuñf &ñfOif 9 ao&
 aom&u&fteuñf iyetpñ ion&ñf iwon&iawm&ñf iaom&um&wñfES h 6
 ao&aom&uñf, f 56 wuñ fñf 5y, fust tñ pMu&tOet 32l usy, ñygif
 352l awm&ibou&ajrmif&ñ e, f 4&y&ajrMu&wñf u&e&uñf 150pm; ajr
 150wmaygif 589wm ta&ñtaemu&awm&ajrmu&ñfwm (ta&ñtvm; "[wñf
 yi&u&e&f&t&xñ awm&iftvm; iq&v, fup&iftiftjcm;? taemu&x&e&yif
 u&e&f&xñ ajrmu&ñf v&r&fMu&ñ tjcm;y, aoew&owñf c&pn&umv
 a&ñOifv&ñuñf &ñfiy&e&onñ) ta&ñu&ñfwm; aom& iyetvñ ipñyg
 tvn&awm&ñf v&aygif 4a, muñf, ñm; 25 wuñ fñf 5y, fust
 pMu&tOet 3y, fñES hy, ñygif 175y, ñ apm

13 February 1638

vfrle, 4&yftw0f rlvswleuf ta&bulm;aomf ulefwef ululyif
tjcm;? awmifulm;aomf &stjritajroc&yiMu0tjcm;? taemufuvm;aomf
'lltjajr 500y, ftjcm;? 4ife, 4&yftw0f vlytjajr 75y, fpm;ajr 75 y, ts
xm;onlwmaygit 529wm? 4itael(13 February 1638)w0fawmiM&shu0f
&stia&v ionawmf ionf ionebnf wv0fw0ES hmaygit 54
wu0f 0f 5y, fusul vlytjajr 75y, f 12pk y, haygit 152y, f 3d aMu;r
a&amaxmif iqlynwleuf ta&bulm;aomf a&EyiMu0v, x0 awmiful
vm;aomfci1/2uleftjcm; iymlyonfv, luebitxajrmu0vshvrt rjcm;
y, 0ojyk wmaygit 894wmcsonumv iwuwli&eatmifiwufacgif
'llfr&w0csxm;onf

ou&mZf 999ck wywlvjynhausmf 10&uhell (28 January 1638)
w0f awmiDitv&shu0f i&stiygionfv ionfionfph i vnlw0ES h
vlaygit 40 t0pMu0t0ef 5y, lusi, f 3y, f 20us vlytjajrpm;ajraejryg
179y, f 30wmaygit 809wmES h csxm;onf oifawmif tif&havMu0
wleuf ta&bulm;aomf tw0f, iulefxdtjcm;? awmijritajrpy?
taemufuvm;aomf a&0ifajrmifc0u? ajrmufuvm;aomf ajrmifq0oeyyif
x0 awmiDitv&shu0f a&vmaxmif0eust f1/2ust ionf r0jylyg &storf
zrf vl 54z0&it vlvw0f xyjzn0f onfvwlvlytjajraejryg y, haygit
179y, f 30csxm;onfe, ly0p0wrt/

ou&mZf 999ckwywlvjynhausmf 13&upaeael(31 January 1638)
w0f (r0jA) ust f1/2ust fcdit Zifr, lygv0p iaumlonf iawmlonf iusel
q0f i yef onlvw0ES h vlaygit 32vlu0 ajrmu0itv&shu0f i&stfvz0&it
45w0fo0w00f i jzn0ay;onf vl 12u0wu0f 0f 2y, f 10us i, lom;
vlytjajryg t0&ft0pMu0bygv 12u0y, haygit 69y, f 20us &0y0taemufawmf
buf iu, wleuf ta&bulm;aomf jrit0ajrpy? awmifulm;aomf
E0;w0ajrpy? taemufuvm;aomf Mu0wacsmifausmf vlyeufxaemifyif
pyftjcm;?

ajrmufulvma;omf a&OifajrmifMuðxð 4ite, f&yftwðfs tay:Oefvlyajr
pm;ajraejry, fygif 69y, f 2ðus vlyajrpm;ajraejryg vmaygif 259wm
csxm;onfe, fppwrt/

ou&mZf 973ck (1611) taemuibuveritw&m;Muðvufxuf
' f fvrð fOifaumif[eb& a&yetyef Oif 4rsuEðom;wðu pppf Oð&
pm&itzðznððtonh vwuð a&Gcs, bðoell taemuðif trlxrt
zð&it vl 175teuf vlygif rðel uðð f½ð uðð fcsð fyg rðjyðg vwuð
a&Gomf taemuðiftr&xrtiuonvð iuðuð i, miatmiðwðES h
vlygif(50) wuð fðf 5y, fusy, fygif 250Eð;rm; iay:xðfwðleuf
wðf vðshuðf &sttpznððtonf aemuðwð vlyajrpm;ajryg
y, fygif 250awmiðbuð 4c½ð e, ftwðf Eð;rm; iay:xðfwðleufwðf
ta&ðuðvmaomf a&Oifacsmifxð awmiðvmaomf Ekvðajrpyð taemuð
uðvmaomf ' f fajrpyð ajrmuðvmaomf Oifð&ð ivðwðleufajrpyð
y, fygif 250 vlyajrcsxm;onf taemuðiftr&xrt vðshuðf Ziftr, f
rðð f½ð uðð fcsð fyg vl iyettðf ionðwðmf iwmð ionðZmwðES h
vlygif zð&it 150wðtxyð jznððtonh vl 25uðwuð fðf 5y, fus
i, f 3y, f 2ðus vlyajrpm;ajraejr ay;sonf e, f&yftwðf y, fygif
150 Muðpttia&twifwðleuf ta&ðuðvmaomf iq&vlyajrpyftjcm;?
awmiðvmaomf oðajrpyð taemuðvmaomf jritajrpyð ajrmuðvmaomf;
aomf jrit(ajrmif) vutuðajrpyð vlyajrpmajrcsxm;onf 489wme, fð
ppwrtES heEystwð wð fwmcsxm;onf
(Zrð' ðyððaqmif? rsuf 66-8)

21 February 1638

blefawmtv&Mubjrwawmrlv&om toiflb0&sf rifw&m;Mub&m;
tr&lawm&bn/ &wemy& a&jrlawmMubü txub&lavmitawmf
ab;avmitawmf yk*trifp&f ppu&f yef, tqulqub&om {u&mZrif
jrwlvuxu&awmrm;u Oifqi? qil jrif? um? vIn? o&? aumif[&
v&w&pv&? ajym& awm& pajrmib&m;w&rn txu&ay;b&cs&it731ck (1369)
w&uM&Deef&ef b&pn&f1/2&m rwd&ir& aygu&lyn55quft0if aem&xm?
pu&aw? up&trifw&lvuxu&awmrm;u [km0w&bqifzl&S? &mZr&mZ?
ord&Em&mr? Anm;Murfawmw& [km0w&d 32jr&w 12pm; t0if jr&laus&th
e, b&rw&ftw&f wabmb&csmit? uIEG &csmit? e*g;acsmit? v&Asn&bmb&csmit?
awmiftifrm;rn& aMumb&rf&i atm&yn&boif pubif awmifib&it&ol
o&fion? &wem*&dw&jrw&lu&ba&? r, Zv&h&mit[if&ed&bt r*fvmo&d
p&lawm'eu&lyvm&tw&f qifrm;u& 9oif&tp&bm;w&u wv&v&f
w&u&rh&aq;a&rsu&h&u;ay;w&ft&ort&ap? 999ck waygi&fvjyn&ausm 5&u&hel
(21 February 1638) &mZrP&pm&b&m;o&w o&b&ol'r&Zmr[m'ywd trn&f
awm&h&om rifw&m;on&f xu&awmrlbn&w&f to&bo&toif&f t±w&u
u&woif&v&f v&ly&ajr? pm;ajr? ae&ajr? 64oif woif&v&f 250j p&ay;cs&f
oif&om;w&rn a&stpn&bo&fjr&bif&u&r0if o&bo&ell& ob&umif&jy& 9oif
tr&s; *Zo&h&ausm& eEy&lm? Anm;ore&f tit&uem&u&erq&w&i ' &f&rs;w&u&u
tM&u&tu& cel&xm;ob&umif&jy&&m qif&rs;? u&h&f&rs;? xm;p&f&rs; w&u& ent
jr&pu&f&f? awmif&f pu& v, &v& jyn&aus;w&lu&f&sef 10&th pu&jr&w& aus&th
rm;u& tpm;u&au&rc&h&y;c&grl t&pn±í w&m;pum; tel&v&iy&g; tay:Oef
taum&uft±rm;u& o&rf&cl&f oif64oif&teuf 9oif tr&s;tM&u&
xm;M&u&ax&f&ti&waumif y&w&qif&p&g &x&u&h&e&m? r&s;pn&f rw&pn&f oif&rs;
w&u& r*fv&mce&fM&u&ce&fi, ? E&sp&oft&wm? OgOifD&gu&w&f O&f&ib&or[m
r*fv&mM&u&? jr&Deef toif&f&jre&f&rm;rn& wub&u&lu&h&awm&jr& p&g x&rf&&u&f
t&pn&x&h&p&&f

21 February 1638

onftwll jrp&rf&Uap/

ou&mZf 999ck waygitvjyn&umf 5&u&ell (21 February 1638)

wre&mpnfvwysul' llfr&wll yel trelawm/

(wuA[ll45194)

beſawmftv&u&jrw&awmfrlv&om toſib0&ſf riſw&m;Mu&bb&m;
 treſawm&b&n/ ou&mZi 1000jynh (1638) rn? rZ&rw&ub&d'r&
 aomuriſpaom aomVow&ſjynMu& 16jynü ou&mZi 1000jynh (1638)
 aomſapw&vaxmiſjiſvſſr a&X&wibn/ taeuZmwir om"ac:on/
 q&ſawm&u&on/ y#uw&awmiquon? y0&ſawm 1000ckbn? ausmſ
 b&m;Ow&u&ſD&jrrsm;u&xyſ v&awmfrbn/ ausmſa[miſ? orſa[miſ?
 p&y? pq&[miſrsm;u&ſ aumſr&tmſjiſbn? orſxyſ orkwbn?
 Ouiſawmſob&bnſ t&mrsm;u&ſ ab&awmſob&d'r&aomuriſü ynm&ſv&ſ
 p&i&bnſrsm;u&ſ [ſbmOw&ſ&ſv&awmſv&ſ pma[miſ&b&n? ou&mZi 1000
 jynh uq&vq&ſ 15&u&ael (1638) Obmcgeu&v&u&ſ&nſ obiſawmp&
 pſ w&r&v&ap? anmiſ&awmſſia&ſ0iſ? aemu&ſiſ? vuſ, m0iſ? vu&ſſiſ?
 w&yſv&yſv&ſ 250p&v&1000jynh jrlwm&t&ſ 1000jynh wr&ſ&Mu&ſv&
 1000jynh obiſawmſ pn&awm&ſ h&apw&ſv&ſ ½&ſv&awmſrsm;u&ſ o&ſap?
 Eſſ&b&ſ? zel&ſ? a&jrlwm? ai&jrlwm? a&ſv&yſ? ai&ſv&yſ? yaZm&awmſſrsm;u&ſ
 0iſſ , ſp/ jyrſjſ anmiſ&awmſo&ſ&r&n/ Oeſv&ſp&iſ/

ou&mZi 1000jynh wuſv (q&ſ 13&u&ael) (31 March 1638)
 em;ch&jym&u&ſr&ſ; v&ſv&ſ&ſv&ſ jyeſbnſtreſawmſ/

(r&ſMunh1944? wuſA[145235? *eſa*g t&ſy)

3 April 1638

t, klayg? &mZrPpVm?

wKwW wKwW

'g, au? prk' yg? pauwK'aZm?

a*gwr ork' A&mu&P

&mZrPpVm? &mZrPdtm&om/ t, klayg? pprfchwmfon/ wKwW
Mmjri? wKwW wnawmri? 'g, au? 'g, umawmum;/
obk'r&mZm r[m''ywdanmi&rfrifw&m;om;awmftvwjzpaom a&D
jri&muü xbeefobi&uiawmz&ri p&iawmraomf ynmteE''r&mZm
wnf/ pauwpaZm? reuif[aom tx&wob& f w&ef[aom
tx&wob& fvnf jzpxaom/ pri' yg? pri' ygurefpaom uref, f 500
w&pi atmuftpZdtxu&bou&w&atmifaus&apmaom we&hawm&N/
a*gwr ork'a'm? x&Djrw&pb&m;&Sf a*g''r&on/ or&or&'o? jrw&pb&
b&m;tm;/ A&mu&P apw&awmMu&pb&wnf omoem'g, um&awmri&on?
a&m*gOygwr& tomt, mc&Eawm&prn? aemulur&S&h&vsm;aomtcg
jznhtyaom yg&r&awm&omP&i&v&of a*gwar, sb&m; jzpv&w&[aom
Asm' &w&u&Df &Sftme&Em&um;awmraom Asm' &w&awm&t&S&rifw&m;wnf/

te&m&? bOgbaO?

tm&ElbmaOe? o&ch&wm?

o&P&*[? ygoma'g?

&weor&wa&e*&O&ny&

Al'ow&D& tb&ou&

tw&we? ew& A

yZua&m? ta[mo&

te&bOgbaO? tw&f&ro&om bO&mu&bi, fusi&vn&awmri&br&w&u&/
tm&ElbmaOe? tm&El&bmi&we&c&D&mu&aomt&m&vnf, aus&apm&xaom/ o&ch&wm

3 April 1638

u\ fawm\ crfomcsi p\wawm\ crfomcsi tji hvnf aumi/ oD P0
a* [ygoma' g&weorāwā a&ēēfa&ft rā&jyó 'paom &wemrōwDjzi h
jynpōāxāom jri jrwāom umvūom M\wawm\ rāxāom/ e*&ōmyā "
owōt bāou p\wawm\ jci tji rōwawm\ jci tji vūpawm\ rōwēsh jynpōā
awm\ jci tji/ a [mifēf tysi sūāom apwawm\ udi xyf vkwjci? a&ēē
wifci? om' ēārm' emac: jci? bōuhjrmu jci tji wūdi aqmi fawm\ rēf
aom t* jvūpawm\ vnf &āxāom? t [&wewā yZl uā&m ta [mō
t vēāomo' m w&m; Esh jynpōāw m\ jci tji/ &wewā &wemōhyg; wūdi/
yZl uā&m? zjri jci tji yāzm jci tji wōnf/ ta [mō twf xuft vēf
aqmi fawm\ rāom Og, m rēsh jynpōā tji yēf&bōwkw ausmifawm\ wōf
ou&m Zi 1000 jynh uqēlvjynhēf (1638) ēēu f wcsu w\ wāusm
4em&zyw 5AZem udi ausmifawm\ wif t cgawm&ā lūmi f udi y l Pō; t Z* ½ lū
ōāw mō wōiōnf t wif jri f&xm; pōawm\ rānf/ a&ā&ft wjyāom
M\ 4oG f u dēēfō jri? ēēf xō t jri? a&jyn jri fawm\ on wūdi tlyxyf
pnābmif b, u w\ qm Esh diāp/ aem u M\ 4oG f rā wēlwm; Ōyēf&u
a&jr lōawm\ aem u fawm\ yg aōēw wū M\ udi f vūāp/ yēf y w wūf
p d pma& w\ Ō Esh ēēf uā u rōēpma& wūdi ēēf wūf wūf wūf wūf wūf
y&w&nf y&wūēf wūdi a&jr lwm Esh wbu f ēē&nf wā&m u i yēf
&n wūdi t dāc mpavmif pēsh tāem u dēf wūdi pēipk tōēfawm\
v p u d x r fap/ a&jy w? ai g y w? a&b u f u s n? ai b u f u s n? a&ū k w?
ai ū k w? p t a q m u w\ q m p Esh yēf y w f o r m; v u f o r m; w\ Ō u d i v u ā p/
xō jz l 8 p i t? , r m; 4 p i t? Ō p a q m u yēf 1? om; j r t, y 8? &x m; a w m\ x u p u ā p?
jri f r s; u w\ q m Esh 4 p u ā p/ a&jr l w m u d i ē w & s j r i f a w m\ o n w u d i
y l u ā p/ ai j r l w m u d i r i f w & m; j r i f a w m\ o n w u d i y l u ā p/ x ū f a w m\ r u d
pēi/

out of 1000 jynlugwef2&ubel (3 April 1638) emcbairmfr;

3 April 1638

xlwif vixifjlonitrelawm/
(rdMunh1944? wufA[45235)

ou&mZi 1000jynhuqMæf2&uBaelw0f (3 April 1638) beſawmftv&f
 Muſjrwawmfrv&om toſi b0&ſiriſw&m;Muſ jAwluawmboſi x&awmfr
 r&mw0f r&ellawmfrlon/ tb, umrP&vnſ crnſawmbo&m;w0f tw0f
 axmiſuſ0fſ;ſi tw0f x&ſyſp&ſjrawmfrlon/ ty&wſtn&wſtvſy? taqmi?
 Muſ0? cſy? pp0wſ vſy&aqmiMuſn&on/ 40? 50? tjrtſp&uſDvnſ
 p&pp&aqm&av&n&on/ aemuſvnſ;x&ſoiſtuſDfſ;jy&ſi ' ſiſ0eft&m&uſD
 ay;awmfrlon/ crnſawmbo&m;w0f eſuyſob&ſawmfrli crnſawmbo&m;
 vufx&awmfw0f tp&ſiawmfrwnh&ajzmiſrw&allumiſ jynfr&nſri wbr&uſD
 MuſMuſyfronſ trſt&m&Eſh r&bolv&[miſv&ſiſ awſjriſboſjzpon/
 eEa, mſwmonſvnſ jynſpm;&v0ſyſiſjynſpm;x&ſyſup&ſatmiſ txjrbnſ
 Eſh tb, uſD ſtallumiſjyſi aemiſawmfrſiſw&m; onſtw0f tw0f apawmfrli
 ſi ſ0eſopſiſ jyiſv&ſiſ apolyg;owſDw0f ſaumiſ raumiſ tr&ſomſvnſ
 tr&ſbr&uſD ſrod&umiſavm? rjriſaumiſavm? r&qſD&umiſavm? rav&uſ
 aumiſavm[ſi uſyſnſyſob&ſiawmfrli appm; awmfrlon/ tw0f tw0f
 riſrjyſiſ ſiſ ſiſtr&ſtrw0f Eſh ſiawmfr ta0;rſn trſ[br&uſD ſp&ſiawmfrli
 on/ qſD&on? Eſh&on? aqm&on? av&uſ&on? tr&Eſhſyſiſjynhu
 a&m&uſuwnſuyſiſ wem&Eſp&m&ſeſur0 owſrav&ſm&/owſyſyſiſ jr&on/
 riſtw0fN t&m? riſtw0fN tuſiſh vſrſyſD&uſD ſoſ;aom? vſlu&aom?
 aemiſawmfrſiſw&m;0, ſi qſiſ&ſeſD&ſeſ tuſyſtnſyſiſ c&ſi p&ſi riſ{u&mZi
 trw0f Eſh ſiſtr&ſtrw0fom; jyiſom; trſü ſiſur0roef&? rem;&atmiſ
 p&ſiawmfrlon? trſtallumiſſD&uſD awſawmfrlon? t0g;0on? em;vnſ
 on? tuſrſiſon? trlow&Eſh jzponſjzpon? iſg&emiſ awmfw0f
 qſiſ&ſeſD&ſeſv&onſom? qſiſ&uſD ſr&ſyſgav? iſg&emiſ awmfw0f
 tp&ſiawmfrtr&cyſonſ?wſiſp&ſjynſem; [bſi 0, ſtrſrſDſ[br&uſD ſ0eſopſiſ
 ar;jreſpſ;prſ;p&pp&ſi Eſh ſaqmſor&uſDvnſ o&awmfrbol jzpon? oſonſ
 v&aumiſ v&ſiſjzpon

on? igvuplawmiri MuMu, hajmufsm; apatmi jylpawmiri
 cllfcellawmirhaom cllfcellawmirhusD&rn? apmitwwaom a, musn;oni
 vulont apmitES h rcpbl vulom;ES lom wbaomvnt apmituDi
 turf;Oibsi faMumi h tcsi tyi omouboi jzplwvoni[li ig, hSwawm
 rli obumit jylawmiri OeMuD tcsyft&muDi p&iapon? OeMuD tcsyf
 oabmoni tpiOe&brl t&S {u&mZcelxm; cllfy, favoruDi
 rtyrae& Eloni rysntraES&atmi hqmion? pdiravon& rar&atmi
 vloni t&S cellawmironi[li pm;&atmi aomu&atmi jylavoni
 avmO? jynrit&S iri rli cllfcelloniuDi i, lom;ES h toi husi rli t&S iri
 tpi tyi;uDi Osux&avon&avmO? jynrit&S iri rli h&om b, loni
 vdi &rnix&irnbirni[li v&nivcsi t ptpri csi t? acmifaemi ojri
 atmifar;cllfjci? olvDxm;csi t? toG hufeli goldaom olt&S DebO h t
 &vluDi b, loni toG ftusDawmpvawmES h qelusi bowlusi h
 &rnivnt rsvjci? rit {u&mZuDi jynb jynbom;wloni vclvvrO
 avou v&w jri&oni jynpDbeifritwD\ trDeuDi Oeloph t
 xrt&ubobni av;csurwD rE h rli wylsuE h opir acgit bdi
 yet&elvir rli tOwftpm; vlvdi xritpm;onES h o&av;em&vdi
 avon? olvdi trDoboi xur usyluftcuvuftDwnivul
 oifzl;ci rli jylwlg;OwD ae rli wli tE h hawm lom; &[et&S vobqif&wD\
 aumitraumifaom tvltqDuDajr h vdi tawvlon? o&av;em&vdi
 jynb v&[etwli tE h hawm lom; tvltqDuDp uDi t rlvdi p&i rnh
 trlvdi p&i rli wcsu vdi vlv h hawm wli Oelbupma&wD
 r&vdi ac: i n vdi rnboblvbqDvion? n&pO qD&ayon/
 n&sqDv nqD&ayon/ oDp&i&ayoni[li vlv h wli wa, muDi
 wa, muvli MuM;on? trlvdi Deoph t jzpluvluft yet i s&ajmopob
 xrtvdi oriE h p h opobyet&loni avsum;acmrO awmiuDi
 jzplvdi fa&mut jir h noboblvqD

3 April 1638

jyavmO? OelbuWwOVqDajcO? onrtonlvuaqmifom "rffwm?
jrubop&GubozG jzplonrswon? ywftlytgomtly? aMu;zvm;ai&v;
a&Zvm;jzi z? yD? oD? uwDf ponlvuaqmifon&aMumifoifr
&on? vGvaMumifoifr vGwonfuDf vuhaqmiay;½Df, ½Df &aMumif
roilonfuD&atmif vTwamumif roilonfuDVtwatmif cifEDES h
vmonfuDf opum;uDf emí ig, xCur& wlvluN/ apmlon;apmfuef
jrwOMUbjyLUppm; Eñ fi hawmxbaqmitrifwDuonfvnf cifEvuaqmif
LuBaompMES h pum;uDf emlUOfi &apcsifi ay;onfuDf aemufr\$ ygrrf
rvyf? rifwDu jrWOpepm;wDu apmlon;wDuuvnf vbifr& t&\$ Def
[lí t&\$fuoufi ywftlytgomtlyf yldDaumifOwfvW w½kwyldQd
, bnfvbit,qDcitr&ay;vuN/ Ekwaumitcef,omes h Ow&awmrnf
p&iawmbonqDvluN/ vuhaqmiwwvWvWwlay\ / rlvavmuivGf
vmvludqeba&aoppm;bG ES hwe½kUpm;&\ / xCuhawmrli ofi;rnf
uDf wufvsvGf usef,omawmrbonfuDMUM;vGf Orfajrmuonf bletMuB
vaom b&m;onf tm;vlpkomwf, Eñ fi hawmuf w&m;ojzi h Oajymom
, mapjcif? &ebLut&uftwir&apjcif? tvsaumitryjycif Eñ fi hawmf
twGf vlqDvlysuhaomaLvDri tysuftacmfay:vGf ysm;pfbkwlokvf
Eñ fi hawmfom;wDinhGwpotfi trlxrtjcif? odudblefawmMuBvaom
b&m;a&pvawmion&awmrionfonftwf rifwdusti f½kpmloñ;
usti fw&pmloñ; rnlonhapmloñ; rnlonrit rnlonlocif rnlonh
Anm;rnlonjrUpm; rnlonftrs;rifwlv av@ufyav? vlyav[k
rñqjcif? rwwEñ? qif&bobvMfwufvooluDCsnfi vlqDon?
awmí awmpum;? acgittjrbrod qif&bm;rqDwwioluDPum;&yppum;
awG, lí qhomf odavmar;jrefp&ijcif? rjiitjcif? , ifodlonfsm;onf
rifacgirifzm;? rifw&m;\ vufyg;eb&if? ule&if, k&P rulexrf&u
aqmibubmrem? jyn&hapmi h

3 April 1638

xef? rke&e&? rpaomupm? pyh;ajmuajy? aumuaxESV?
aygi f/2&e&? rpaohvmi? ray:atmi fud? pDaqmi apli g? OeMu t&m[R
&mZmri faygi? ri fzm;avmi f wDf taMumi f, i f oDf wDf uDDe f[k qD N/

(rMun h1944? wuA[45235)

befaumftvEdujrwawmfrvaom tofi b0&sf rifw&m;Luðb&m;?
 trelawm&bn/ olvitxwí oÁhñk jrwpñb&m; a[mawmfrbaom
 w&m;awmfwíf tyg, áv;yg; rvm;aom owDgwíðbní v\ tjzpluðf
 &cbn/ b&m;tjzpluðfvnf, &cbn! omoemawmfwífvnf, mukustuf
 cbn! t&sf á[maom w&m;awmfwíðfvnf, Mum;em&cbnif[lí &cbnif
 4yg;wíuðf a[mawmfrbn/ ígonf a&\$a&\$aom b&m;&\$fwíuðfvnf,
 aw&mon! a*gwrb&m;&\$fvuxuawmfvnf, aw&mon! tv&ay;
 &onfzplí urñay;puyif þokvúifufonf aumápmxi&ñ;pñjzplí
 {&mOw&|uykmeýnifuðf tþD&aomrif &\$þaomifav;axmi! aumuðef
 b&m;jzpáwmfrírd 0½Pñfvuxuý&deEjynrif woefajcmuðef?
 aumuðb&m; vufumrmOp&jynrif woefajcmuðbomiþþbn!
 aumuðb&m; omoemawmftulef a*gP*Pb&m; jzpáwmfrícf
 omauwjyn! raem&rñjyn! &rñOwýjn! "rñOwýjn! r[m&Xjyn!
 umrmOwýjn! umoue0&jyn! oacwýjn! o&X'ýjn! orñjynf
 [þaom wíffMuðjynMuð a&xðueufuweðqmupþufí rsm;pñhaom
 rif{u&mZwíðrif jykuðbn/ tbbwðf rif tjzplu wnfulebn!
 aemuðbomumvwíuðí av;qðbom csiðbawíðae&mZmr&ðm;jrwíwíðf
 ae&m q'eqírsíðwíðf ae&muE&m uE&wíðae&m ½lupíðf ewrífwíðf
 ae&m jzpáom t&monf teEjzþbn! a*gP*Pb&m;vuxuboly&EÁ
 wrá'ojyn! a*gP*Pb&m; omoemulef omoemyaomtcg
 wmwíðmewíwíðwvav;Muðf aymjrlaomulef? ewýjnþajcmuðxyrs
 ewftaygífwíðf wvav;olwíðf Oylðqmufwnðbomulef? aZ, sOwýjn!
 orñ"lujyn! "r&mrðjyn! aZwíðjyn! aZwe*&jyn! oðje*&jyn!
 orñ"lujyn! "r&mrðjyn! aZwíðjyn! aZwe*&jyn! oðje*&jyn!
 aumwíðjyn! olwíðrem*&jyn! r[m&mrjyn! Owíðre*&jyníwíðí xðeef
 ueuðqmupþufí &mZyvíf Ouipþíðbn! tbbwðf rif tjzpluðf
 a&muðfulebn! xðbðbom jrúðfí rsm;pñhaom jynðaxmífwíðf

onf wnfuleN/ uó yb&m;vufxuf 0ó yjynfrnN/ uó yb&m;
omoemulef yaomtcg uPúy&jyn? r[momauwjyn? ok'rñjyn?
yg&m, ejyn? t, Zjyn? {upufjyn? y0&Xmejyn? aome'Ejyn?
a' [urfjyn? a0a' [jyn? y0me*&jyn? a0omrwjyn? 0apejyn?
0*jyn? rvmjynf[hom a&X&aqmitjcit? tbbwctjcit [hom
riftjzpfoldf a&mutulehomritwDf p&TfuleN/ a*gwrb&m; vufxuf
wrDwjynfrpí rsm;p&hom tjynjyn&xmijzpfí a&X&aqmitule&hom
wDf c&Efi ESfwu&mZyviDui p&T&hom jyn&xmiomoemawmwDf tû
aumn&mp&rit&ae &mZXmed rit&aejynMu&onlum; &p&homifav&xmif
ES ESfwnfww& Asm' w&awm&jrD&pnfyi&homf oa&acw&m? y0&wDf hom
yk& OZ, my&[hom yet, ? ob&y&[hom waumitjyn? aZ, y&
[hom ppufjyn? &wemy&[hom tit0jyn&&jrD&Mu&[hom igto&f
b0&Sritw&m; p&awmr&hom t&mjzpfonf/ a[mitE&faom apw&y&Df
aumi? onf a&wDf? a&uel qn? ajrmit? owDgtaygitwDf r&m
jzpaom t&mrm;wD&D&homwifw, foyDf p&laomi&j tkw&D&xym&yap/
oap&otel[olywm;okw&p/ a&D&f&w&zihr&ap? a&X&D&wi&p? r&fuitp&uf
ap? onfD&wubou&p? apw&y&D&awmr&m;u&Df taeuZmxyif wi&p?
obit&p? q&f&au&p? jyif&y&p&awmr&onf/ onfsm;u&D&xym&
orkw&p? er&wausufw& p&u&p? ausup&mw&h[mitE&f, Df, Gfoni
rsm;r&n pum;py&pum;v&n&pum;v&sw&onf ausysuf&onr&n ausuf&ym;
wDf xyif ausup&mx&D&apí p&u&xmi&p/ ausup&mw&f, &for&n
rw&tmixym& p&u&p? jyif&y&on&ausmit&awmr&m;r&n w&D&y&awmxym&
v&&rn/ w&D&y&awmv&u&u&u&Df v&w&pjy&v&f a0gbvmw&fwi&
x&D&zlav;pift&y&&rn&pn&awmESh ausmit&awm&&muftym&ap? y&
uw&awm&u&vnf a&T&f&ap/y&D&f&y&w&f oap&tu&m;yuw&y&w&frit

u&m? pmvHv&ma&ZOga&ap? unpftu&ma&ap? ayt*ij&paomif
 av;axmiwlu&awmloobofap/ ri&pma&unppma& cel/r&cel/ y#uwi
 awmfr wlu&awmfr 20?pmwnf;y#u&awmfr 30? pmlunhy#u&awmfr 10
 r[mjrwr&e&i&fyi&awmlo&wu&ap&rn? yi& q&f&awmfr& el&u&u&rcelES
 aellq&f&u&ae&mae Oep& jr&u& &h&w&u& waelv&f& oylv&v&ha& 60?
 q&f&tb& ft&m Mul&u&ay&mtle&of u&f&v&u&h& waumif;ywft&tp&
 tlu&yftrES h y#u&wlu&awmlo&f a&m&u&ap/ cel/ r[m'geDepma&?
 aom&u&u&w&u&u&f tlu&yftrcel/ y#u&w&p& pma&cel/ wlu&om;rm;r&h
 tnmyg&sf 30w&u&u&f apmi&ap? cel/ ri&pma&unppma&w&u&u&f
 u&Defur&fpm pma&w&u&h& &u&w&v&v&fpyg; 4? qm;1? aya&w&u&h& &u&w&
 pyg;wv&v&f2? qm;1ay;ap/ Oelw&u&u& p&i&f

ou&mZf 1000jynhuq&v&q&f 3&u&ael (4 April 1638) em;cl&jymh
 Lu&rs;x&w&f v&i&w&f jye&on&htre&lawm/

(rd&Munh1944? wu&A[45235)

[illegible]

ou&mZf 1000jynh uqWqef 15&u&el (11 April 1638)
q&mawmiWp&f;rnlu 4itvqef 10&u&el em;cpajrmi&s;xwfi
vTwwfjyebnhtrelawm/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[145235? *ella*gt1ay)

366

367

14 April 1638

p&i/

ou&mZf 1000jynh uqWqef 13&uæll (14 April 1638)
em;cajymUbrs;xlwfi vIwwGjyebnhtrelawm/

(rdMunh1944? wuA[45235)

blefawmftv&Mujrwawmrlv&om to&ilb0&sf rifw&m;Mu&b&m;
 tre&lawm&b&n! y#uw&awma&;r& qip& hycylwaomif&pcsy! a&I&m;
 aywaomif&pcsy! aib&m; aywaomif&pcsy! tw&fawmfu p&i&lon!
 v&wuy#uw&wlu&b&f y&ay;ap? y#uw&wlu&b&f wu&awmrlrnh y#uw&
 pmr? pmwnf? pmlunh&q&mawm? oC&hawm&wlu&b&f v0w&q&f&q&f
 w&b&q&f& u&b&q&f 5! ig? ig;y& qm? q&b ig;o&f 1y&b mp& y#uw&pmr
 pmwnf, pmlunh&C&hawm&wlu&b&f q&f 1! ig? ig;y& qm? q&b ig;o&f u&y&
 50p& v&ap? u&De&wlu&b&f ac:í q&b au&ly*H i&faomu&ES h&ousm;? pm;y*H
 ysy&ES h&py&v& op&a&om&b? op&i&usm;o&b? w&½&w&wn&b&? Zm' d& av;n&g&f?
 to&b&ty&f e&homjzL 10p&v&apawmrlonf

y#uw&awm&wlu&b&f wu&ap&rnh&q&mawm y#uw&pmr pmwnf
 pmlunh&wlu&f a&el&q&f&jy&ionf tz&g ft&m&rp& raumif? r&w&u&lonf
 t&m&rsm;y&gal&umi&f u&h&a&E&awm&Mum; awmrlon? O&e&wlu r&Munh&½&apavmO&
 4&w&lu&f v&w&w&f&e&apí t&Munh&t&½& t&p&b&t&f c&ellawmrlon/ ei&w&lu
 t&p&pfta&Mum t&Munh&t, lrc&ellaoma&Mumi&h&raumif&on&fu&b&f a&E&awm&Mum;
 &on/ q&f&fu&f o&y&w&jyn&jy&i&ap? Ou&b&m; wp&fu&f ta&usm? e&h&w&ausm?
 Ou&b&m;a&usm&csu? Ou&b&m;p&rt&fay&g&f&c&e&f 50& Mu&fay&g&f 50& ig;a&usm&f ay&g&f
 50& ig;p&rt&fay&g&f 50& ig;a&umi&f a&usm&f 50& ig;wp&f&ausm&f 50& v&ub&kw&f 3rn?
 o&ew&f 3rn? c&r&f&ob&ausm&f v&dy&O? y&Z&e&x&w&f pm;r&y&awm&lu&b&f v&atmi&f
 jy&i&ap/ , ½& 3rn? ou&sm; r&h 3rn? x&e&f&vsu&f r&h 3rn? ay&gu&b&q&w&f
 ov&x&w&f nmw&m? a&E&x&ri&f? r&h&v&h? u&lonf? y&h&w& yw&f t&cs&y&awm&lu&b&f
 v&atmi&jy&i&ap/ Mu&p&n! u&f&f? v&u&f aq? i&S&u&f&ysm&b&? t&e&f&q&b o&py&r&t&f&f
 waumi&a&jyn&h ig&t&v&awm&E&ersm;u&b&f e&lu&f&w&csu&f&w&lu&f tw&fawm&b&f&f
 o&b&f&f jy&ap/ jy&jy&Dr&Sr [mjr&w&rl&P&dy#uw&awm&wlu&b&f t&Mu&y&f&r&ES h&y&D&ap/
 r [m'ge&De&pma&; w&lu&f&u pm&i&f, h&p&r&n? c&ell&jy&v&f O&e&wlu p&h&p&atmi&f
 pm&c&e&f&ay;ty&f p&i&E&r&n/ t

22 April 1638

Muyftrcelxm;í yDv&ap/

ou&mZf 1000jynluqlevjynhu&mf 6&u&ael (22 April 1638)
em;c&ajrmi&r&s; x&w&r v&w&w&fye&on&ht&relawm/

(rd&Munh1944? a&s&a[mi&f&okawo&E&H 4287)

beſawmftv&u0jrwaſwmfrlv&aom toſib0&ſi riſw&m;Mu0b&m;
 treſawm&bſn/ n&awmriſ&aump&u0ſi tr&pm4y0 0 tr&ſiſiſyſw?
 tajymuſx& w&iſymwy? te0iſ? jriſuyftxufuſſypp0 ywſvſf
 aumiſ[ſveſEſh apmi&eap/ uiſwm;jriſ 4p& vu0&mZa0&u0? eE0ſ
 a0&u0? vuſ, m&bba0&u0? vuſ, mumiP&a0&u0? qiaſwmſonſ
 o0&bba0&u0ſw0ſ ty&rn/ av&ſum;piſv&ſiſyn0 ciſw&iſ teſwpk
 a&Eſp& tr&ſeſwſi a&u0umEſy0 0 Mum&u0um&u0Z0ga&? tr&ſiſiſyſw?
 [iſ&eſbſ? rſuEſMummum, y? atmiſjzl 5y0 0 aiſuſſyſa&u0awm0
 wuſra&ſyſeſ? av&ſum; wuſſiſy&a&? t&ſeſeſ av&ſiſvſi aAgſiſeſ? av&ſum;
 00yſvſi ſwſ? aMu;pnſiſwſ? av&ſum; rſuſaphEſſiſbuſſyſſi pſap/

a0gMu0? uſſiſa&ſuſ 4? xm;vſu? pm;awmſuſſiſa&u0ſ?
 taqmiſeſqiaſyguſ 5p0? , nſom 5p0? a&Tſiſ 10? a&T'g; 10? a&M00?
 a&Mſh; 10? ukv;m;yſ0ſi a0&u0ſ 10? pnſeſ 5vſ? aiEſ aiſe&m;? yſom0em;
 awmſiſonſ ac:ſi vſwſwſſyſeſ/

ou&mZſ 1000jynſi e, ſeſvqet 7&uſaſeſ (8 May 1638)
 em;ſawmpajrmiſſiſ; vſwſwſſyſeſonſi treſawmſ/

(rſeſMunſi1944)

włtjye&mwłf q&mawmłwł uó yb&m;omoemawmł , ł Ćtrnfł
 oZłwłwł of Obłwłwłom;uł acłeułwłjłpł onłwłnłs
 ołm;rłfłqłdł ta&młjłkł jrlłuł oływlvnłjłrłs jA[®włrłfł
 avomywlfoł of vuEłbułwłwłpł rłmłolubłłołom rsm;płołom
 tołuł jłpł usł*elvmłnł/ nłwłmłwł lgwłwłnłf oZłwłnłf
 acłeułwłło@mezełqłfł &łftłrłjł? tłrłubłmłjłonł/ xłłobłqłdłwłfł
 rłłołomłvłfł acłeułwłbłwłmłłdł Olłonłul jrlłjłcłxłłbłwłmłtłwłłfł
 bł&m;ocłpłwłwłmł&mł&N , &rłnłqłlełN/ aewłvłfł qłfłbłełay;ł
 awmłtłjłł OlławmłrłN/ acłeułwłclonł vrlłaułłłłoł&łłłł płpłpłł
 rłrłrłrłxłv;płm;vłfłumłqłzłłhłł;ł awmłtłjłłłłdłN/

q&mawmłwłonł acłeułłłołom awmłłłłłN/o&uł? elłom?
 aumłłZł? yełelłvłłfł usłłpłarłN/ acłvłnłxłwłłajymłvłvł/
 q&mawmłwłvłnł a&½łłłłom jrlłwłbłubłł of ul&młwłfł błłtłwa, młł
 xłłvłwłwłvłN/ błełłuł? bZmłtvłłfłjvmłoenł[k ar;N/ a&łenłqł
 ulłN/ błłtvłnł vłłnłłnłfł pum;bł&m;ocłjłcłwłmł&młwłnł[k
 jłvł/ q&mawmłwłłvłnł, OlłjznłlełN/ a&młławmłłcłsmłubłł fłwłjłłlełł
 vłłwłwłrłN/ a&młławmłpłrłs błłtłpłum; yxrlpłwłwłmł&mł lgawmłfłyeł
 łjłonł/ txłrłłłłwł płwłwłmł&mł&N/ awmłłłwłulłełvłmł
 włulłełN/ awmłłxłjłł a&młvłfł płwłwłmłmu xelłvłcelł ta&młł
 xłłrł awmłłjłcłłfłłłłłN/ a&łwłłpłłołom t&młubłłł&N/ q&mawmł
 włłvłnłfł &łłłyłZmłlełN/

xłłaelłnłwłmłłbłłmyłłkłvłułmł yXmełEłłq, łv;ypłnłulłfłtłleł
 a[mł/ awmłpłłwłmłłpłmłłewłvmł emł/ aemłłołomłwłyeł ewłvmł/
 tołenłar;aołmł lgaomłwłyełqłłN/ aomłwłyełewłbł&m;ocłłulłłrłN
 avm[łar;N/ rłłmłmłfłulłqłłN/ lga[maomłyXmełwł&m;awmłonł
 bł&m;ocłłł mawmłrłłomłvł&m;awmłEłłł

tu&mOkwin\avm[lar;\ / b&m;ocia[mawmfrbom w&m;awmES h
 axmu&omf ywefv&baom ig;yUdf q, kyZufzi&kwVfif tay:qH
 bufwfif e&omtefES h w\ [lqIDN/ awmi&b&mq&mawmfvnf
 [, fule&om;ewf ei&omwmyeqIDonf aomwmyepum;rx&u? b&m;&S f
 omoemawmwUurfrv&o;onfu&df rbmOg'aqmifonf/ iga[maom
 yXme&w&m;awmfonf tu&mOkw& t, tt, Gfr&B r&fN/ , Dyacsv&fif
 igOau&fifufu& pu&am&apownf re&lawmfr&mw&f&S aomwmyefewfu
 igaomwmyef&fN/ ble&fMu&ba[maom w&m;onf b&m;ocia[mawmfr
 b&om w&m;awmES h tu&mOkw&vN/ ble&fMu&btm; O&d u&w&u&apjcifig
 igqIDonf b&m;qul&jznht&onf [li qIDjy&v&fufu& f&v\ /

rIDaomu&v&fifew&v&Dq&f&v&fif ble&fay;&\ / xIDawmr&X&v&fif
 yxrpu&awm&m&om&D&fif &E&D&mw&fif tibu&u&u&f&z&fif igonf b&m;rc&w&f
 jzpft& pou&ef&w&fif 108u&u&pu&awm&xi&apownf [li "Xme&ru&qIDf
 jy&v&fif pu&awm&m&u&v&fif\ / , li Mun&v&fif 108u&u&pu&v&u&PmES f&w&G
 Mu&Mu&mi&u&u&f&fif x\ / xIDft&m&u&df bw&awmfr&b&om&um; igb&m;rc&w&f
 jzpft& Mu&Mu&mi&u&u&f&fif jyonftv&um; us&D&av&O&? Mu&mac&O&brn&qIDf
 v&IDonf bw&jy&v&fif pu&awm&m&u& c&sn&jzifu&fif , b&f&S t&pnftw&fif
 v&mi tOa&f&ef&awm&om& a&m&u&awmfr&ule&f&N/s t&v&u&u& bO&S f&fifw&m;
 Mu&btm; re&lawmfrN/

bO&S f&fifw&m;Mu&bvnf , h&awmfr&b&omt&m&u& rjye&f&e&m&w&fif
 pu&awm&m&cs&n&n&fu&fif u&f&ef&awm&v&fif y&v&ef&us&u&fif q&mawm&v&u& Ow&jzn&fif
 r[merum&&E&D&u&df &u&awmfr&Mu&m&w&fif nID&a&om&mi&c&sn&awm&u& v&w&fif
 we&ef&v&u&u&f&fifN/ a&f&a&om&mi&j&cn&awm&f j&z&laom a&mi&j&cn&awm&f e&f&a&om&mi&
 j&cn&awm&v&u&df v&w&fifmw&fif&S bO&S f&fifw&m;Mu&bonf a&f&ay&u&f&ay&u&fif
 ai&f&ay&u&f&ay&u&fifw&fifj&fifh&Zm&fif O&v&w&u&fif

16 May 1638

awmfrjyðrS a&UukwaiUukwüoöfí uUuG áwmmfrN/ t&y&yfrU&ð
apmðð;jrUðpm;wyáygifpm;wUðUú csnfuöfwüfí yU&\ / oUvüf
q&mawmüvüf aqmif, bðom puáwmm&m csnfuöfuðf qUð&mqlUumif
pum;jyð\ /

ou&mZf 1000jynhe, Uæf 15&uæU (16 May 1638) eefawmf
oUð&mufN /

(rðUunh1944? wuA[U45235)

8 June 1638

beſawmftv&Mujrwawmrlv&om toſib0&ſrifw&m;Muðb&m;
treſawm&bn/ a&jrDawmſpí welwm;Oðyet&w&i&jc ppulſaumiſrl
awmſrsm;rñ owifoſaeawmrlule&om t&q moCſhawmſw&wſi *Ptoð
ae{uyk*%vausmiſaewDloní uſtavsmuſ b0ajymiſonſrsm;rñ i gtoſi
b0&ſrifw&m;Muð b&m;oní omoem'g, umawmſjzploní jyOñjynlb
t&ma&muloní a&X&a&ëeſuðpDſtyawmſrbonh t&mvnſ jrD&e
jynbm; &[eſyPñ;qD&Dpum;rsm;wſi ygOí&om &[eſaomſ
vnſaumiſ? yPñ;aomſvnſaumiſ y0&bwif ruíſaom o'ry&b
w&aomſvnſaumiſ? oZDuoní eZDuodſ b0ajymiſow&wſi av&uſ
PtoCñyk%v jyeſawmſrlvſi tvſawmſcgom 2? zſiſ 10? omvl 3?
vſuſacsmiſ 6? {uyk*%vjyeſawmſrlvſi tvſawmſcgom1? zſiſ 5? omvl 2?
vſuſacsmiſ 4? yPñ;v&vſi zſiſ 6? omvl 2? vſuſacsmiſ 2? o'r®
y&bowlv&vſi zſiſ 4? omvl 2? vſuſacsmiſ 2? aMu; 10? oj*%[ſawmſu
jrD&eſ axmiſrſ;? jrD&pma&w&u q&ſmw&w&uſawmſuxkwſi oj*%[ſ
r*%vmawmMuð p&i&modſa&mu&atmiſ tuſawmſuap/ Oeſv&po&iſ/
ou&mZſ 1000jynhOgqDſv&eſ 9&u&ael (8 June 1638) emclajymMuð
rſ;xkwſi vſw&wſi jyeſonh treſawmſ/

(rſMunh1944? wuA[45235)

1638

beLawmI tvEudjrWawmIv&om toGib0&fI rIw&m;Mdb&m;
treLawm&bn/ jrUwGf a&pntcIth OgwGfOgy rqlWvVGI owiEud
vjynIvuG IuI ouLawmMuDolCmw&m&pyg; yiI qfLawm&uR&rn/
wIqyLawm& y#uwLawmI pmr pmwnI pmUnhI r[E''Zo'r®'ygu&
nmaPwI awrdt&nOgoD y&@v? a&Sy&uI? aemuIy&uI?
acsmuIrouLawmMuDrsm;uI yi&vOu&rn? qfIttbg ft&mrsn;r&h
uDeIuqfI? w&m;olUwWucbg pm;bg I aZw&mZuuiI? vU? aq?
uIcI0baumuWu qfI[iI p&I&apI a&pntc&IyIawmIol tIuyItr
celIxm;I yI&ap&rn/ OelwI&I/

ou&Zf 1000jynh OgqWqef 11&uhel (10 June 1638)
trellawm/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[45235)

10 June

1638

ou&mZf 1000jynh Ogqllvqef 11&uflael (10 June 1638) jAwlu&awmf
oldf x&u&awmf&mw&f rif&a&usmp&u ulep&it tus, ay;v&ionlu&f
pm&it&Mumif&ES ftu&G rifw&m;u&e&awmf&rs&D? u&e&awmf&rs&D&ES h rif&a&usmp&h
u&e&awmf&rs&D&ES h oifusi om;ajr;jrif t&S&uftwi&lu&f tp&e&i&awmf&ch&omf
aemif&rs&D&ES h oifusi om;ajr;jrif t&S&uftwi&lu&f tp&e&i&awmf&ch&omf
aemif&awmf&rifw&m;vuxu&awmf&u a&S&oi&bn&r, m;w&u&om;ajr;rs&m;onf
r&tyga, mus&n;yg pm&it&rs&wap/ a&S&oi&avjy&onfji&ul&um; rif&nd
rif&om;aus&u&ES h rifw&m;u&e&awmf&rs&D&ES h roi&rae&ES h&f l&r be&e&awmf&lu&v&S
onf&b0&S&rifw&m; tre&e&awmf&bn&/

(rs&Munh1944? wu&fA[45235)

379

yif tEhawmifcE ajy; yef a&ni vhevüf tcehawmfto hawm ysupbrnfi
 jzpön? tcehawmqub&atmifa&7 oapö? oE y, if? ausmHsm; usi vlyf
 onfu oMuBajrwf fMu;pm; &Bpm; wu rqrwrm; ES u usi vlyap? a&7
 oapö? oE y, if? ausmu? tcehawmqubwönfi ig\ a&Eefawmfa tmuf
 a&Eefawmfwf fwf a&7 oapö&ön? oE y, if? ausmH &önqmwf
 MuivlyxHcsuap? a&7 oapö? oE y, if? ausmH tcehawmcom; wönfi
 vGfyg; i tjc; tprH pm&itofavon/ tjc; tprH pm&itquöf
 r&BpES u au; wif ruH apES u ulerjzpapES u oayHraumkapES u
 owHrifapm rif&ausmpöMu vufxuf vGfyg; &avon/ ulerjzpav
 on/ au; wifvüf ulavon/ oayHraumavon/ tjc; tprH pm&it
 csí &avonfu r&BpES u Ew/ tbtcehawmjzpatmi? refra, muH;
 vlvjyK Muivlyap/ a&Muibapö oltufy, if ausmH, com;rwHES h
 qifawmönfi jrifawmönES iyif oiaomvnt refrrwwH? a, muH;
 wwHf r&BpES u a&Muibapö oltuf y, if ausmHt plom ygap?
 a&Muibapö oltuf y, if ausmHt plom; wHES h tjc; tplom; wH
 pum; t&uftwif &vüf uDerH qap/

ou&mZf 1000jynhyXr0gqHvjynH ausm 7&uæll (21 June 1638)
 befawmMuBjrwawmfvSom b0&S rifw&m; MuB&m; jAwHuawmfu
 xuawmif tcehawm&ön/ em; c&awmfaZw, wrejyef tcehawm/

(r&Munhyk-604? wuA [45235)

befawmftv&Mubjrwawmriv&aom to0ib0&sf rifw&m;MuDb&m;
trelawm&on/wiqy&awm&q&mawmf y#uw&awmf pnr pmwnf; pmLunh
q&mawmw&rñ Eplopwu&pñfc&i fyi&awmrñ a&aq; t&prl
tv&awmf oMuusoaelwuri tv&awmc&on/ Mybael jymó 'âwmf
rñ q&f;befay;&on/ wubaell taemuftw&fawmrñ befay;&on/
Ogq&jyn&aeluoní owifur&vjyn&aelw&f Oí&awm&av;&yirñ
q&f;befay;&on/ onfyif txtyia&v&nu&ví tw&fawmo&Oír
befay;&on/ a&jr&lawmf ywfvni&velwm;Obyef&ppul&frsm;rñ {uyk'&v&
owif&o&aeawmrñue&bn/ wE&pvnrí eefawm&uw&Mur&fwcgrS
tyiftac: rav&nuí t&d mo&Cmawm&w&ra&m&u&bn/ ou&awm&Mu&
80u&ajree&awmo&Oí&rñ/ yi&onfyif o&Cmawm&w&u&vw&v&u& <uyg/
1000jynh tv&awmf ay;rni&u&av&nuí yi&f ou&mZí 1000jynh Ogacgi f
vqef 15&u&ael (14 July 1638) tv&awm&e&oy&w&awmp&K 1000? ou&ef
awmp&K 1000? q&f;tbg ft&m [ifut&tv&um&pbí Sa&y&mte&of&rm;
rñvnf 1000jynh tv&awmu&u& Oew&up&Ríí aply&atmi&v&?
yaZmy&k&wr&s y&w&awm&u&ap? o&Cmawm&pa&uy*H o&um;p&ey&ve&
Zm'y&v&v&b av;n&fy&i&u&a0; et&omjzl v&ap/ ou&mZí 1000jynh
Ogacgi&vqef 15&u&ael (14 July 1638) tv&awm&ay&awmrñrñ?
Oew&u&v&v&f

ou&mZf 1000jynDgacgi (vqef1&u&el) (30 June 1638)
ajymNurS;xwfi vTwGfyelontrelawm/

(r#Munh1944? wuA[#45235)

9 July 1638

blefawmftv&Mu&jrw&awmfrlv&om to&ib0&sf rifw&m;Mu&b&m;
tr&elawm&b&n/ ta&D&Oit&ojy&av#? j&Awa&m&av#? y&u&E&fi&av#
um;? blefawmE&fi&av#? aemu&D&iv&u&a&G&Mu&av#? vu&lo&p&ri&f
w&m;pu&Mu&? y&v&v&fa&us&m? vu&D&D&ij&yn&v&H&t&H j&yn&v&H&aus&m? aumi&r&pp&f
av&s vu&f, m&O&if&e&E&H j&yn&v&H, ? om&A&r&m&el&om&ura&um? t&ui&f?
o&w&v&w&v&? pp&v&si&? Zi&r, ft&ir? aw&m&i&ilt&it&r&r&pi& O&if&aw&m&av#
tp&p&r 'H&f&p&r O&it&p&r u&H &H a&v&v& a&v&v&? ao&ew&? taj&r&mu&f aumi&f&ef
w&E&sh vu&D&j&ri&f? av&s vu&f, m&j&ri&f? av&s pm&O&w&av&s taj&r&mu&f&v&f
a&v&v&mi&f&Mu&? u&O&w&ab&mi&? w&ab&mi&? Z&D&O&D&ab&mi&? a&T&f&of&ab&mi&?
o&f&ed&w&ab&mi&? Z&m&ab&mi&? y&O&v&ly&ab&mi&? ow&v&ly&ab&mi&? 'o&v&ly&ab&mi&?
pu&O&u&ab&mi&? ri&r&D&v&m;pb& r&au&mi&f&ab&mi&r&m;E&sh av#aw&m&f
ab&mi&aw&m&f av&av&m&r&m;rn& &B&it&v&w&p&it&v&O&f 40&aus&m 50&om&om &b&n/
E&H&e&if&at&m&ir&f&f , H' , m;? we&oh&D [H&m&O&w&D u&ob&t&f& r&kw&ir uy&gon&h
v&p&kw&H&r&n O&H&a& 100p&D av&s&s&? pp&tu&f&? O&H&x&H&f& y&lei&f? ax&m&i&u&f t&O&ef?
i , b&m;? tp&H&zn&aw&m&ir&b&n/ av&av&v&D&H&D&f y&lei&r&ww&ob&w&u&D&f xy&f
ww&at&m&ir&jy&w&v&H&v&jy&f& o&if&p/

t&y&y&f&r&H&D&w&u&D&if&r&m;rn&v&n&f r&sv&p&m&aw&m&O&iv&p&kw&H&v&f&f&ar&g&j&ri&f
on&h r&r&v&u&D&pc&D p&j&ri&f uv&H o&H&y&i&f& aj&r&w&H&f&? aj&r&x&e&f&w&H&or&n
ton&r&jz&p&ap&r&n/ v&H&u&ac&f& pm&f&if&O&H&a&u&H&ty&/

ta&emu&D&ep&v&ip&k tp&k 40&r&v&n&f w&p&u&H t&y&y&j&r&D&H&uy&gon&h
a , mu&sh; 100? r&e&r 100p&D&ty&r&n/ u&D&ep&v&if&eur&v&n&f tp&lo&m;w&u&D&f
r&ty&lo&m; ax&m&its&i&u&D&w&D&ir&m;rn& x&D&x&D&D&om&j&r&D&H&w&u& ax&m&its&i&f
u&D&om; ew&D&if&w&D&f&tp&n&ft&E&G i&u&pp&ri& ty&r&n/

v&ur&ax&m&ir&f&w&H&r&v&n&f x&D&aq&m&i&f&e&f&ae&j&r&E&H&f&f&uy&gon&h v&ur
a&v&H&if&ax&m&it&m&Pm v&ur&D&H&w&e&f&om;wy&au&m&if&ef&w&u&t&x&u&y&g

&it pm&iftwlf a&wlf wplvlf 100pdrwltg; 9&yfrvnt
 x&aqmiteefaejrDwltg;om;wEShtOefi, lom; wltg; 1vlf0& 100p
 ty&rn/ a&wltg;eD aemuwltg;eD eefjrD&svuDvuf, m 5&ywltg;
 awmfrsm;rfi ae 19 jyn&xmi? Zi&r, fustifonfuygonh vplwDf
 tOef 1ESh vD& 100p ty&rn/ jr&xmi&yMuD jyi, frsm;ESh
 jA&wL&awm&apmi jyo 'fawm&apmi ajree&awm&apmi v&w&awm&apmi a&v&
 aemu&Oif& tapmi&w& awm&wn&ajzmi lom; on&u&w&r&w&
 oa&acw&m? o&v&si? p&vif? rifw&efuygonh vplwDf tOefESh
 vD& 100p ty&rn/

t&y&yfuygonh vplwDf anmi&r&fatmi&ajruyg crn&awm
 b&m; a&u;0, fufefi omx&ESh vD& 100pDf ae&mawm&ic&f&cel/

wrsuf&sh&pr&vnt v&r& enton? vD& 50jzn&awm&lon?
 pajrmi&w&i lom;w& pajrmi&w&i&cel/

aemuD&ep&i&euf&qifuy&p oli, fawm&w&u& taemu&f&cel/
 v&w&awm&rfi a&v&aemu&w&awm&i&Oif&frsm;rfi aenn&it&ptyg; vD&
 40p&cel&rn/ Oefw&p&i/

ou&mZf 1000jynh Ogac&gi&v&q&ef 10&u&ael (9 July 1638)
 em;ch&jym&u&rs; v&w&w&jy&elonh&t&el&awm/

(rd&Munh1944? wu&A[45235? *e&a*gt&hy)

beſawmftv&u;ſjrw&awmfrv&aom toſib0&ſf riſw&m;Mu&b&m;
 treſawm&bn/ ajreeſaoew? Oeſuſi&aoew? tyſbeſawmaoew?
 a&jrſawmaoew? aemuſawmſy&aoew? weſwm;0&aoew? yeſ, aoew?
 b, iſc&aoew? uk;m;y&0&aoew? oli, ſawmaoewſwſpſi
 t&y&y&aoewſrm;rſn anmi&rſaMu;0, ſuſerſpſi auwſrw& jyn? oſſiſ?
 a, jrſi0? '0, ? weoſn& pp&awmſi? 'v? om, m0w& uceſMu? yſk&
 Ziſr, jrſi0ſrm;uygonhſvpkſwſiſn wpkſvſi f 0&a& 100pES ſaoewſ 100?
 aq;? uſn&apſi rſpm? tſpſtyſ/ rww&ao;aom olwſi0uſi wſw&tmiſ vſk'
 jyſi oiſap/ oiſ&mrſivnſ tou&ſaom owſdgwſuſi raoapES ſ
 tavſmuſomjyp&bmuſap/ tyſvſnhtſyzeſapmi ſeap&rſnſn ajreeſ
 aoewſwſuſi ajreeſawmſwſi vſuſi0vſuſi, m aomſuſuſwſwſES ſapmi ſeap/
 Oeſuſi&aoew? oſ&aumſweſſrm;uſi jAſwſuſaZw0eſvſuſi0vſuſi, mwefES ſ
 apmi ſeap/ bſn;buaumſwſuſi weſES ſeajrſeap/ 'ſ ſawmſrſn vſuſi
 rm&biſwſktg;wſi ſeap/ twſſſrm&biſwſktg; vſuſi0vſuſi, mſrm;wſiſvnſ
 a&ſp&iſp&aoewſ 30p&apmi ſeap/ taemuſrm&biſwſktg;rſn Oeſuſi&aoewſ
 a&ſv;wyſom;wſuſi0pſuſi jrſweſqmES ſaelſnn&apmi ſeap/ jrſi0&awmſwſktg;
 9&yſrſivnſ trſſ;t0eſi, ſom; 100p& weſktg;csſi? wcg;uſn? wſktg;&ſuſi
 riſwſyſ? uſm;tſpES ſaelſnn&apmi ſe ap/ twſſſaxmiſyiſaxmiſſſſ? pc&
 t0eſi, ſom;wſuſi0 ½ſapmiſwſwſi0ES ſ awmiſwſwſi aelſnn&apmiſapſi
 cſſao;rſyſn;rſpſi &mZ0w&awmES ſpyſqſi br&wſi0uſi vſuſaxmiſſſſ;wſi0uſi
 cſſel/ cſſxm;onhtwſiſ wſpp&iſpſuſi wſpſuſuſi0eſiſ rESſraqmiſ apES ſ
 cſſxm;awm&iſwſiſwſiſ ſom pp&ſuſmESſaſqmſap/

ou&mZſ 1000jynſ Ogacgiſvjynſaumſ 10&uſael (24 July 1638)
 em;cſpajrmiſſſſ;xſwſiſ vſwſwſiſjyefonſ treſawmſ/

(reſſunſh1944? wuſA [ſ45235)

beſawmftv&Muſjrwaſmfrlv&om toſib0&ſi riſw&m;Muſb&m;
 treſawm&bn/ w&mouw&mobu e0iſawmfrnfrſi (rutr)
 t&d moCſawmfrwſwtm; qſftly? uſf? vulbu? Muſac& ajceiſ?
 a&tſ? a&rſwſap/ opſom;qſiſawmftMuſ? tvwſ ti, ſm;wſft*ſj
 ig;yg;rjynſrpl ſ a[miſEſſaqſjrnſonſt&mwſDuſf auſmiſawmſ b&m;
 &iſyiſawmſrſm;rſi &ſonſuſDaqmiſ, ſi oapſom;½ ſ teſ&ſſſrſi
 a&ſnſcſp&yſawmſwſfpl&ſwnſxm;í oCſawmſ108yg;yſiſ taeuZmwſiſ
 ap/ qſſawmſauſjyſvſi b&m;&iſyiſawmſ auſmiſawmſrſm;uſf auſmiſſeſ
 avſuſyſwſatmiſyſap&rſn/

awmſoviſvſwſf 27toſſMuſuſonſi ael (24 August 1638)
 aAmiſyſuſuſ t*ſwſ&ſſaoh t½yſyſapí uſ Duſ 'lukwſ oiſueſ?
 cg;yef? oiſyſuſ c½ſ yſuſyſ oyſwſftpl qſſ? cbſſ? ſ awmſiſ0? Muſac&
 opſom;oſſcſwſuſ eetwſfſü piEſſwnſxm;í 9yg;yſPſh;wſuſf
 yſaZmſapjyſvſi aexſuſ&mt&yſrſpluſacſmiſjcm;oſyſDap/ tZm*½yſPſh;
 uſſar;í Oeſwſuſſiſ/

ou&mZſ 1000jynſi Ogacgiſvjynſi auſmiſ 10&uſael (24 July 1638)
 em;cſajrmiſſſ;xſwſi vſwſwſjyeſonſi treſawmſ/

(rſſMuſnh1944? wuſA[45235? *eſa*gthay)

2 September 1638

befawmftv&Mbjrwawmriv&aom to&iIb0&\$rifw&m;Mu&b&k&m;
trelawm&bn/ owifurwbobiawmonf rif{u&mZiwü qD&jrifr&
p&i&x&f&n&y&z&awmrlnonhtw&ufyg#&'u&uü oUm;paom web&Mu&
ule&aom ew&w&Of Or&ajrmu&tIvefaom upm;jcitjzih omoemawmü
jy&paom obawmaumitw&p&honjr&Oawmrsm;0, ? obi&awmü tMunht½
a&mu&bn/ tusiftty tpDt&if taqmift&U&wiw, bnf rwiw, f
onuü rSwom;i wvav;owif n&vmobib&aom oUm;rif
a&bw&V&fir[morwritjrw&WDr&í rZirw&ufynfrsm;r&n rifcr&awmf
rsm;Esh tusifttyw&fi Or&ajrmubn/ rw&V&fi &tJrl;jcif
r&bnfrsm;u&D&aA'iftXuxm#Um usrfsm;w&fvmon/ ou&mZi 1000
jynhowifur&w&vqet 15&u&ael (12 September 1638) tx&U&w&u&ael
obi&awmwu&r&n/ ae&maew&uü igt&\$rif{u&mZi obi&awmü
wiw, hvsmufyw&atmif taygiftx&wf towftqif tpDteif
to&n;tvm tx&uftOif twu&ae&mrs;m;r&n rusprvpf r&&pES& a&onif
tEdtn&wr&&pES& aAmift,t, Dft, O&f r&&pES& &mZ*berit&ifyiD, f
obi&awmü roirwih r&&p&/ em;awmitru&w&p&/ ae&mcsr&w&fi
wufy&wae&muonf wae&moldi u&oefi raeapES& taqmift&U&
wnlonfrsm;r&vnf towfy&q&Df rvpr[i&apES& Oe&w&u&u&n&zi
q&Dap/

ou&mZf 1000jynhowi f uMvqef,6&u&el(2 September 1638)
em;caijmNurs:xwfr vTwwGfyebnhtrelawm/

(rsMunh1944? wuA[45235)

9 September 1638

beſawmftv&Mujrwawmrv&om toſib0&ſrifw&m;Mu)b&m; treſſ
awm&ſon/ tptietwſſivnt xlw, ſonſ[ſi tEſyixlw, Muon/
pm&iſay&iſwnſonſuſvntroſ rwnſonſuſvnt roſ riſuleſeſp0ſ
vſwſom txlwſtreſawm&ſonſuſ vſiſrjriſonſuyiſ xlw, ſonſ
[ſi qſſonſ/ rxlwſapEſſ/ rſqſſyſiſ &ſomſvnt ſeſwſuſqſſ
ſeſwſonſ xlwſiſiſoxlwſqſſſxw&rn/ auſZſqyaumiſonſ
uſvnt qy&rn/ w&m;alumiſEſſvſwſiſſſvſw&rn/ aoewſvſiſſiſ
uſeſeſp0ſvſwſonſ jyn? awmiſi? Ziſr, ſuriſuleſeſp0ſvſjzpf
xſrſiſoſonſ uſym;avi pm&iſyſiſ r&ſomſvnt pm&iſr&ſiſ
rſqſſom xlw&rn/

ou&mZſ 1000jynſhowiſuſwſvqet 13&uſ 1ael (9 September
1638) treſſawmſ/

(reſſMunſh1944? wuſA[ſſ45235)

befaumftv&u&jrw&awmrv&om to&ib0&f&ri&f&w&m;Mu&b&k; tre&u
 awm&b&n/ owifu&w&bobi&awmrv&í j&Aw&u&x&u? v&w&x&u&ael?
 y&w&u? a&E&ef&awm&a&qmi&awmrv&ort? r*fv&ma&E&ef&ort? n&v&mobi&awmrv&c&u
 qifu&st&x&De&ef&x&u&p&awmrv&mr&m;w&of a&oni&e&u&r wif Oe&t&u&r&x&n&a&omf
 vn&faumif? Ow&a&omem;awmifu&w&rvf us&r&fo&D&Mu&a&omfv&n&faumif?
 obi&awmrv&u wae&m&uonf wae&m&om& ajymif&a&a&omfv&n&faumif? p&odf
 rv&f&r&u&a&om u&e&awmrv&D&w&Du&Df oi&f&w&a&mif&u&u& qf t&c&uf 100½&u&/
 ae&m&w&uf&y&D&rs oel&f&f&v&onf[lí ae&m&rs&x&í atmub& qifa&omfv&n&
 aumif/ wae&m&uonf wae&m&om&Df u&to&ef&ajymif&a&a&omfv&n&faumif?
 oi&f&w&onf v&r&u&v&½&f&j&zp&on? a0;p&ha&om t&y&fo&D&y&/ wv&e&o!
 x&r&pi&fv&uc&w&a&D&a&em&u&o! x&r&pi&fv&uc&w&f a&D&a&em&u&r&o&o! &op&Dif
 &o&o! us&f&f&Mu&ust&f&i, &o! p&n&o! ta&qmif&t&u&ow&u&or&f&h
 ty&awmrv&lonh ta&qmifu&u& ra&qmif&rv&m? j&rif&p&í wu&a&omfv&n&faumif?
 aj&r&u&Deif&í tw&of&awmrv&fo&f Oí&a&omfv&n&faumif? oi&f&w&Du&D&a&qmi&oi&h
 a&qmi&E&f&r&n&fu&u& &n&r oem;awmrv&lon/ ra&qmif&rv&m wu&f&j&r[kw&onf
 u&Df twif&tw, f toa&awmrv&u&Df E&f&fe, &atmif&awmrv&om&h;v&fq&D&w&Du&b&u
 usif&on/ oem;awmrv&lonh ta&qmif&t&u&f ae&m&w&u&u& E&w&ort &r&n/
 w&u&u&r&j&zp&í om p&í&awmrv&r&lon/ aemif&onf&ub&fo&f rusif&ap&ES&f
 Oe&w&u&D&í&/

ou&m&Zf 1000j&y&n&h owifu&w&w&j&y&n&a&us&mf 7&u&ael (18
 September 1638) em;ch&j&y&m&u&D&r&f;x&w&rvf v&w&w&f&y&e&lonh tre&lawm/

(r&st&Munh1944? wu&A[45235)

21 September 1638

blefawmftvE MijrwawmrlvSom toli b0&S rirfw&m; Mub&m; tred
awm&bn/ awmae&mae &mZ&Z, ocf, m aove&mrñ ysnftzñ?
a&ue! urwuidf a&xnñ cgomrtap/ a&ärñMubap/ ysnzñcsi fyk
a&xnñap/ pjriwñlbwi! txwñ y&wtsnñ&xnñap/ ukwbñxrit
aqmiñap/ ywewñf 6acsmif vñap/ iñacsçDg;yñqñf4? txwñ&twñf
oawmiñvgwuEñziñusuñap/ qif 2 tñDñGñ ap/ cñwñfñxnñ&ef a&T 1ñ
rsuEñvñf&iñvñfñpñfñMñrñm;uñDñ tarwñupñDpma&wñDu xñwñy;ap/
tñwñmñ&ñqñf 10/ cgomtñyñf 5? zñif 40? omvñtñyñf 20? yñqñDñxnñf 10?
vñubñuñacsñif 10? añMñ;40? tñwñmñuñap/ Oefwñupñ&iñf

ou&mZñ1000jynñ owiñfuñwñvñjynñuñmñ 10&uññel (21
September 1638) em;çpajrñmñfñ&ñxñwñfñ vñwñwñfñyñelññtñredñawmñf

(rññMñññfñ1944? wñuñAñ [ñ45235)

ta&rqDf 'llacgifiwplwDf &BuoawmDwifcsurfi rm&bi&ejyó w&ae
 a&aeoí uDf tvkwftaqmiftr&t&mMu&baom&om jyó 'lw0u&u&Df&v&v&
 ap/ trlt&mrMu&? tao;tzuDf rv&y&apES f tly&v&y&q&D&awmif
 jyow&v&y&u&D&aom&um;? tv&stwe&rjzpaom&um&i&u&w& ub&v&y&i&
 jzplon&r&q&bm/

ou&mZf 1000jynh owif&u&w&v&jyn&us&mf 13&u&2ae&f (24
 September 1638) ta&rqDf llacgifiw&u&o&awmDwif&pmES h jn&D&lopf
 i, pm; av&u&m&w&f&f&tre&awm&bn&/

(rd&Munh1944? wu&A[ll45235)

391

omoemawmþyð;? jynbawum owðg taygitwþyð;? rñjynEñfiñ
 &ðom vltaygitwþuðf *wðwnþñ i, boluðmuðomatmi? Muðool
 uðf tðmatmi? tðbolvnñ cñrñompñ ao&atmi? bleñynmyg&rðom
 riñjrwñifaumiñompñEññaqmiEññonñ/ jriðba&ð touð&ðrð owðg
 onñum; pðw&ðwñfñuð ð, mñu&onñuðbm mñuñuñeñonñbm/ pðw&ð
 wñfñ uñ mñuEññajc&monñvnñ r&ð pðwñuðmñuññ tñsy&ðmonñvnñ
 r&ð rñm;þñaompñwñuðf tñstñjyñuñbðomolbm xðfñcñyEññonñuðf
 Eñpñðfñav;aoñfñ ajrñuðjñrñrñEñññtrñðom bñm; taygitwñðonñf
 a[mawmñrñonñ/ pñwñuñmñuññ uñ ftñsyñrñjzpEññonññ tñryñiñ/ oiñfwñðf
 olñeñjzpñajcñonñf[ñrñ olñrñs uñ mñcñrñompññ jzpñrññf[ñrñ t&ðñuññawmñf
 yñfñ uñ ðñay;í xñuñðvonñ/ ulñftñ&molñuññuñvñwñvñðf cñrñompññ
 rvñwñraeEñññav? olññaygñjyñðvññ rñjyñðvñ\ / olñtaygitñ jzpñjyñf
 &avñ\ / uñ ðñay;í xñuñonññ pñwñuñmñuññ tñpñðftñcñyñ rñ&ðcñrñompññ
 &ñonññtñwñfñ rñjzpEññonññtñamñuññfñuðf rñðñawmñrñmñuñonñ/ iñgñðñonñf
 tñwñfñwñfñtñ&ðñrññfñmñuññrñjrwñuðf rñqñðñom/ Zeykñ&ñjynñuññpm;í wñm
 iñg;uññwñ&ðñyñfñ jzpñðomñvnñ tñoiñftñqñðñom/ Zeykñ&ñjynñuññbm;í
 wñmñiñg;uññwñ&ðñyñfñ jzpñðomñvnñ tñoiñftyñg ulñf[ñrñ rñðñryñuññbñ
 ulñðbayñuñajrñwñuññðomñvnñ ulñðqñð&ñrññf[kwñ

ra&wñuEñññðom vñwumwñðf trñðav;yg;? ppñtñ*ðav;yg;? jynñpñ
 pññaom omoemawmñ jynñbñvñ&[eñ pñyð;uñ aqmiñayonñ/ jriðba&ð
 aomñmñvñygñtaygitñEñññ&xñm;xðfñvññfñEñññobñgñ ðowðgtaygitñuñ aqmiñf
 onñf r[kwñavñmñðvñ rñfñ{uñ&mñZñuñ trñxñrtñwaxmñuññ Eñpñaxmñuññuðf
 olñaxmñuññuðf av;axmñuññuðf iñg;axmñuññuðf waomñfñuðf rñbñwñrñpñf
 rvñðñravrvñwñ&atmñf olññtyñuññ rp? yñjyñfñ olñðoiñfñ xðfñamñuññfñ
 tñ&ðñrññfñcññfñcññonññtñ&mñ tñpkñtrñuñ tñ&ðñpñyð;awmñ&ðmñuññfñuñ tñ&ðñftyñEññ
 cññfñcññðñawmñrñonñ/ tñ&ðñuññðñawmñrññðñonññ itoiñfñ itñpkñ olñbuññfñgñññ
 wññ&atmñfñ vñjyñpm;ñuñbm;jzpñðatmñfñ rñfñrñ&ðñvññfñ ulñðatmñfñjyñyð;atmñfñ
 touñðñqññuññfñtñOpñðñðñomñ toññðñðñwññfñvññawmñrññ cññfñcññ

28 September 1638

awmra von/ igwioftoifoni b, bdulebonivnt? v, bdeboni
vnt? b, bdebiawmraomaumifrnivnt? b, bdebiawmraomaumifrnivnt
[li tpdwof pma&i Est/ pm&itMunli trli, i tpli, wuudf ac:i
pm&itof i ar;jretppli tOirtroni rnb? tOia, musn;ES h tdfzpl
av\ / oirni taqtrsdof aobuES h bllbni;ae vnt a, musn;vlu
ayrn/ raeyg? vlvusi faqmilusitqit&brl &ygavjy/ a, musn;rni
aeygrniqdi pm&itrvli a, musn;rni aeaom o vnt rtyg bllbni;
tOit t&g wlvvif jylprn/ om;onb, musn;yg trlxravmuvi
vifni xrvtrn/ tOitrlxrvES h Oeptrni rtrES h oia vvi vnt
onentvrtplixu&bn/ rsm;onwlonivnt; chDecellawmrlon/
chpma&[li i, lom;wioES h tjrptfyi fwcufvnt; oiri&ajcon/

a&sjzpavontrsm;uif oDp&i fviN/ , clum; r&surwi&atmif
u&Nodwrdwnt; wom;wnf;wplwnt; wOefwnt; awm&umi f vnt
usm;vli usm;alumi f vnt; awmvibubdi igwDp&i&csirni xDftOifwof
vif&om rtrtouav;q, fig;EspajcmuEspft&g bonfawmifwvVES h
&hpm;i? uoES bouli tOifzpjacawmrln/ xDftOiftwof r, m;r&bl
trawm&shrnobiEspftay;\ / rluuvvif oltli avmif i ay;\ /
tpkwES? wr? c, r? ajr;onf uer [lw? ritulefzpon? oionvl
rsm;uivnt rtr&g lweavvif a, musn;vOES h rtrvOES h
, ifolyplortyluf prtrnf igclifcellawmrlon/ usf*eu b&m;w&m;u
ritwD&mZow? avmuOw? vlvdu usi &diusi f&musi hLumi f onfodi
&awmrlon/ igvnt; trawmduf uleprtrn/ iguleawmwiof trawm
uleprtrn[li Oe? Oepma&? pma&cellawmrlon? oduirav;rpm;
igodloni {u&mZriftrluof tav;rjyR jrweDjcitryR xbdixi/
obni {u&mZriftrawmjynlu} Oefuif igwhtab;

t b? igwDbonivnt? oDontrrt&monrifacgiri fzm;oni
 cll fcellbtonr[kw? igwDbonivnt oDonrifonrifubDof
 O, bDbontrluDf jriib;Mum;bt p&iib;ajconr[kw? onfto f
 rif{u&mZloni vaumift&moldf of fawmrlr vaumifjzpatmif trl
 awmuleatmif ausawmuleawmupvltmifwluD Oecellr pma&cellr
 p&i&on/ v, bDbaomt&iwuphy;oubDof phy;awmif &ygrnivnt
 cll fcellawmrlaom ureawmrlsDof tOivnt b, bDjyellrn?
 yh;rnent/ pm;uleaomlvnt b, bDf jzplygrnent? tOwirplw?
 tpm;rysu? OuMuab;[ejcES h vlyf efaqmifwm tvihtaxmu&atmif
 igwD Oef igwDf tponium; oLubuluD Oef Oef rpirvD h t&staus
 awmuleawmif trawmif xrfjzponiuD wluD Oecellawmrlon? OeMuD
 vsonr[li rrsu? owirjy? ES h rof? vlvirjy? rar;rjref? rppirallum?
 rpr&i? pma&&bnluDf trDepma&oni igwDwuleuf tprnrD
 rnlonh tpd, i Oba&rnirD tOef OefrnirD trlxrtO, l vltDusrnrD
 onhteuf traxmi pDnrnrD a, muh;vyirnrD rrvyirnrD om;rnirD
 oDnrnrD rnlonbu&mZi rnrDluom;t&itnrnrES? , cloni
 om;trlxrtof fawmufyD optraeawmufyD tpcsi fwi f acgiff tOefom;
 rbm;bviray;yl r, m;ray;yl vuf, hjczifwrD rboxm;avvDf tvlyf
 taqmifum; rbyD N/ ttrrl, mrlu rDoryD hcs/ onfoli, frwDf t&G f
 welfDf avvD fawmrlrn/ pDvDfDMLavawmrlrn? oDbay; oDjy/kp[li
 pD bG eit&if uDf Oebonpm&ifwDES h wlyf inghwr trs;? aonhuMu?
 acgiff? tpr i, lom;wDES har;jrefi tpr&i? oD ES? wr? c, fr? r&D? ajr;?
 traxmi vi? oDontrr&onvif& &vtrn? oDuar, m;aoonh
 trlxrtvlyfDvlopjyibonf a, muh;vyES h rrvyul tvyrae
 &atmif traxmiay;i trlxrtwa, mubonbDrs ESa, muboka, muf
 yh;onwule, ftpD&onivnt woluwosf

t&snftrawmuf xrfubn? igtreawm&bn? onduavpavuf
 usnf,owufvuf wufudypcbnqdbubn? treawm&bnuf
 qdvuf treawmtwuf up&awmuf lĩ u&mw&uEs h uDeiuf
 ysufuctsufvuf rodt, ItiifrobwAvrjy? pwrjr? EsWrjr?
 p&ibnf lĩ jyon/ acavtirod tokuqeta[miNolom p&if
 onf lĩ jyN/ onDecelvuf trlvww? trli, av;q, lig;q, f
 ajcmuq, bD&bn/ tar;tjref tppitaUm& treawm&vuf tqih
 qihomiyebn? qdbnfjy om oifwtmuf tmufttm;ttm;odf
 ompypf rfortom p&ibnf lĩ om jyon/ ijyn&wuf
 rif treawmpy&awmf lĩ om r[lyr&bnf tusiudajcEs h zsubuh
 on? eiwdp&ilĩ jyon/ jzp&tmf lĩ eiwtvD&bnf usibnfjy
 on/ yubnfudrqd? b, bDES&rodt? treawmtwuf rve?
 r, w? r&bnf usibnf lĩ jyon/ treawmN teuftxlvuf
 t, bDrs py&awmf treawmEsqibnf [lĩ r, ? raxmu?
 treawmtwuf p&ibnf lĩ om ac&a[miNoljyon/ wael&pcg
 t&ubod w&omMuufni {nb&amuf owpm;rnuf
 robubolom tc&mr&? ppon? alumon? p&ibnf lĩ om wq&g
 Esjyn&smufsm;? &smufsm;r&om? tcuftvuraeodf ppaMump&if
 onf lĩ rif{u&mZ&em;awmum;vtrnf lĩ wq&om jyon?
 p&ibnf eiwudDecelawmibnf/

a&jyn&miol&amufawmibnf av;Es&mo&jy yOifrc&pEs
 &srjy&pEs treawm&bnvnt oli, pm&ifppf rbu&c? tOef
 a&umuf tentfswf rty? qwqwdof treawm&nu &sjyon?
 onufbm;ritem;pDem;um;atmi±&aom&atmi wvlyvly w&sr&sr;
 vxubnf lĩ jyon? &sjpm&if? yOifpm&ifxm;&awmibnf &saumif yOif
 aumifjzpygvtrn&vm/ v, &aygifx&jy rlvlybvly &sqibnf
 Es&e&atmi? &sbnfjy

396

opir&d wES hZm*o&owynm orr' b' gES hjynpawmraom
omoemawmf pbyh;jynbM& [efwll pbyh;uH aqmiawmraom {u&mZf
rifuH ta&Sbuf rkwES fituG oHq, ESjriDom; wvH fwiDuDf
vshzm; %kpi ? wvuHtpm;i, bnfarmvriH jriDuH tpm&pm tjynbGw
i oHq, ESjriDom; wvH fES inH ao&rnjriDwvm; jzpaapawmh [li
yHm; onfuDf &ruwDu Munfwyfa&wybabbmu&uf uwawe, lui ES h
avswya&Munfywri uskem; uH xHOG; ywvnpulri uskuH
jriDxgES fitrQ oHav; oG zidri xdyxuD, f rpbubidf MuluMuf
qHrom rcbmatmiH &ruawmWuDi ES pvcbm vlyMupí (ou&mZf
1000jynH) OgqHqef 1&uael (12 June 1638) jriDxdu &ruawmf
tjynbiH wa, murQv&wEH? tpO&i a, muH; [brouDi tpOf
owlon/ vubonfES fwuG aygitqubí uHwusi vDri rDwluawmf
rbon/ avmb? a' go? arm [jzi h&meaxmi zqelMxLaom &meaxmi ol
wluHbelynmtpm O&d jzi hatmiH riawmri bon/

28 September

1638

ou&mZf 1000jynfiweaqmi hēf vqef 3&u6ael (28 September
1638) trelawm/

(r&Munfi1944? 98? 171? 7ay/ wuA[45235)

beľawmftv&u&jrw&awmftv&om toľi b0&ſrifw&m;u&b&m; treľ
 awm&bn/ [w&y&jyn! oľ y&jyn! 0w&y0m&jyn! pEy&jynfig;jynf
 axmifonf r[morw 0&a&mpw&u qifou&om apw& rifu&f
 r[myx0&qmifaom aemuľu a*gwrb&m; tavmifuy&ſ&aoljynf
 n&faom ig;jr&mw&f&w&f c&ſ&Eſwug o&ďr&maomurif&u&x&y&f
 wnx&m;aom 8400jr&f wwd o*ġ, emwif t0iftygjzpon! aemuľig;
 p&ſ&jy&lawmft&om v0u&acgif ta&lawmift&y0, f awmiſw&vnf
 146v&ſ&u&ſ&om tw&f&w&f acmifav;o&ſ&bn! a&ueav;uef
 &bn/ a&t&f&av;t&ſ&bn! p&u&ſ&u&omw&f&av;v&ſ&bn! v&ep&ritif
 av;tif&ſ&bn/ r[my&E&ſ&wnx&m;aom u&av;u&ſ&bn/ x&t&f&w&f
 tw&ſ&py&f&av;yi&ſ&bn! qifynm&ſ& vu&P&m&z&w&f r&E&m;r&E&f qif&q;
 orm;w&f aeule&om ul&av;yi&ſ&bn! trw&u&w&f&ae&m o&u&y&f
 av;yi&ſ&bn/ [t0&E&w&f aysm&y&gaex&f&om o&ſ&em*qi&awm&u&f ig&
 awm&f&on/ o&ſ&em*qifonf tp&ſ&f&bn! tjr&w&f&g;y&w&f jr&q&j&z&lon!
 E&acgif&z&m;u t&ſ&w&f&f anmi&ſ&u&ub&f 0&ui&fa&muf&z&lon! a&u&m&ſ&f
 j&z&lon! jr&ſ&f&f w0u&f&z&lon! ajc&E&ſ&bu&f&vu&E&ſ&bu&f 0, ħj&cont
 vu&onf&bn! tmacgif&w&f&f&bn! ajc&E&ſ&bu&f&vu&E&ſ&bu&f b0g;
 uon&f&w&f&f wawmif&cel&j&z&lon! vu&D&v&u&f, m&u&my&f&f&u&b&f&f j&z&lon!
 a&u&m&ſ&f&f&f j&z&lon! 0rt&j&z&lon! tjz&E&ſ&ft&j&y&m&u&f m&un&omf tjz&E&ſ&pk
 tj&y&m&wp&cel&r&om&ſ&bn! x&t&jr&w&om vu&P&m&ſ&bn! p&lawm&ſ&?
 ajcawm&f&w&f&u&om qif&awm&j&z&pon! j&A&w&u&f&w&f waqmi&fa&ſ&x&n&f
 tx&w&f 'ly&um? x&p&u&f&f c&ſ&n&w&f&f&ſ&x&n&f uw&y&ga&ſ&uf&y&m&u&ſ&w&f
 a&ă&r&ſ&u&f&f m&u&f&a&ſ&uf&y&m;r&f&f? p&n&f 4? ai&E&ſ& ai&ſ&em? a&ft&f 1? ai&ſ&t&f&f?
 a&ſ&u&ſ&n&f 1? ai&ſ&u&ſ&n&f 1? aqmi&ſ&u&w&ſ&w&f&f x&ſ&u&ap 0i&ap/ qif&awm&f
 au&ſ&ef om, m0w&u&w&f&f 40ay;f au&ſ&ap/ vp&n&f 29&u&f 30w&u&f
 x&ri&f&q&f 12f c&u&f qm; 50u&ſ&f u&ſ&ef&u&ay;ap/ 0&p&u&em* eeb&f
 u&f&v, ſ&em*a0v&f aemu&f&ſ&f&f&em*p&E&m&w&u&f

4 October 1638

Owáumítem;awmíEshíapí a&ay;a&csxúDíap/ Oeíwíí/
ou&mZf 1000jynh waqmíreíveí 9&uáel (4 October 1638)
em;cpajmíí;xwíí víwííjyeíonítreíawmí/

(r&Muní1944? 98? 171? 7ay? wuA[145235)

beſawmftvEŁuſjrwſawmſvſom toſib0&ſriſw&m;Łuſb&m;
 treſawm&Łon/ ta0;jrŁDeſwŁrſi ½Łwuſvſi oem;awmſlonſ
 aqmiſxm; ouſvyftſyebſwſi a&Łoſi;ap/ oiſzl;tem; rſeſtŁDeſ
 ouſvyſcyſap/ carmuſwiEſh aea&mſftſyſap/ oem;awmſlorŁ taqmiſ
 t&Łuſ tpŁteſwŁduſŁom aqmi&ŁuſpŁeiſi ½Łwuſap/
 rſvpmaſwŁay;tyŁonſuŁ rŁwſjrŁDeſ riſ&pŁnŁbſi ½Łwuſvſi vuſŁ
 vuſ, m aoewpŁpŁuſiſyaqmi&Łuſi wuſŁumſiſuſŁ em;clwŁŁu
 a&bŁg;awmŁatmſi avŁuſi a&Łem;awmŁum;&Łon/ riſ&pŁnŁbŁnſ
 iſgŁtoſiſb0&ſriſw&m;Łuſ aqŁawm&ſiſ riſom;ajr;jzplſi &mZŁwŁawmŁuŁ
 xi&Łi;atmſiſrpŁiŁon/ pŁpŁuſma&ŁuſŁwŁŁa&ŁiſcſnſjſrŁwŁŁg;ſm;ſrſi aeap/
 oŁŁaumſi[e&Łſſ;tmPmŁeſ;&Łaeap/ riſ&pŁnŁbŁwŁŁiſtŁuſjyŁŁomŁuepŁm;
 oelſ, ſm; xaemiſŁeſpm;&ŁeſemiſpmqŁŁiŁaumŁiŁ? a&? iſxŁeſwŁuŁ
 qſipŁm&ŁwŁxnŁ riſ&pŁnŁbŁtŁŁoŁ aeŁŁnŁŁa&ŁmuſŁon/ awrŁiſvyſi iŁuŁ
 iŁuŁŁwŁuŁa0;pŁŁaomŁt&yŁŁyŁxm;&Łrn/ av;aoewſſm;uŁŁtŁeŁDeſpma&
 wŁu a&;rſwſi vŁwŁwŁuſſi oŁſxm;ap/ OeſwŁuſſi/

ou&mZſi 1000jynŁi weŁaqmiſſeſvqel 13&ŁuŁel (8)ctober
 1638) emŁŁajymŁuŁſſi; xŁwſi vŁwŁwŁiſyebŁnŁi treſawm/

(rŁŁŁunŁi1944? wuŁA[Ł45235)

15 October 1638

blefawmftv&f Mu&jrwawmfrlv&om to&f lb0&S r i f w&m; Mu& b&m;
tre&lawm&on? &mZrP&Vmapw&awmfo&f a&vmit&awmES h x&up&awm
rln? avjyif&ajyit&urjriE? av&f&um;rm;u&v&uap? n&awmfrif&ausmf
p&ir&f r i f o m; Mu&? j r i O p m;? j r i f r s; w&u&v n f avES h uap? j r i O w t g;
r s;? t O e f i, b m; w&u&v n f O e l w u ac: i t m& t a l u m i f u l y o i
t m P m a y; r s w&r n? t m P m a y; r s w& a y; t y o n h p m c l e w f i x&u b w&u u
v n f r O i a p E S O i b w&u&v n f r x&u a p E S x&u b D i &v&f
O i b x&u&v&f Mu&p&aom &mZ O w u l c&r n? a y; t y o n h p m w&f o f f i
a y;? j r i O e f 1? j r i O p m a& 1? a x m i r s; t O e f w&u&v n f 1/2 w&f a e a p? a v& y f
r& y f u u n f o u l g e l o A h e l & a v s u w l? p p l u y f a v s f; a v s u y f
w&u&v c e l l x m; i a e j i r s v m a p/ e e f a w m f r i t w&f O e f 1? o l q i h 1?
a p m i a p? v i w f r n a o e m y w d 1? O e a x m u f 1? a p m i a p? p m a&; Mu& t o l p m a&;
1 p l a e a p/

ou&mZf 1000jynh waqmi r h v j y n h a u s m f 5&u&e l l (15 October
1638) e m; c p a j r m i r s; x l w f i v i w f v y e l o n h t r e l a w m f

(r&Munh1944? 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

(15 October 1638)

i om;awmftjriþm;ES h ri&atmiwiqDmuonh pum;rñ tjriþm;onf
crn&awmES ftwl tðvbnf tMuhLuf &ðHohawmDðwiðomaLumi h
ri&{u&mZri&ES h om;awmfonf q&tES ðbuðubðððjzpon/
buðuq&usvnf buðyguñ? q&xuðbuusvnf buðyguñf
t&m&ð vnf nðawmf wDES ðrtð? ri&atmixiES h tðygrnf avðuf
aomaLumi h iguyif tðapawmf qDðacson/ tjriþm;onf vðððom
or[wðð] vsuyif ri&atmixiðars&ðñvueupð oifonf
xm;ES ðí ckwon/ [, qDð vððvujzið [eð&mwðfvuñMum;uð
xm;on;uson? temuðaq;uap/ ri&atmixiðu tE&m, jylajc
igapawmfrr? igonftallumit,uðroðg? oðgacsvðfr[morwri&wðtm;
xm;aom urðwðqmorðurtwðf a&muygapawmh *wðqðawmfN/
ri&atmixiðvnf pðwraj&ðon/ tjriþm;uðf tvZððððsm;ðñ qDð
í q&mwðrs crn&awmf ri&w&m;u tjriþm;uððac:í armibluðwipm;
acsaomaLumi h rðrvðwððuðf &ðon? Anm;usr&awm? eEá, mwðwðuðf
ac:awmfñ w&m;uðaq&ðEðawmfñvðfrvðððom vððvñrsra&mubom
oðwððonf vðððomoluðf uð;vððonf[ð temw&jyktð rvðððom
oðuð tqt&mñuðon? ½ðomvluðf r½ðomolu yðvðwððacsaomf
avððap/ tempðomoluð oðsvðððamifðom pum;uðf qDððacsaomf
w&m;uððap? tuðtðyð tuððtðyðqDð? tuðf,uð uððonf rqqð?
qðomolwðu w&m;cððacson? "rðwðjzwxð pððððma[mifpmwef
&ðon? &ðHohawmDðwi&mwðf om;awmftjrið riðom;onf t&ð ðð
ra&mubð? tjriðriðom;onf ri&atmixiðu uð;vððonf[ð
igawmfyeðomfvnf rcð ri&atmixiðu tvZððððm;aumif remom
rðwððððamuf qðqððonh pum;uðf ri&atmixiðu ac:í pððððð
"rðwftapmifðpmifð aumuEðwðonftcsuñsm;ES h aoemywðwðu
qDðN/ ri&atmixiðuvnf onfrcððñ

(15 October 1638)

a' goayguɓnɪ aɕsqɪ/ tʃrɪɪɪom;Eʃ h rɪt&atmɪxiɪul vuɓuɪ
a&ɪawmɪwɪfay;í ajyaeap/

(ou&mZf 1000jynɪweɪqmiɪɪet; vjynɪuɪm 5&u) ael (15
October 1638) tɪɪawmɪ/

(rɪɪunɪ1944? 98-171-7ay? wuɪA[145235)

(15 October 1638)

blefawmftvêf Muðjrławmfrlv&om toðilb0&ſf riſw&m;Muðb&m;
trêławm&bn/ n&awmriſ&a&umpôh oZDuonſ eZDuod&a&muf
aMuſiſuſa&em;awmMum;awmfrlon/ aoemywd1? Oe&xmuſ1? pma&;Muð
1wDf tðf0Df oð;í p&i? p&i&rnrſn bławmſ [lbm0wD qijzl&ſf
n&awmławmifirifacgiſwDf p&i&bnh x&twwſwDf wvm;Muðwv&
ysnſuſurſv&o;yſwſſfow&p? a&ſtwDfſjyſxn&p? uwſygeſſfſ
ywſjrm;pð a&ârſMu&p? t&b&a&ueenſwſ urſvſuDf yZ&e&erſſfap?
urſv&av;xmſi&anmi&ſu&a&b&m; &ſſcſyſuDf ywſjrm;p&p? t&b&enſwſ
pjriſwſſxiſb&xiſb&omxſxn&p? olu&ſuſb&Dcſiſ 12v&x&D&p?
ysnſb&ſiſy&a&xn&p? tx&ſiſuſrem; ww&p? uwſygrſſfap? av;awmſi
aus;pnrſwſſxn&p? a&ſrlwm 6v&? aiſrlwm 6v&q&p? yſwe&awmſi
vn&ajymuſx&wſ&ajcmuſ&cſmiſ? uwſygeſſfſap? ysnſb&ſiſy&weſMu&p? u&A
xriſuſiſſap? ysnſaemuſwvm;uDf vufuſyſſap? tavmiſſſn olſſiſſES h
aqmi&p? vufyſiſx&ijzl 4piſſtſy&p? pEm;? , rm;? a&ſrlwm? aiſrlwm?
a&ſwaumiſ? aiſwaumiſ? a&ſycſyſ? aiſycſyſ? a&ſzſnſ? t&½uſwſygeſſfap?
pn&ſ&ſv&ſ? aiES aiſc&m? ybm? viſb&ſſ? pnſyſv&wſp&w&p? , jrm;ii&p?
jrmſyſwſ 4q&ſſ? r&ſwſv&ſſtſw&tuw&p? tuławm&a&b&q&ſſ 500?
cgomſtſyſ 500? omvſtſyſ 500? zſiſ 100? vufbuſ&cſmiſ 1000?
vufbuſwſ 12? aMu;ywES h aMu;wq, Epiwſſ? t&½Dſv& pð&ef
qiſ&uES h aygiſſwiſ? qiſ&urwiES h t&ſtſy&mwſiſ qif 4pð? iſuſ&cſch
a&ſuſq&p? tx&ſſ a&ſw&aqmiſ x&ðuſ oaxmiſvnſ ajymuſx& eſy;xn&
a&ſanmi&ſuſq&ſ r&avmiſwſuſ wſtg;av;&yſ? tavmiſpiſx&ſſtſyſpð
waqmiſ&a&ð&aemuſD&ES h aOgſteſv&pa&ſ 2p& uſſiſſa&ſcſuſ? riſaqmiſawmſ
pm;awmſuſſa&uſſ? tavmiſawmſuſ riſomrnſjriſſr&w&D&x&ſſap?
&e&atmiſjriſwſtg;ux&w&p/

(15 October 1638)

(ou&mZf 1000jynhweaqmihet, vjynh&usmf 5&uf (15 October 1638) trelawm/

b0&Sriw&m;onf azgifcleDwjzLES h aOgawmpbî p&mwktg;u
x&ufawmrlon/ r&wifv&f Oifawmrlon/ x&helom&awm&ac:on?
tOwjzL7&u? op&uu7&uf Owaomcg/ aAgifcle&qifawmrlon?
e&yg;ao;7&uDw&awmrlon&rsaygifOet qifawmrlon/

(rd&Munh1944? 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

20 October 1638

blefawmftv&Udjrwaawmfrv&om toGfb0&Sri{w&m;MuDb&m;
tr&ellawm&bn/ aemiawmri{w&m;om; ri{&atmi{x i? om;awmri{&
ausm{x i? om;awmri{&ausm{acgi? om;awmri{&bo[&mZm? om;awmri{&
o[owuuf taqmi&{usyfrir&? v{uft? a&waumif? buprt
uawmbo{ustlyusap? usifa&{suaqmi{ap/ p{qif 10p? av{mum;
av{Swpi{v{ijynfi {ua&ap? ci{w&ift{r{faymuix& w&i{v{w [i{&ez{?
tr{Deyg; xnr{f{ap? wurted av{wuf{tjz{? av{v{aAgif{c{faygi{ap?
y{w{h&{usqp? tv{Hx{#a&{Dyg;?t(v){Dyp{u{ap? v{li{w{Dy{x{n{ap?
y&w{csn{bqi& ai{u{Dai{uawm{ atmi{jz{5y{q{ap? v{li{w{w{q{mi{f
xm;rn{ o&{ufty{oy{f xm;xr{w{v{u{ap? p{p{p{w{u{aqmi{rnr{f
pn{jz{ 5v{? y{bmES{hausc&m? ausES{E{u{bi, i{3? c&m 2? pnlyv{w{f 1?
vi{u{f{1 w{ap? i{goem;awmfr{bn/ Oe{w{Du ac:i{jye/

ou&mZf 1000jynh waqmi{r{v{jynhausm 10&u{bell (20 October
1638) em;chajym{u{dr{; jye{bn{tr&ellawm/

(rs{Munh1944? 98-177-7ay/ wu{A[{45235? *e{la*g{t{ay)

blefawmftv&Mu&jrwawmrlv&om b0&Sfrifw&m;Mu&b&m; trelawmf
 &bn/ r0efjr&a&muf t&cto&h;cellawmrlon? Alvr&S;0&d'r&ri&f&
 0&d'r&ri&f&zm;? 0&d'r&ri&f&apm? 0&r[mri&f&apmw&u& cellawmrlon/
 0&wnly&h;u p&ia&omjr&0&h e&pylon? ow&f&w&ES h n n r&aelrl jr&rl&v&ES
 atmif t&p&f&ow&0&bn&ftw&f p&ix&r&f&u&r&n&j&zp&lon? aj&con&b&u
 ocu&ru&Alv&yg&w&u&D&vn&f a&S&emuf&t&yp&n&f rysu&ft&x&uft&0&if t, 0&f
 t, r&S&ap&? M&yl&uy&wn&f&wn&f rv&pr[if r, 0&fr, &atmif t&ly&u&u&
 p&xi&? p&xi&ci&p&xi&f&g& h&mu&v&u&f t&e&ta&0;raxmu&r&n&h p&xi&S&rn/
 &mZ&0&w&awmrlon&f tv<&hj&m; ro&om? u&h& h&u& &m v&ES&atmi&ES h
 tr&awmfta&; awm&oi&atmi&p&xi&/

wy&fy&gaoemy&w& 0&e&axmu&? pma&;Mu&? &ru&? vu&eu&u&u&w&u&u&
 tu&S&0&ta&Mu&mi&f&tj&y&pr&S&u&ly&oi& rj&y&w&aj&y&m&q&w&u&f&yi&S&rn? rw&u&f&ry&if
 tav&u&a&qmi&u&u&f tr&awmrlaj&y &S&u&f&vn&f i&n&awmrl&m;j&zp&lon&f[li
 &mZ&0&w&awmrlu& xi&S&h;atmif rp&xi&f&raeom p&xi&S&rn? yg&on&b&u&bcu&f
 vu&eu&u&u&w&u&u&f&vn&f wy&lu&cu&f ta&0;t&v<&h&S&h&taz&f&ro&h;ap&ES h
 xi&f&ra&rl j&y&n&Dav&mu&f&h&tmi&f wu&w&u&f&t&rm; , h&qmi&f&x&m;ap&r&n&f
 wy&u&w&u&f&xi&f&S&u&f wy&lu&cu&f ta&0;t&v<&h&on&h pp&lon&ru&w&u&u&
 pp&h&Mu&mi& r&S&u&f&f&mZ&0&w&awmrlu& xi&S&h;atmi&p&xi&? ui&f&apmi&u&if&ae t&cell
 t&x&m;rm;rm;vn&f rv&pr[if r, 0&fr, &atmif cell&x&m;jr&v&w&u&u&f cell
 x&m;&rn&f a&S&x&u&ph t&p&0&0&bn&ftw&f cell&x&m;&rn&f a&S&x&u&ph t&p&0&f &bn&f
 tw&f v&v&S& bi&or&w&u&u&f aus&Zt&op&awmrlu&f axmu&E&h&ar&u&E&h&rn&h
 ol&w&u&u&f M&yl&uy&wn&f&wn&f&f&x&m;i cell&x&m;v&b&u&D&apmi&h&eap? tr&awmfta&;awmrlu&f
 tu&f&f&tusi&r&S& ow&f&w&en&f&oa&omu&on&h op&ma&u&
 tu&S&0&f&tj&y&u&D&f&S&q&i&cs&f&aus&Zt&op&awmrlu&f ro&bn&ol&w&u&u&f r&cel&r&x&m;
 ES h awm&oi&h&S&h&mi&f&ref&rm&on&f 20 vl 30 rj&y&w&rv&w&f apmi&h&eap/
 tapmi&ft&a&cel&on&f&w&u&u&f wy&awmrl&v&rsu&E&h&u&f&f vl 5a, mu&f

webon? 10webon? wyawmES h ig;&mwofuof vrfvrfOvrf
 ayguvrfaw&wif apmiæap/ ta&taMumif xijrivif apmiæ
 olwOæ&mu wa, mupkvlomum;wa, muES lwa, muMum; axmuivewh
 toky;&rn? tapmihtaecelxm;olwOofn wyrfs; ppulwlu celxm;
 onhtwif apmiæonf rapmiæonfuDf wylygpmæ;MuDwlu jrifawmf
 onfwuDi olwOpyg; pprfcelxm;Munhap? celxm;onhtwif wnfr
 apmiæolwOudxyf rñpmtyf rwnblwluDi Alwfs; ppulwyrfs;
 ppulwluDtyf &mZowawmfuDi aemifOhtmf o&bculwlu Munh
 apí tqht½ p&ifufny&rn/

wylygjrifqifwluvnf rsu&Oviætmiæellu wyem;ywlvn
 MuDulMES h aMumifap? nnuDwnnwHowwEforu wthpm;u
 vlwa, mupcelf rsu&yap? &onrsufuDi auRarap? wyrfs;ppulwyf
 pma&wluvnf t&y&yjro&rm;ol &luwlu ta&muftayguv r&
 &atmifjrplwm;&rn? tv&vif tv&brwluDi aoemywDeaxmuiv
 rñ tp&icf pncleay;rs pncleES h apmloñ;jrllpm;wylygi tpm;wlnrñ , lap?
 wyrfs;ppulwlvnf wylygjrifqifwluDq, &uwlunhMunh vnhywf
 í jrifqiyeavunhif ausmitonhvxrt onhwluDi aemifOhtmf
 'gPcæp? Ovibonh jrifqirsm;rñ uhuRqixrtwluDi qkvyæp?
 jrifp? jrifon? qip? qibn? o& ocuwlrñ ta&taMumif &brl
 jrifwluDi pðap? ta&taMumif r&onwluDi rðapES h xm;væoewf
 tajrmuav;puhlowDrñvnf rjywrvwjyiqiywlowap? vuleuf
 MuD mty&if ut&m tcsur& ullopblwvubDi a&muvs ysupð
 &onht&mrsm;rñ tp&icf Mum;o&vif puhonblwluDi u&?
 wywofwyjiif ywlvn trupaom taq&ta[mif tpte rðyñ;
 rðaygu&vif tv&zpñ rðawmurnh t&mrsm;ul r&ðapES h vDfcg
 okwloif&sfvitap/ wywofwyjiif rðrxifruDi axmifrs;tOef

wuDi rjywEaqaap/

euwscuwtcteuDi wytcrnjzpion? euav;cuwtcteuDi
 uDi csufykwpm;aomufyap/ n(ae) oHscuwtcteuDi wyawmicsrn?
 oHscuwtcteuDi ajcmuarmiFuDi csufykwpm;aomufi jyap? armifohy;
 ap? Eaaqmfi armifohy;onhtcteuvebonhinaeOifuDi MuarG Muuf
 awmifzih wuDi prfowap? puyavmiFuDi puyavmi bonh wyrh;
 wypma&;wuDiuy? nntcgrh wylygwvni rbtEsh apmifi Munh
 ajrfaaxmu&rn? rdaygurbyh;wyjiFwywofrh rbtEsh pylorauDi
 r&apEsh wyawmicsi tyaeonlumv Alvrh;wyrh;em;chwyf pma&;
 aoemywd Oeaxmupma&;MuDiwDi tndtnwfi ta&;awmfuDi axfaxmuf
 aronwififi nav;cuwtcteuDi nOEpcteuwtwfi ajymqDi wlyi&rn?
 puu&onh "m;v&oeuf &xm;vshfav;vth;um' fi paom u&d mrm;
 uDi tvDawm&vfi &atmifu Esh teltyg; xm;ap? Alwyrhpi
 ygonhtwylywoemywd Oeaxmupma&;MuDiwDi tyaeorhsvnf
 wouftvfi wouf rtyrae apmifaap? EHEMum;Mum;objirif
 ta&;awmf ulewf &tmi p&i/

ou&mZf1000jynh ewawmfi&f 7&uf Alvrh;wuDi ay;ty&ef
 trelawmfu em;chjymuBrh;xwfi vtwf fyebonhtrelawmf

(rdMunh1944? 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

1 November 1638

blefawmftv&Mu&jrw&awmfrlv&om to&ilb0&sf ri&fw&m;Mu&bb&m;
tr&elawm&bn/ aoemywd r[mo&daZ, o&? Oe&xmu&her&oc&f, m?
pma&;Mu&bw&i&a0aom&w&u r&svpmawmfr&fiwy&awmfr&svpmay&jr&ay&;on?
n&awm&w&w&f q&lo&ftysu&acsmi v&sy&ay:on&h v&w&D&B&V&f raeapES&f
aoemyw&w&u a0;p&haom t&y&bo&ly&D&? wy&r&s;pp&ul&w&w&f &&v&n&f
raeapES&f a0;p&haES&f&kw&&rn? A&w&r&s;pp&ul&em;ch&vypma&;w&D&r&p&i wy&yg
jr&i&r&s;ri&fom;? apm&lb&h;w&w& roir&wi&&V&f Ep&ou&f&D&f pp&f u&s;v&e&v&f
v&e&aom&w&D&, ? u&leftMu&bw&D&f&D&f xi&&s;atm&f &mZow&awm&f&D&p&i?
pp&D&w&w&qm&&mZow&e&ow&D&r&h &&br&ou&D&f o&r&f&xm;f aem&ilblefawm&Mumi&h
top&a&m&u&f&ion&h o&w&D&w&f &&i&jr&e&r&m&ow&D&f&D&f ay;ty&&rn/ igh&r&l
awm&f&D&f x&r&f&on&h n&awm&ri&fom;jr&i&r&s;apm&lb&h;jr&i&D&p&m;w&D&r&p&i o&&b&c&uf
w&f&f&tjy&ftav&sm&uf&p&i&br&ow&D&f&oi&w&i&n&h&w&f tr&awm&f&D&f u&e&w&f
atm&fMu&D&p&m;tm;x&kw&f x&r&f&G&urn&fta&Mumi&f&D&f E&f&aqm&&rn/ cel&xm;
f c&D&h;on&hwy&awm&w&f&&mZow&w&f&p&i tv&h&p<&r&h&ay:x&G&lor&w&D&r&h
n&awm&w&D&r&p&i apm&lb&h;Mu&D&ri&fom; jr&i&r&s;pp&ul& pma&;Mu&bwypma&;w&w&
wn&D&vn&f&aoemyw&w&D&f&D&f w&ly&f&f p&i&bi&br&ou&D&f p&i&f ig&a&b0g;
awm&atm&f av&D&ub&oi&on&f&u&v&D&u&f tr&awm&f&D&f aus&Z&op&awm&ES&f
tn&D&Mu&f&p&m;tm;x&kw&f u&e&w&f&atm&f&x&r&f/

ou&&mZi 1000jyn&hew&awm&f&v&q&e&f 7&u&ael (1 November 1638)
tr&elawm&/

(rd&Mun&h1944? 98-171-7ay/ wu&A[445235)

4 November 1638

befawmfv&Mubjrwwmriv&aom to0ib0&f rifw&m;Mu0b&m;
trelawm&b0n/ o&d'r'mritapm aove&mrh ysnftzha&uefu urGwf
em;uH yGvcrfowrap? a&yZec&rftap? uwlyge&rfti a&ar&Muap?
ysnc&csi fyk a&tWl'fgOlf ywvevw&jajcmu&acsmif eLyg;xn&pap? oa[mif
ajymux&l ukvf[0xrityaZmy&l pEm;? , rm;? a&jrlwm? aifrLwm?
a&twaumif? ai&waumif? a&tyc&sy? ai&yc&sy? a&zsnf? ai&zsnf? eLygxnl?
t½Du&lpnfap? pn&e&s? ybm? ES c&m? tp& iSu&acs&c& Og;zH4eLyg;xn&p?
tx&fa&twaqmif a&xp&pu? oawmi&vnfeLygxnl ajymux&l r&avmi&
wu&iwtg;av;&y? olvsi? olue&u? zD&csi&av;p& qi4 t½DV&G MES h
vMur&f? jrr&q<tu 4? re&q<tu 4? vulyi&xbjzl a&tsua&anmif
&uf 3qiES h t½Daq;a&a&bktgayguif 1000? aygi&fyeh&800 aemuDbyg
usi&a&tsu4? aygi&fyete&wpk a&Epp&l a&b&lawmf o&dr [m''r&mZol o
em;awmir&b0n/ tu&awma&bq<f 25? cgomtlyf 40? omvltlyf 20? zsi f
100? yldixnl 50? vulbu&acsmif 100? alMu; 60 u&awmir&b0n/
Oe&xmu&pma&Mu0 wlu&id t&tr&fp&i&ap/ tpd&t&i&fy&alumi&u&id
&cl&lo&awmD&wi&r&n/

ou&Zf 1000jynh eawmVof 10&u&ell (4 November 1638)
em;caijymNur&S:xkwfi vTwwGfiy&onh trelawm/

(rsMunh1944? 98-171-7ay? wuA[#45235)

28 December 1638

blefawmftv&Mubjrwwawmfrlv&om to&ilb0&sf rifw&m;Mub&b&m;
tre&lawm&bn/ [bm0wjr&DDef rif&a&um&xifaov&e&mrs& rif&om;ae
&maejzpa&omfvnf a&b0g;awm&atmu&w&ir [kw? ta0;jr&D&sr& u&ES h
av&mp&hjzpa&von/ ta0;jr&DDef rif&om;w&Df oj* [x&u& Mun&omf
rkwirjr&DDef rif& &pn&blu&Df oj* [bn&h pm&we&fr&h tx&toj* [awm&rr?
jr&Dx&h&sr&h &bn&htw&it oj* [ap/ a&em;awm&Mum;&e&Df o&awm&D&x&y&ir
wi&m&w&ir tx&tr&cel&xm;om? jr&Dx&h&sr&h &bn&htw&it oj* [ap? x&y&ir
tre&lawm&jye&bn/ [bm0wjr&DDef u&Df jr&Dx&h&sr&h &bn&htw&it
oj* [ap/

ou&mZf 1000jyn&h wy&w&vqef&5&u&ael (28 December 1638)
em;ch&jym&ub&rs;x&kw&ir v&w&w&ir jye&bn&htre&lawm&/

(rd&Mun&h1944? 98-171-7ay? wu&A [45235)

beſawmftv&Mujrwawmfrv&om toſib0&ſrifw&m;Muðb&m; treð
 awm&ðn/ ou&mZi 674clawmfoviſvjyn&uſm 10&u&ell (26 August
 1312) 0Z, y& yxjrj&ðwnrifoſom;awmfoç, mapm, &fu&aZ, y&
 [ðom pp&u&fj&ðu& ay;on? ta&ðrp&u&í oajyyiſvſftcsm?
 taemu&awmfr&om jrp&v, &Mumwyw? ajrmiſw&fMuðcuc&wnf?
 om;awm&pp&u&fritu &apy&ðap? riſc&rfawm&ðES h a&â&mi? a&â&v&
 av&ñum;ES h wu&G x&ðjz4piſ? a0gMuðuſi&a&ç&uſ 8? pðqif 6? , n&om2?
 pm;awm&u&ç&a&u&? x&m;v&u& taqm&eð a&omMuðES h eef 12 aqm&ðay;
 on/ pma[miſpmwef a&ðw&u&pm&iſawm&ðn? i&ðom;awm& yiſw&v±
 u&ðf t&ð&a&ðaqm&fity? riſ&ð&ð[o? riſ&a&uſm&x&iſ riſ&a&uſm&ac&giſw&u&ðf
 a0gyv&Mu&ðfMuð&a&ç&uſ 1pð u&ð&iſi, ſa&ç&uſ 2pð pðqif, n&om ay&giſ0eſ
 1pð av&ñum; a&ð&u&u&ðf0ð 2yh 5pðap? ciſw&ð&iſ a&ðw&pk teð 2pð&ap?
 vu&ð&iſ 1pð ou&ð&geſ 1pðty? "m;v&u&f pm;awm&u&ç&a&u&f t&ð& pn&eð
 y&ð&mES ſ7v&? a&Mu&eð a&Mu&0g? c&m? Eſt&pm&ay;ty&ð&r&n/ om;awm&ſw& t&Muð
 u&ðf ac:í 0eſw&u&jye&ð&ð&r&n/

ou&mZi 1000jyn&h wy&ðw&ð&v&qef 5&u&ell (28 December 1638)
 em;clawm&ajym&u&ð&r&ð; x&w&ð v&ðw&ð&ð&jye&ð&n&h treð&awm/

(r&ð&Mun&h1944? 98-171-7ay? wu&ðA[45235? *e&ð&*g&t&ðay)

12 January 1639

beſawmftv&u&jrw&awmfr&v&om toſi b0&ſriſw&m;u&b&m; treſ
awm&b&n/ a&ſ{u&mZriſjrw&w&onſ oſa&uſiſapwſ y&ſrsm;u&ſ
0w&u&jr v&ſawmfr&m&w&ſa&uſuſw&ſe, ſerw&ſr&w&uſonſh t&m&rsm;onſ
toeſt&ſſ? obmonſht&m? |a&jzphaomoCu0w&ajr rſv&a&uſuſw&ſf
u&ſ auw&ſr&w&ſr&ſDeſw&u &ſDeſawmDeſw&ſuſp&Eſh a&uſuſarm&ſuſiſ
apmiſ Ekv&ſyſu&ſa&uſuſiſuſygon/ a&uſuſarm&ſuſiſapmiſ i&w&v&w&ſi, ſuſ
xi&ſſ;atmiſp&ſi/ ou&ſbunſonſſi w&uſawmſoſſoſſ/ i&w&v&w&ſi, Eſh
tabmſftbuſw&uſſppſi p&ſi/ Oeſw&uſupm oiſatmiſſiſ/

ou&mZſ 1000jynſh wyſw&ſ vjynſh&uſſ 5&uſael (12 January
1639) em;cp&jrmiſſ;xlw&ſi v&ſw&ſv&ſyeſonſh treſawmſ/

(reſſunſh1944? 98-171-7ay? wuſA[145235)

(12 January) 1639

befawmftv&Mujrwawmrv&om toib0&fritw&m;Mub&m; treb
awm&bn/ aZ, y&jrDü? tEk&gr[m"dyw&om ocf, mapm, &tonf
ajrmulbulwrmcg;jrit 150? jyipn;jrit 150? , lawm;jrit 150? vuh&&
Mub150? vuh&&i, jrit 70? jritonMujrit 30? cuM;jrit 30?
apmy&wft;jrit 30? aMumibit;jrit 50? jritaygit 810uDi (jritu&oit
ou&mZi 680wDi) bbn/ ou&mZi 684ckwyw&vqef 12&u&ell (18
January 1323) r[mOZ&&mZm"dyw&ritw&m;bbn/ yet, jrit 300?
oiMub jrit 300? anmi&rt;jrit 300? w&lyjrnDygjrit 50? y&f;jrit 100?
Zitr, jrit 100? u&lawma[mit;jrit 100? t&h&&awm y&cef;jrit 100?
'0, jrit 100? viZit;jrit 100? v&hy;jrit 100 (jritaygit 1650uDi)
bbn/ a&um 300? a&äv; 300? aumuh&qmujrit 44p? vlb;jrit 30?
oi&awmijrit 100? &uc&ue&apmit;jrit 30? a&g;jrit 100? aemu;jrit 100?
vuD;jrit 100? vuf, mjrit 100? tajrmupk 150? aothup&rn
a&jrD&awmaothu? ajree&aothu? we&wm;O&aothu? b, ic&aothu?
oli, lawmaothu? tir&om;awmaothu? aemuDef&usif aothu? tppk
aothu? (pk&Esp)w&f wpluDi vD&a& 100p&b/ av&oitawm&rm;rnvnt
av#1pitv&f vD&a& 100? axmi&ultO&efav&f&ES& &av&uw&wpit
v&f vl 100? ppu&yleitO&xDES&b/ a&e&ef&D&aothu&f O&a&vl 1000? t&f
a&&awmly&aothupD&a& vl 736? 4it;jrit4p? t&y&yjrnD&th wluDif
aus&O&jrD&th&rm;rnpc& pjrit uv& o&ji? ajrw&f? ajrx&rtwluDi
t&y&ylygon&h tonf 300p&ty&rn/ a&jynp& aZw&p&rn tOttonf
&it 50&bn/ &stjynlygvwluDi 50jzn&h tonf 100jyn&p/ b/ /
tonfwa, mu&v&f 12vw&f wvu&h alMu;pif 2g 50d xrt&p/
tonfpa&wlu awmitO&wf 50&y&ap/ qifw&h rn wv&v&f alMu;pif 3g?
awmitO&wf 50&y&ap/ jritw&h r&jrD&xrt

(12 January) 1639

tonfW0enf,xrfap/ b@mawmfrsm;rñ a&TvwLawm& b@mudf vTvw
ta&trSwf cellxm;f E00aqlm? taemuDeWw p&i eu? eE0fawmb0D?
aus&0rsm;ueE0fawmfrW eE0fwub0fap/ w0foif,wW? av0um;
3000wW? wWf2wWfu waelv0fn00euf [ifr0D? [if&0p op0b?
ig;? ig;y0 ig;0ifMurf? Muube? i 1/2y? csi f? q0rsm;u0f weefv000aqlm f
avmu0atmif 00fap/ pm;awmq0rñ pm;awmq0rñwWw0u00fap/ &Sfrd
b&m;rifu0 My? tys0awmw0Dfrñ jrd0&0u00fap/ vufyg;ap?
tvyfap? tMurfapw0f &0u0q0rsm;rñ u0Deuay;ap/ to0awmwWfu
q0 qm;? ig;ywWu0Day;ap/ jyó 'awmfrñ r0y0fu0D0if 4&yf a&T'g;
outgeplu x00n0p/ za, mifwWfrS waqlmfv0f 12wWf 10wWf 8wWf
6wWfwe0n0u0f axmu0f yefwnf,wWu 00fap/ 0eWw0p&i/

ou&mZf 1000jynh (wylwWvjyn0usmf 5&u00el) (12 January
1639) em;0hjym0urñ; vTvw0fjy0nhtre0awm/

(r0Munh1944? 98-171-7ay? wu0A [045235/ *e0a*gt0ay)

28 March 1639

blefawmftv&uBjrwawmrv&om toGib0&S r i f w&m; MuBb&m; t r e l
awm&bn/ awmif? rkwir? ppawmit? yul? ylor? 'v? w&tr&f
oa&acw&m? jriplif? yef&? ppiulif? yul&baqmifeef&awmof tEG ftr&of
t&Dw&f rkyonh rifom; rifEG f w u o f &Sax&wla&ou? &S i u s i f w l
a&ou? eEo&ba&ou? eEpnib&ou? aZ, oc&f, ma&ou? aZ, Owir
a&ou? Anm; 'va&ouf r&xr&f&G&ap/ aq&awma[mit r&Dawma[mit
w u u l r i f E G r q u o m / a o u u z a w m r b o n / x r f & G u j r r q u o m / a o u f
pm&i f E S h x r f & G u p /

ou&mZf 1001ck uqH/qef, 7&u&ael (28 March 1639) pajrmi r&s;
xkwfi vTwWU fye&onhtrelawm/

(rsMunh1944? 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

15 April 1639

blefawmftv&Mujrwawmrlv&om toib0&Sri&w&m;Mu&b&m; trell
awm&bn/ ylp&ynm&trwynm&tit&awma&; rE&form;w&Df taemuf
u0ix&ur rE&pES h a&ajree&awmrlv&om av&u&xm;&ef &br&u&Df
w&u&csu&w&lyir w&u&w&vnt&jiir w&u&w&vnt&av&u&u&ap/

ou&mZf 1001ck aw&o"r&robit&bn/ uq&v&u&p& e, &v
&urp& yxr0gq&Df&u&p& 'kw& 0gq&v&u&p& av&mu&lonh t&m&r&h
auwlrw&Df q&mawmfv&u&h&Z*&k& o&B&mZ*&k&q&mawmfv&u&
av&mu&lonh?O&axm&u&pma&;Mu&w&Df tw&f&O&ef o&q&i&h&ck&m;cl&S&v&om;
í av&u&u&ap/

ou&mZf 1001ck uq&v&jyn&u&mf 10&u&h&ell (15 April 1639)
trellawm/

(r&Munh1944? 98-171-7ay/ wu&A[45235)

befaawmftv&Mu&jrwawmfrlv&om to&ib0&S&ri&fw&m;Mu&b&m; tre&U
 awm&bn/ a&jr&lawmftw&f; jyi&ae&onh5o&g&æpaom trn& tr&s;
 tMu&? pma&;? pmc&w&on? "r&ow&? &mZow&? &mZy&? &mZx&w&u&ww&od
 v&r&? ur&f&uiboolvnt& &bn/ rv&r&? rww&oolvnt& &bn/
 Mun&rs&v&f& tzkt&qplu&ro& pum;vmpum;o&h;w&f&om &w&f& w&m;pum;
 r&bn&u& q&iajct&kyft&E&yft&i&i&u& raxmu&? p&w&Mu&uft&r&on&
 w&bub&ox&h& p&laus&ai&u& i&r& txub&ky&w&f& rwn&? tjcm;E&ft&h&om
 olu& ½&atmi&p&w&apwem raumif&c&h&Mu&mi&v&h&om oabm&ES&h& c&ky&E&w&f&
 a&il&w&? c&x&? q&Dg;? E&y&x&u&w&m;aoav;y&g;o& a&mub&atmi& Mu&p&n&
 jy&ky&f& aumub&su&ES&h&p&f&i&on&rs&m;r&n& w&f&ta&;jyn&a&;E&u&f&x&jyn&f&x&jr&D&
 x&t&t&y&f&x&h&'ow&on&fac&mjcm;i& r&r&h&? ur&h&pum;&bn&rs&m;u&u&to&ef&i&
 rp&f&i&ap&ES&h& r&s;r&w&f&w&r&n& c&br&w&pma&;apy&g;o&ol&w&u& tu&s&t&al&umi&f&u&
 jyo&i& E&f&ei&f&atmi&f&jr&p&lv&m;&r&n&/

w&m;pum;r&w&u& "r&e&w&j&zw&x&h& tv&h&p&r&st&w&u&awm&lv&n&rs&e&ue&f&
 atmif p&f&i&ap/ &mZOW&pum;rs;m;r&n& v&u&r&axmu&r&s;w&u& p&f&i&ap/
 pm;on&jr&u&h&w&f& &mZOW&pum;x&u&f&v&f&jr&u±&h±w&u& p&f&i&/ rjy&h&jy&w&f&
 v&f&f&v&w&ob&w&i&/ t&y&&y&jr&u&h& a&b0g;awm&atmu&w&f&p&f&i&f& jy&h&jy&w&on&f&
 w&m;pum;rs;m;r&n& av&m&yp&h&av&m&f& Pu&h&axmu&f& u&f&f&b&h&w&u&? vu&h&q&mif&
 awm&r&n& w0uft&mawm&ob&f&ap/ u&f&f&b&h&r&n&v&n&t& w0uft&mawm&ob&f&ap/

t&y&&y&ui&f&u&w&u&q&v&wn&y&f& taumuft±rs;m;r&n& &on&w&f&
 q, c&h&f&w&c&h&h&um&jy&w&ob&w&u& h&p/ use&or&u&h& t&mawm&j&zp&ap/ av&jy&w&f&
 ol&w&u& h&p/ aMu&ai&f&c&h&awm&i&f&ap&ES&h&

aMu&ai&awm&i&f&c&h&r&n&rs& av&S1v&f&Mu&h&i& f&u&h&axmu&f& 10h& 5h& 2d&2h&
 1d1h& 3h& 2h&wub&uf&aumub&h&p/ v&h&f&O&h&r&n& wp&v&f&f&ai&G1h&

1639

En:0elwifn wwif0f 1L aumuf/ uifnavaabmiavDwifwmi
avDwawmi0f falu;50daumuf/ uifwifn vufaqmiwif/

[illegible]

t&yftuUwGfclao;rDyG;rlrm;rG vuIrxmuI&;wUu ppAlUm
jrppAlUmap/ anmiI&av&vGibIeMuDjybIbIrlrm;rG t&yftuUom;
wUuI rceIrxm;ES / Oeplom;jrU&Gom;aus;om;wUu qH &muIuIcel
&rn/ uIoeI rceIrxm;om? vIwIupmcIeS h ay;tYrS pmcleft&uI
axmuI ac:ap&rn/ OeIwIup&i/

ou&Zf 1001ck e, Wqef 5&ubell (25 April 1639)
em;cbairmif&xwif vtwWjyefonitrelawm/

(rdMunh1944/ 98-171-7ay? wuA[145235/ *ela*gtay)

11 September

1639

beſawmftv&u;irwawmfrv&om toſib0&ſriſw&m;u;b&m; treſ
awm&on/ awmiſi! awmiſrſwvſu&iEg Mpk 100wDuſyſjynſuſ
tpD&aom e&ywſnſl tnmwjiſoſ c&mwſi anmi&ſrſoſ r*ſvmeef
wſi ou&mZi 535ck owiſuſwſvqef 2&u&helwſ (9 September 1173)
aiſ&awmſqu&p bſawmſrſon/ aiſ&awmſplom;wſi yſnſym;jiſem;ae
wſiuvnſ qu&p/ yeſ&nſu&iſwſu a&ſ&awmſqu&p/ ou&mZi
536ck owiſuſwſvqef 10&u&hel (6 September 1174) vſ100wDuſ
xyſi a&ſ&aiſ&awmſ quſcſawmſrſonſt wſi ſ pm&iſuſt iſuſom;awmſ
tſr&ſ&ſyſiſwſvſriſom; Oeſpma&;wſi uſDac:i Oeſwſiuty&rn! tſr&ſ&
riſrſn ay;c&ſ&p/

ou&mZi 1001ckawmſovſiſvjynſuſmſ 10&u&hel (11 September
1639) jyſonſh treſawmſ/

(r&ſMunſh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wuſA[145235)

eef½dai cēawmfonwDES ha&pmawm? aea&mi jyoES heef½DftcēonfwDf
 oihēvDf eef½Dftcēawmfonf aoí tarqMUAomf viāor, m;pm;
 tcsi frsm;Mu&mwDf ou&mZf 1002ck OgacgiVqef 7&uā5ael (14 July
 1640) ouhāwm&jrwpm&m;a&awmfwDf opihōmUō touf 80oluM
 opmawmfusrfwLuf eef½Dai cēawmfonfwDf xhar;aomf aohupk wDf
 ES jzppāp? jritawmfonf qitawmfonES h jzppāp oihēluí viāoaomf
 r, m;aoaomf tarpm;wDf tcsi frsm;í &luvDf eef½Dcēawmfonf
 a, mušn;jzppāp? rñjzppāp eef½Dai cēawmfonfuyg&if OpñuDf tjcm;xm;
 jyθrSrdē yg&ifOpñuLvnf tjcm;xm;jyθrSeef½Dcēonf aovDf bōm;ajr;
 t&mquif xrtōr&vDf n jzppāp tpujzppāp? cēawmfonf viāoí
 vift&mupLuf xrtōES h r, m;tarqMUAomf r, m;uygonh OpñuL
 jcm;í xm;jyθrS vifuyg&ifOpñuLvnf cēawmfuL pLxrtōo&onf/
 2yg; pLyK jzpyθ;onDpñuLum; t&mawmpLxcm;ooES h r, m;ES h
 wa, muLw0uā0apí , Mu&onf xrt&mv, fuLvnf xrtōw0uf
 , MuonfuLtxup&ionfuLvnf Mu;m;bt\ uElywLvnf p&iāwmh
 onf/

awmi b&θomUō touf 80oES h 4itanmiDefomUō touf
 73Epbol 4itwrmcg;omUō touf 55Epbol 4ita&rsubomUō? 4itioa&muf
 omUōwDES lwuG 5a, muLom;uDf opmawmfusrfwLuf ar;aomf opihō
 omUōxūqDionftwL f xūqDionf/

opihōmUōES h &θom, mpm; ruleicpivS 4itviES h r, m;uDf
 tēawmfxrtōDfcl &θom, mpm; tarqMUAomf awMu&mwDf eef½Dcēawmf
 onfxK? tarā0½Df uL ppār;aomf opihōmUōu ouhāonēfool
 awmi&θomUō iaqārmifuL opmawmf usrfwLuf ppāomf xūqDion?
 ioa&muf eef½Dcēawmfonf tarā0½Dxhtp0onf trdtbwLom;
 a, mušn;r&f om;rθom&vDf vnf tēawmfaig

uDi r!&u&awm!on/ pnf,prDpm&V!vnf t!&awm!uDi
xrfoobm of!, &on/ wyg:wjcm;tarc&acs/ pnf,prDpmr&V!f
r!b!bouxr!u&awm!on/ om;csif&V!uf u!e!u!xr!&cell& t!%Di
r&!cs/

jynfuawmuf opmusrfwlfr ar;aomf xlfqdon/ i oa&muf
eef;Dai tceawm tpnbnftwlf udivnf om;xrf&awmon/ trwlf
udivnf orbxrf&awmon/ om;a, muf;r&vlf om;rtrwlf
tbwlf udiv xrf&awmon/ om;rtr&vlf om;a, muf;onf trwlf
tbwlf udiv yif xrf&awmon/ pnf;prOpm udivnf t&mplxfufool
, li plxf xrf&awmon/ pnf;prOpm r&vlf vnf tceawmai ufrvbm
acs/ xrf&awmon/ armi wlf om;ajr;r&vlf vnf Esqufr xrf&awm
on/ Esom;ajr; r&vlf armi qufr xrf&awmon/ wyg;taqtrst
onfvnf blqufom;quf tceawm qufvlf vnf nfc&awmon/
aus;uflum; t&sttaqtrstom;csif ajr;aomf tceawm xrfowlf
plwfwlvlf ufl yifzpaomfvnf tceawm udiv xrf&\ plwfwlvlf
rxrf&acy/

a&rsu0m0u0d0f ar;ppa0mf x0u0q0d0n/ i0a0&m0u0f0%0d0t0p0f
0n0f t0b0w0l0f t0r0w0l0&0v0i0f t0b0w0l0u0om;x0r0f0&0n0/ t0r0w0l0u0o0r0
x0r0f0&0a0w0m0n0/ t0b0v0e0c0h0v0n0f w0r0f0a0y0g0u0b0E0s0n0f p0n0f p0r0p0m0&0
v0i0v0n0f t0a0r0c0&0a0w0m0n0/ E0s0v0e0r0 om;q0u0a0j0r;q0u0f r0&0v0i0v0n0f
a0r0m0i0o0n0E0s0 p0n0f p0r0p0m0&0b0r0o0u0d0f c0&0a0w0m0n0/ om;c0s0i0f0a0j0a0b0m0&0v0u0u0
u0l0p0m0;x0r0f0[0l0i0 w0y0q0w0j0c0m0u0l0r0c0&0a0c0s0/

icp/vuouhonenbol &rsdavlufuf opmawmurfwuf
ar;aomxubqdon/ ioa&muf t%dtfponf tbwllufnf om;
xrf&awmfon/ trwllufnf orfxrf&awmfon/ armiaoi om;air;
qublrnolr&vufnf Esxrf&awmfon/ Esaoi om;air; tqur

8 September 1640

&vif ureiuf t&siul pm;[li tceawmuf xrf&onuf turely
wuf rlum;pbtaç/ t&siom;ajr;abmf tarçtnbol pwiwvif xrf&\/
pwiwvif rxf&acs/

yOifrdEñituf opmawmufufwuf ar;ppaomf xufqion/
ioa&mueef½DftpOf om;ajr;qul xrf&u&awmon/ om;ajr; r&vif
pnfprOpmuf of, bol xrf&awmon/ ulef&siul pm; xrf&onf
ulurelywuf rlum;/ urelywufvnt ureESbu&bt onf&

4ifrxboluruf opmawmufufwuf ar;aomf xufqion/
ioa&mueef½DftpOf onom;ajr;qul xrf&awmon/ om;ajr;
r&vif Opmonfpruf of, bol xrf&awmon/ ureiuf t&siul
pm; xrf&onuf urelywuf rlum;/ urelywufvnt buxf&bt
onf&

4ifrxboluruf opmawmufufwuf ar;aomf xufqion/
ioa&mueef½DftpOf onf tbwlfzpfvifvnt tbom;vnt tbwlf
uf xrfæon/ tbpnfprOpmufvnt tbom;wouftrbrwouf
tarpm;upm;&í aifwufvnt, &\ /armi boí nbm;r&vif ES xrf
&on/ ES wufom;ajr;r&vifvnt armixrf&on/ onrlum;ES muf
ajr;jzpfobnf tceawmuf xrf&awmon/ urelywuf ureES fit&mxrf
[li urelywuf rawmifrcf ajr;jzpfool ta0;tv&pf urelyawmif ES f
ajr;jrpa&mufyvifvnt ajr;ulurelycf tceawmuf of fawmonuf
xrf&ajr;wpk celi g;a, muftuom;aovif rrfav;a, muftciwfom
wifawmon/ a, muft&fSrqdiomac/ onfav;a, muftuif wa, muf
aojyefvifvnt oka, muftciwf wif yfawmon/ a, muft&fSrq
&acs/ xufqion/

ou&mZf 1002ck owifurwvqef 4&upaeael (8 September
1640) jAlwufawmf

8 September 1640

oDf xUawmfr&mwfi o&muhiG tcefonES haea&mi fyrom;ES hoi fi
tceawmfonaoi? tarUqDU&mrñ tMuDwDuDar;on/ tpOf
&bnfuDf oawmDwi hōmf Oifawmfom;uU &awmf[li vnf qD&jch
onāvmO/ &mZowf'rōwf[li vnf qD&jch nāvmO/ owU t ½DftpOf
&bnfuDvU&jch nfi[li beawmftvU&jr wawmfrvāom tofi
bO&Sri f w&m;Mu b&m; treawm& tpOftwU f xUur;ppfi p&i xU
uDfa&u;on/

(rdMunh1944? yk617/ 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

29 April 1641

uwlyjy&on/ obnf taeojzpf taumftapmaumvm[v roih
jzpfon/ ausmifrm;Esh apwlyx&Df ½lyx&swntxm;orw&u&Df e½u
, m, 0jzpfapoik&on&u&Df tjr&swawmrygonf jzpf&oma&umih &[ef
w&u&Df v&w&u&Df uac:í rppES & ausmifrm&omar;jrefap/ Oefw&up&i/

(r&u&umh1944? wu&A[&45235)

24 January 1642

beLawmftv&uBjrwawmrIv&om toGlb0&Sfrifw&m;Udb&m; treU
 awm&bn/ ' *IPapwawmufd wifwvGf beyawmf tawmf 200
 &bn/ ulebnIn&emifwD&onf Ouvmbrif w&ttrifwD&onf
 , clwifwmonh twif wnxm;on&avm/ &mrnÜ tp&aomrifwDf
 vufxufxyf wnbavmO/ txuwn&ifapwlyrmPonf ' *IPapwD
 &ifwGfom"Ujyaom apwawmfvnt&bn/ xDapwawment apwawnf
 xm;í tjri7F xD to 2F 1D oMunbqifrm;wGf eO&wtjynp&om
 xDawmfulrnb&nfrifwGf v&btoent/ x&ttaMumifrm;uDf obmatmf
 teE"ZtEk&g q&mawmwuU vtwbOyif ar;avou&rn/
 q&mawmwU relawmr&nht&mrm;u&rSwom;í Oelwuogf/

ou&Zf 1003ck wylwqef 5&u&ell (24 January 1642)
em;cbajrmi f&xwif vtwfjyefonltrelawm/

(r#Munh1944? 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

16 February 1642

ou&mZf 1003ck wyDwVjyn&usmf 13? 4ael (16 February 1642)
Oent,"&ausmf&yü aqmu&om ausmfwumruDf ½&awmf&Dac:í
jyefonh tre&awmf/ b&b&c&E&uf vlewJA[RowDgw&onf qif&csi f
om? csrfomoni[lí r[@ oaX;Mu&ig;yg;p&umOa' ; rE&wri f? ewri fMu&?
o&um;? jA[Rrifjzplon/ b&m;yapüAK in? &[E&h&awmf&ausmf&wü q&r
clí aumifp&h&vaqmu&wnb&onf aumif&rv&'gef,yaZmb&onf
tus&onf tcl&um& ay;vw&omcg tv&Dftw&f jzp&E&om oaX;Mu&
p&umOa' ; rE&wri f ewri fMu& o&um;ri f jA[Rrif&tjzpl&on/
aumif&rl tus&um&onf&tcl&ujzplonf onftus&Djzplonf a&y&uf
v&f&v&f&az&az& ay:or&omoni a&y&ubonf aymufyepi&avoub&
aumif&rl tus&Dp&m&onf onftj&r[@ e&A&ef&omv&f csrf&omcsi f&j&onf/
e&A&ecsrf&om&on&on&um; b&m;yapüAK in &[E&h&jzpr&om e&A&ecsrf&om
u&onf/ jri&or&bol' @ tv&saumif&rl j&y&on&um; aumif&rl tus&Djzpr&m
a&umif&u&om &[e&f&oj&rw&w&f a[mawm&rl&ygonf/ a[mawm&rl&om
tw&f&yif&y&om tus&D&umif&rl on&uaov&f&yif&jzplonf r[kwf
rjzp&E&umif&rl tus&D&u&f b&m;j&rw&p& a[mawm&rl &[e&f&om&w&onf
qif& a[m&y&awmf&on&um;? y&om&umif& tus&D&rc&rn&vn&f&q&D&rl
aumif&rl tus&D&cl&omcg cl&b&avon&u&f o&A&h&nmP&awmf&j&h&j&awmf
r&onftw&f a[mawm&rl&on? aumif&rl tus&D&avoo&onf
ty, &v;yg;i&? j&y&vn? w&p&nefto&u, D, aumif&rl&vsuf&yif&jzp&av
onf/ ra&w&u&E&on&u&f ta&umif&rl&yif& a[mawm&rl&? tv&saumif&rl
vwumw&f&j&v&f&f&f&f&m;rsn; tus&D&u&f a[mon&j&y&onf v&omtv&u&
o' mygap Or&aj&rmuf&ygaponf p&tus&D&onf Ogoemygygap[lí a[monf
tw&u&om? {&mOw&rp&f a&u&f olwq&y&ES&h a&r&p&atmif&q, onf
j&y&ou&b&om? wn&pri, &usmf aqmu&on&onf opa&&onf
x&y&avsmub&onf j&yif&u&onf ausmf&m&cif&onf j&ir&faqmu&onf w&f
w&onf op&f&onf tr&esi&y&w&f

wibon? ausmitwirn? onrsm;uId e&umjkonrsm;on? MuuDuft
 t&uES h r[kwavm? ausmitwumr[li cbon? obc:rS Orfajrmubon?
 onrsm;on&umitrl jy&mwG lyif raumitrruylr ygvmonr[kwavm?
 ausmitaeoKcawmufuId iq&m[li ac:on? ttr&qu&magmuf
 pyg;xitr&xi&vmitvId tv&cbnf oKcawmtrn wyn&ac:son/
 Oep, rDxi&v&watmiE&ac:son/ emzm;vId faq;Og; tv&schuId awmit
 ac:son/ riryg Ortentonr[li jy&ac:son/ Owq&fOw[if
 , w&tr&vubon/ ryiyuId q&m[li ttr&uId tv&mcbon/ onrsm;
 on&ausmit&quf oKcawmufuId q&mar&onr[li jykygvsulyif
 q&mar&onr tjypraumitrrn ty, &v;yg;\ taLumit&on&D&Lumi h
 jzpjyeonr[kwavm/ ausmit&quf obvnt &[etusi h trn?
 wyn&wyet,u q&rrn? p&wES h rn&v&ES jz&D&rn? pmayusr*elvnt
 wyn&u&obir? u&D&omvnt oir? v<w&raer&trn? wum?
 wumrvmvId ygPmw&w&bl touluId rowES a ob&w&om;ow
 vrO? t' E&gef o&D&pinuId tv&D&r[ES h rc&ES a ob&D&fye&zsufye&vrn?
 ob&om;t&tr&muId rjypr&n;ES a, mu&n;rjzpyl r&trrjzpyl jzprn/ rtr&om;
 r, m;uId ob&su&q&pye&vrn? ty, &v;yg;w&fvnt c&rrn? r&omOg'
 r&u&u&v&Id ac&au&my&w&ub&Id c&w&fy&yrn? q&D&br&u&D&om;ajr; aus
 u&w&D&omvnt rwnr[trn? taumit&q&D&omvnt o&remv&D&r, K& d
 rn? o&mar, ao&O&f ao&u&uId a&omv&Id f ½&tr&D&fjypr½&csi? v&on&u&D&r
 pum;ry&csi? t½&ky&N&u&O&Z&G r[&csi&f&od&onr tjypr&onr ty, &v;yg;
 i&b&nfyif jzpr&csi&tjzpr&on? wumES&w&od&f? apmi&f li a[m&csi? q&K&csi?
 a&ocsi&E&u&f rv&B&mao&jrjr? on&ua&ov&Id jzpr&au&mit&m&rn Zmwjzpr
 jye&avon/ Zmwjzpr&m&rn Am''dt&emES h ruif? Z&mwa&D&wa&D& ½&ky''mwf
 ysulr t&K&csi? r&Pao&csi&f&O&ES h o&O&ES h&omw&u&Id oli g&bl&rb&K&G D, f
 [&br&on&jzpr&u&on? e&A&he&omt

432

(16 February 1642)

v&avonf ojrwwynf'r&objrwwuwnf (ou&mZf 1003ck wyll
w&vjyn&usmf 13&u&A& "[tael(16 February 1642)) vnt&umif?
u&awmlopf&m; p&y&olyif jyeonftr&ellawmfum; i&u&ayswnp&ri, f
onf o'g&f O&ent"& wyn&om&rO&ell& ausmit&aqmulf v&sonf tr&st
awm&csif ausZt[&csif i, f q&mjzpsif r&ell&rnr&sw&csif pntfprO&pm&E&csif
r[&avob&mu&n&f o&Cmawmf[l&f o'g&f aqmulv&saom ausmit&onf
b&m;&S&ftm;v&sonf&r&n& ausmit&ae om&rO&ell&onf v&et&ge&v&styc&hom
om&rO&ell&om&tm;v&ljy&f&f tm&d jyw&jy&on&om&rO&ell&ausmit&jzpjy&f&f om&
rO&ell&y&ty&onf [&om&ausmit&u& owif&oly&f&f ausmit&wumronf
tu&st&ta&umif ausZtO&yum&u&axmulf raqmul&ausmit&r&avmi&avv&f
o&Cmawmf[&n&f aqmulv&avon&usmit& ausmit&aeonf ray;ty&onf
E&sh o'g&f aqmul&onf ausmit&jzpf&onf omoemawmD, f b&m;&S&f q&r
tusi&awmfu& usi&wn&om usrf*eb&j&ri&ta&umif oi&um;E&ll&csif
oj&ri&onf&tw&f usi&f&csif&y&d w&ly#&yw&u&ljzn&om b&m;wyn&om;tm;
o'gy&grnf[l&f ausmit&wumronf b&m;&S&f omoemawmD, f u&st&u&f
aqmul&onh ausmit&b&m;&S&f omoemawmfu& x&r&ta&qmi&ao y&d w&ly
y#&yw&u&ljzn&om &[ef&u&ausmit&wumr o'g&v&lw&onf ausmit&ae
om&rU&wyn&f&w&onf t&y&ausmit&u& [ef&csif&q&lw&m;csif&u& rjy&komacs
b&m;&S&ftr&ellawmfu& O&ent&usrfO, f&vnt& ausmit&w&u&D, f &[ef&w&lvnt&
[&vsu&[ef&tusi&O&ent&ou&ub&i&um;csif v&r&f&csif yg#&rw&jycsif
ou&f&y&f&awm&n&ta&umif owif&ok&abmf *P&f&o&Cmu& q&r&E&ll&rnh t&p&f&
[&avmq&ro&i&um;E&ll&p&f&taom &[ef&tm; c&syif&f q&r&ent&em &csif jy&kt&y
onf&u& O&ent&awmD, f&mon&E&sh ausmit&wumr? y&d w&ly#&yw&u&
ljzn&om ou&f o'g&v&lw&m;onf&u& &[ef&w&ll&om''k ac:ayawm&avm?
Zm&w&Z&m&r&P E&ly&pu&csif ob&mO#&qif&d Mb&Ct, O&u&f utcy&v&f
a&umifv&N wbO&r&q&w&q&jzwy, f&f v&NtO&w&r&S&u&ym;a&umif t&p&yp&f
q&lw&f ze&n&p&f&taom oi&ue&f&u&Dw&f t&[w&r*ji&h&utcy&a&umif

(16 February 1642)

usi jyonf wrorm; ylwufu lř utcyallumif aqmi yicsifonf
y&d wly#wiznkom t&mom q&mrñon&S Mupwvuf
q&monum; q&mr[lwvevylul a&[lř jyonbzG lom?
onftrelawmfrsm;ul q&mawmft&S f &weu&bef, Mub&m; ulvnf
avou&on? q&mawmft&S f wbmoeaZmwbef, Mub&m; ulvnf
avou&on/

(wuA[45196)

q&mawmf t&sr[m&weu& bletMuðb&m; rellawmirlon/ OeOf'&f
wumy&f jzwibbn/ wumawm&ajrociirifw&m;uOf pmqufygrnf
jyefvion/ Oentodu&ES lavmaom ausmit&[efr[kwMu jzphaom
aLumi h igrq&csi fbt/ a&ajrociirifw&m;wlonfvnf jynbowa\ trl
tusOp&py&u; ul p&i&awmirlonES h omoemawmf 5000wn&atmi&om trl
u&Mu&awmirlonES h rvybt rellawmirlonf rxif[li q&Mu&ayon/
&[efw&u av&u&ur&nt&atumi&u& q&DV&u&wn&fuyir&lum;
w&m;ri&Muð pd&awmf[dub&lyif igp&wif[dawmon/ r&ur& om r&q&bnf
i&u&ay&mw&npri, bnf a&&au&mit&MuðES h jynp&bo? raumif&ru&h
z&u&av&ir&lum; olqif& tr&stü jzplon/ u&ay&maom oabmon?
umva' oOy&w& ya, m*oi&rs ay&E&mon? x&t&atumi&fw&w&f
ri&au&mit&umvES hMu&avonbnf umvoib&n&rnbnf/ omoemawmf
wnbnh t&y&w&f jzplonbnf a;ooib&n&rnbnf/ plup&ur&w&ir&w&f
ub&u&au&mit&rl jy&avonbnf ya, m*or&w&ir&n&avon? pol&v&if
w&m;apmi&om w&m;ri&Muð[hom ri&au&mit&umv? omoemawmf
wn&om t&yif[hom a'o? omoemawmf&w&f&ü ausmit&aqmu&om
ub&w&f[hom ya, m*ES h jynp&hom&atumi&h tus&Mu&ayr&n&h i&hom
a&&u&bnf ay&avaoma&atumi&h w&m;ri&Muðbnf olpi&om ay&awmir&csi&f
c&ajr&u&csi&f&u&f c&awmonf[li o&awmonf w&m;ri&Muð/

q&mawmf t&sf&w&omoeaZmw&blefMuð rellawmirlon? w&m;ri&f
jr&w&rellawmir&ub&u&f, c&w&lonf t&rn Oyum& t&csi&f&csi&f&aus&Zt
jy&Mu&E&lonf&u&f& ta&umi&f&y&K& tv&say&csi&f&onf o'm' gerajr&u&f o'm'
tv&say&on&ir&n? a*[olwayrt&w&om w&P&u&D&f jzphaom c&p&csi&f
jzi&om v&say&u&on? y&r&w&io' m&w&m;\ up&ir[kw? y&r&w&io' m&w&m;
um; ulu&f& tus&u&f plup&u&f, Mun&ir v&csi&f? tv&sc&y&K&w&N olv*IP
tp[hom aus&Zt&E&u&f Mun&ir&ob&zi&h v&csi&f? p&E&py&g&omv&if o'm' ge

ajrmubn/ yaó e' d̥umovri f̥m̥uɔnɪ wubaEÁ gɛtt wA ̥ & s̥yif
b̥k̥m; t̥b, j̥k̥k̥ftm; t̥v̥s̥u̥h̥y; & moent̥ [l̥i ar; av̥u̥h̥aomcɔ?
, w̥iɾ [m̥&m̥Zp̥w̥j̥oɔd w̥i uwa gɛtt gwA ̥ [l̥i a [mawm̥r̥h̥aom r̥u̥j̥w̥f
y̥g̥v̥j̥' E̥u? p̥w̥j̥oɔd w̥i h̥aom y̥k̥k̥ft̥&on̥v̥n̥t̥ t̥v̥s̥j̥k̥k̥w̥v̥n̥
o̥v̥*IP̥t̥p̥ [h̥aom *IP̥E̥u̥m̥u̥h̥aom o' m̥w̥&m̥; om̥&on̥? yaoe' d̥um
ovri f̥m̥uɔnɪ j̥r̥w̥p̥b̥k̥m; aj̥zawm̥r̥h̥aom y̥X̥rt̥aj̥zawm̥f̥u̥ M̥u̥m; v̥i f̥
uwaEÁ E̥e gɛtt r̥ [Ḁv̥ & s̥yif b̥k̥m; p̥w̥m̥u̥h̥aom y̥k̥k̥ftm; t̥v̥s̥u̥h̥f̥
ay; & m̥\ [l̥i um; a [mawm̥r̥j̥j̥o p̥w̥m̥u̥h̥i w̥i f̥ m̥u̥h̥i w̥i f̥y̥i f̥s̥aom t̥v̥s̥\
t̥u̥s̥o̥n̥m̥u̥r̥n̥h̥v̥m̥ [l̥i ar; av̥u̥h̥y̥e̥h̥aomcɔ? *IP̥O̥aE̥b̥l̥ḁc̥g̥r [m̥&m̥Z
' E̥e gɛtt [Ḁv̥ t̥b, j̥k̥k̥ftm; t̥v̥s̥u̥h̥ ay; & moent̥ [l̥i r̥i f̥m̥u̥h̥aom;
aom̥M̥u̥h̥i p̥w̥m̥u̥h̥aom y̥k̥k̥ftm; t̥v̥s̥u̥h̥y; & m̥\ [l̥i iga [mawm̥f̥
r̥b̥n̥? t̥b, j̥k̥k̥ftm; t̥v̥s̥ay; aom t̥u̥s̥o̥m̥u̥h̥aomcɔ ar; & m̥r̥h̥aom̥f̥
um;? *IP̥O̥E̥j̥k̥k̥w̥v̥n̥t̥m; v̥s̥aom t̥v̥s̥o̥n̥f̥ t̥u̥s̥o̥m̥u̥h̥aom\ a [mawm̥r̥l̥
o̥n̥f̥ o̥n̥w̥&m̥; awm̥E̥s̥h̥ n̥p̥h̥ u̥l̥e̥f̥awm̥i s̥u̥h̥aom̥w̥n̥p̥r̥i, b̥o̥n̥f̥
*IP̥ḁu̥s̥Z̥iE̥s̥h̥ j̥y̥n̥p̥h̥aom t̥v̥s̥j̥k̥k̥w̥v̥n̥t̥ m̥u̥h̥i h̥aom o' m̥w̥&m̥; j̥z̥i h̥
u̥l̥i h̥ t̥u̥s̥o̥m̥u̥h̥aom̥f̥ p̥l̥u̥p̥l̥u̥r̥w̥i w̥i, m̥u̥h̥aom̥p̥w̥j̥z̥i h̥ v̥s̥aom̥t̥v̥s̥u̥h̥
w̥&m̥; r̥i f̥j̥r̥w̥o̥n̥f̥ om̥"l̥ḁc̥: awm̥r̥j̥c̥i̥o̥n̥f̥ p̥w̥&m̥; awm̥E̥s̥h̥ n̥p̥h̥ y̥w̥i
E̥l̥ḁm̥' em̥ [h̥aom y̥l̥u̥&d̥ o̥w̥l̥ḁu̥m̥i f̥r̥l̥ t̥u̥s̥o̥m̥u̥h̥j̥r̥w̥i s̥o̥n̥f̥ w̥&m̥; r̥i f̥
j̥r̥w̥? ou̥&m̥Z̥i 1003ck wayg̥i f̥v̥q̥e̥t̥ w̥&uf̥ 6aell (18 February 1642)
O̥ent̥" & ḁu̥m̥i f̥w̥u̥m̥r̥u̥h̥i f̥r̥i f̥o̥m̥; r̥i f̥aj̥r̥; r̥s̥; ḁb̥m̥f̥ r̥w̥ḁw̥m̥i w̥i o̥f̥ ḁb̥m̥i w̥i o̥f̥
½ r̥ḁw̥m̥x̥u̥b̥o̥f̥ ḁc̥: i̥ j̥y̥e̥f̥ [l̥i b̥l̥e̥f̥awm̥t̥v̥e̥m̥u̥h̥j̥r̥w̥ḁw̥m̥r̥l̥v̥s̥aom̥ t̥& s̥f̥
b̥o̥& s̥r̥i f̥w̥&m̥; Ḁs̥m̥ d̥v̥ḁw̥m̥t̥w̥i f̥ j̥y̥e̥& aom̥ t̥r̥e̥l̥ḁw̥m̥f̥

(wufA [H45196])

jrwpb&m;a[mawmrlon/vlw&x&om tpr&omx&on? orl &m
 a&w&lygaví ua&muyg; ysup&aví &Djri&v&omcg raq&rysuly
 vlv&vlye&oultw&í v&í O&Ujzpjyeli Ep&w&mrs wcg ay:aom
 v&ue&vO&uf E&0, lwubub&of wyrc&sonf jzpjim;&m\/
 vltzplu&&rn&nf x&kuftv&cv&on? caomtjzpjzih vjzpjim;
 aomlvnt b&m;jzplawmraomt&g&uf M&h&r&nf tv&cv&on? , if&of
 jzpjim;aomlvnt toynm o'm&unh&csif jzpr&onf tv&cv&on?
 , if&ofjzpjim;aomlvnt b&m;&s&uf rsu&h&ub&jri&rnf tv&cv&on
 on? bljri&jim;aomlvnt &[efyO&í t&jzplu&&rnf tv&cv&on?
 p&ofjzpc&csif ig;y&g;u&fa[mawmrlon? vjzp&onf tv&ejrw&on?
 jrwygvsu&lvnt b&m;a[mawmrlon&uf Ogoemryg? &wem&lyg&uf
 m&unh&onh&ohum; taomif&w&í wa, mu? to&f&w&í wus&f&om?
 tv&ay;aumifaqmufgcs&lvum;q&lg? jzpc&Mumi&on&uf&N
 tjy&on? tem\wn&mwa&&a&&ly'gw&abmu&fyeli q&of&x&mi&ft&D&csif?
 v&f&sm;om&jr;cs&f&oci&om;p&of p&f&cs&f&om\ , &fyi&ysup&f&csif&Mumi&h
 p&f&f&Mumi&csif? aMumi&Mujci? ES&h&rom&jci? i&h&rn&f&wr&csif? u&í&lvnt
 aojye&csif? Zmw&jzpc&csif&Mumi&h Z&m&sm''t&Pom tjr&jzpn/
 ri&f&plum&Oa';r&E&w&ri&f? oaX&M&uf ew&b&Mum;jA[t&jzpjzpjim;aomlvnt
 ul&f&ub&nf&f&cl&om? ul&f&f&cl&v&faumi&faom t&jzpl&nf tw&nf[&
 e&A&he&om&tw&nf[&csif? cs&f&om&csif&jr&on? e&A&he&cs&f&om&uf &rn&ft&aMumi&f
 onf 'ge&of&ur&X&me&f&jr&at&mu&h&csif? apmi&csif? v&f&csif&jzih t&bel&bel
 jzpc&csif? t&D&csif? em&csif? a&oc&si&f&u&ifaom e&A&he&ql&uf &v&D&N[l&r
 e&A&he&uf&D&n&f&w&í avmb&jzih rawm&jy&csif? &Sypm;jzi&lv&f&w&v, jzih
 wyp&gr&f&csif rjy&ly? w&m;ojzih v, m&y&csif? ul&G&csif? au&f&cs&csif&jzi&h
 v&f&csif&on&f&sm;aom to&f&t&r&f&om aumuf&ys&f&w&N/ tv&f&on&f
 jrwpb&m;vn&faumi&f

(18 February 1642)

yapyAR m b&m;vnfaumit &[Ehnvnfaumit jzpN/ , ifoUOrMuAom
 vnf b&m;&Sf qKrawmuDi rsupuDXrnpDoub qKrawmuDi
 apmifi usi haom y#yVda[mawmraom w&m;awmuHswcsi? yb;yyelatmi f
 oiMum;csi[haom y&d wEpyg;phom yxpoD &[ef aumit;tm;vnf
 aumit? , ifoUOaom tvscbnf v, bjaumi;ozG f jzpN/ tvsay;
 onhtptf;vW0&d jzi h vlyaqmiDhaom v, MybozG jzpN/ o'mcsi f
 [n/ MubepLucs? a&xwvcs? a&oifcs;umv tcsftuDi oUwvcsi f
 onfuD\ jzpysuavmuxW&m;uDi ESvHoGfcsi? eAhecsrtomUdi
 tvH f vscsifonjzpN/ , ifoUaom tvsay;\ aumitrbnf
 entjim;aomvnf twHtrodom tusouk\ aumifaomv, bjr
 vHvlypfcisf/ vlyqpmubpocsi tuboi ocsif? rDOES fitwl vsrnh
 ypOfvnf oet\ tvschvnf jrwN/ uH NtzjpuDi pulqycsifjzi h
 aumitrl tusoubcisf? eAheUd&nri vscisf? oUloni tvsuDi
 b&m;taygitwqDloni c&rftawmraN/ xIDaMumi h 'getvsoni jzpc
 vson/ rnbnturwyfily? tvschrwftm; ptpref&hazf w&m;ojzi h
 jzphaom ypntjziaumitrl tusouDi , Munpb eAheUd&nri om
 vscsifoni b&m;&Sf uDi rsuarsuiv&sonESwN [li b&m;taygit
 wDloni a[mawmraon? oUaMumi h vsmuorloni tvsrn? taqG
 ciyef;twHtvsh quqbubuly? &m*wPfiavmbES h wy&shri
 vsmuonbmrbnf? tonwnpri, loni aumitrbavmi;ay;aom
 &[efuH MuHMuH aumifaqmul vlyauroni vlyauruom
 ojrwni vechvDi igMuHMuH ygi aumitryki vlyaurygoni
 vechoni , clvlyauri aumitrykyg&rnbni pmayusr*ef oiMum;
 ygrn? &[ef;pm&wftusiinygrni oICmawmuDi vlyaurygrn?
 vlyauri vchaom aumi;ae oICmwynwDloni tysOf&G f usrf*ef
 oiMum;csi? &[ettd m tusi uDi qryjyicisf rptfEH? pmayusr*ef
 oiMum;i &[et tusi uDi qryjyiEH haom &[et;tm;vsi vlyaur
 yg&aom? r

(18 February 1642)

UuMumif rwwE lwwE lAmumif vlvltm;xkwr ausmitaqmur
ypntav;yg;jzih vlyauryg&aomf aumitrtustofonf MuBygrnf[k
trnlwOf ausmitul owifoMrn? b&m;wynlom; oKmtjyplu
a&cs, li vlvjylonlb&m; omoemawmElufg, umryif rnayon?
rnAlumifonf jrwpblb&m;ofonf oulawm&piq, lom aeawmirlon?
Ogoemb*vluaom owDgwlonf blb&m;&\$fulruseavonfu *½Pm
awmjzih tEpfig;axmifu ig\o&&"mwlawmf ½kyxlawmf iga[mawmf
raom w&m;awmf oKcawmf "mw½kyxlg iga[mawmirbaom tusifuld
aumitphusi baom qHrawmftwl f wnbatmif usibaom ylxZOfrawaom
oKmonf tEpfig;axmiwl batmif iga[maomw&m;ul tpOfrywbatmif
oitsif? rsvtsif? y&d wy&dywa[mawmirbaom w&m;awmqHrawmftwl f
aumitph wnbatmif usibaom y#dywy#d wawnri? y#a0"[baom
0#qif&uitaom eAheba&mufAmumif polobomoemawmbolyg;ul
vlewJA[rowDgwltm; ob&m0# ty, fav;yg;oOf phronMucsi fuId
eAheboOf u, lwilawmirbaom ul½Pawmjzih omoemawmbolyg;
xm;awmirlon? polobomoemawmD, fpmayoifr ul fuld ortqnt
i aumitphusi baom &[efuId vlyauryggnf[li &nfrswluDfMulbn?
igtonlawmfi SubysmwOpri, lon? igblelawmAlumi h awlon?
blb&m;&\$lomoemawmEluf tvs'g, umrzpayon/ igtm;&awmirlon/
tifwuawmirlon? igOrfajrmuawmirlon? om"lac:awmirlon? igjynfol
wlvwf iSubysmwOpri, lublof jzpcN/ [cN/ omoemawmEluf
tvs'g, umrayyi? tvlawmAlu; 200? oapö 100? ajreD 10? o'm'r®
trnESfwugqlawmydw? omvltiy? i½kyb? jcObilawmf 3? ellom 1? ypt?
ylvvldf 3ty? igqlawmuld tvsvnt ay;toufvnt arGrelawmir
onf/
(wuA[45196)

1642

ou&mZf 1004cke, Wqef5&uhell (22 May 1642) tr&lawm/
(rd&Munh1944? 98-171-7ay? wuA [45235)

ou&mZf1003cke, Wqef1&uæell (29 April 1641) tOjrdOwGfrðavmif
on/ 1004ck (1642) wMurfavmi(jye)&mwGf jrUwGfwGf owifon
aeuðom &[efOCfwUu ½kollac:í ppáMum&mwGf yef, atmiðwyf
ausmifr[m&wemu& q&mawmíu arwápmqubG fonhtcsuðwGfr[m
orwritwðpí tjynf jynðxmíððaqmif eefpðreimOpðetxðforð
rit{u&mZwUvuxuf &[efwðlonf upm;í aeaomlvntf rjyprð;
tyaomozpðf raemuðr&ðtyf xrtum; e&ywðnbriðfMuðonf azmif
Eðð&obipð&mwGf &[efwa, mufig;rdn;í aeonfuyif ig;rdn;onf
[kompðvawma&m&mwGf raemuðzpðf jyprð;ð&omallumiðwðf (jyprð;)
awmíðom (ae&m(abmíðawmíwðl&ybnf t&muð, cpðuðfwGf wewð
b&m;wG fonf xð[efuðawmíyðZmíwmiððS abmíðawmíðbn;ðbn;onf
a&ðpum;pnððbn? jrUwGfwGf &[efOCfwUu ½kollac:í ppbnf
tcsuð jrUwGfuonf jrUyiyef, ppðuðfoð ausmíðsm;uð ajymíððnf
tMuðawmð&mðrð usf*euð awmuðomí oðCuausmíðyð*ðuðausmíð
pmoíðausmíð pwlðbmausmíð[lí ausmíð4&yíuð aqmuðolwð q&mðtm;
wíðð&omcg a&piððetí a&puð[myxððkucð 2onf 40000 ajrtxk
wíðyðvonf tðpðwíðxðbn? vewíðwðom"ðac:on? i&ðwððgwð
uðiboluwíð pððbn;avon? xðausmíð 4&yíwðuð ae&mððajymíðrcð
oið ajymíððð&omíðN trbnftuðolwðftm;Muðavonf t&mwðuð
vmon? , cpððawmíðbn? &[efwðwðf jreðrm&[efsm;wðuð Eððvawmíð
&on? &ðf4a, muðwðuð ae&mððajym? wvðf ukvm;paom vððwðu
&[efjyðonf &[efomraPwðuð ppawmíðrtm;&ðvðf ausmíðolapí
wðuðCðtMuð&ðar;jreðawmíðbnf Eððxðuftwíðfðwðp? vðwððuac:
í &[efOCfwUu rppðalumiðf wEðfíðuðum;æomlvntf jreðmijynf
jreðrmEðfíð &[efOCfwUu r, ðb&m;ocif omoemuð jyðð ðom
t, ðabma&muðmon? xðð a&muðorðbnf a&ajrðððonf yuwly
jyððon? obnf

(22 May 1642)

taeoejzplf taumftapmaumvm[v roi jzplonf

ausmifrm;ES h apwlykDa&swnfxm;orowuul e½ m&Djzpapoif
onfu rjrhSwawmlygonf jzpaomamumi h &[efwuul vtw½uac:í
rppES hausmifrfi ar;jrefap/ Oefwu p&i f

(ou&mZf 1004cke, lelvqef 5&uæll (22 May 1642) jyeonh
trelawm)

(r&Munh1944)

aemubaygu&0wLi o*5Ag"rif xyMbaomcg yxrX&ituf
jirtizihjrk jyvGfplurplur xDawmftkr wiN?aemu'r&p

writvuxuf apwawmufzDf wn&mwifvnt a&sentp&iN/
aemubk'rowlynf aZwuxrhaomurif xyf wnN/ a&sentp&iN
[bmOwD rifw&m;a&Xb x&awmftlyf wiN/ a&M&awmfynfcs\
[bmOwDqifzl&sf rifw&m;a&ajr&sf bD&awmfxyf wn&mwifrs
beyawmf tawmif 200jyKf a&syxrx&u&D&plursx& 09f 2d x&apmuf 18f
2da&type¢erf x&awm&it&u&D&ftlyf wiN/ a&piftw&r&f\ / t&apmih
c&ir&w&ES hule&awmf 500v&N/ ausu&q&D&w&f&rm;p&h&v&N/ obi&u&D
p&ic&f om"ac:\

bM&awmrifw&m; vuxuf ywlvn&apw&D&ES h&u&G 48ql
wnN/ a&piftw&r&f\ / 0w&u&h&jrv&N/ oi&y&w&awm&csuf oi&y&w&u&yf
wylrsu&E&io&awm&a&uyf ajcaq;a&x&n& wrsu&v&nf? q&D&awm&n&
q&awm&x&n& a&cs&f&awm&io&f? pn&awm&p&w&D? uk&m&? w&v&f? &sf? , f&f?
av;p&om u&f&awm&rs&D&w&D&u&Df t&p&csyft&p&u&b&w&D&rs& E&w&f a&u&m&j&zi&h
a&p&u&cs&f v&awm&f&N/ ux&f&um&v ux&f&awm&boi&ue&f&p&ky&&u&m&ES h m*
um&vr&by&Kf? , m*ktv&awm&f OgOif? Og&u&w&um&v x&D&j&zl? w&ic&f? a&f&ye&f&c&f?
ai&f&ye&f&c&f? a&f&rl&wm&? ai&f&rl&wm&? a&f&ay&gu&f&ay&gu&f? ai&f&ay&gu&f&ay&gu&f? yw&j&rm&:ay&gu&f
ay&gu&f&awm&f&N/ o&E&f&w&u&f&v&awm&j&yn&ha&X&n&f q&f&f&awm&a&u&f&ro&bi&f
c&awm&f&N/ ac&gi&f&av&mi&f&p&n&u&D&v&awm&f&N w&w&v&f&f&it&w&f&f&r [m&E&f&p&xyf
wnN/ t&w&f&av&sum&jy&Kf/ av&sum&:uonf ' *I&P&j&r&la&m&uf vu&D&vuf, m
apw&f&t&y&awmf 12p&w&v&N/ vr&f&ru&Df ol&w&oi&&sf&vi&f\ / u&v&f&f&p&yf
wnN/ p&ol&v&f&f&bM&awm&rifw&m;aum&f&r&rm;p&h&jy&Kf/

' *I&P&apw&awm&ionf t&p&f&aom omoem'g, um&w&v&f&f&p&M&um&rs&Df
paom &wem&t&w&dj&yn&p&om y&h&u&d or&f&f& paom u&b&v&f&tm&:u&D&om
rif&w&D&ftm; ol&vor&f&f&paom 'gey&f&pm* w&D&f&f& tm&:x&w&f&ule&f&om
rif&j&r&w&v&D&vuxuf&aum&f&r&lyf jz&p&ap&j&ci&f&i&f& x&D&apw&awm&f&x&awm&f

1642

wH0ü tE&m, jzpfRtrwDüDf tjyDES/H0f&onf [lř q&mawmfW0f
relawmfRAlumi f uH b&m; uHawmfW0f &E0HawmfW0f wi f ygonfb&m;/
ou&mZi1003cke, H/qef 7&uHef(24 May 1642)0f f/
(r&Munh1944? 98-171-7ay? wuA [H45235)

ajrxefwll orfytultlycsylf toniwdent tcltcelrsm;rn terhtjrih
uIdfaxmulf trawmullxrtap/

ou&mZf 790rDngftrifw&m; pptulltqirsm;&s&wemapwllDf
wn&mwllf&stjynf, etjynrsm;uygonh&stfwoUldf t&y&yhrn Ekwlif
&stjrit? vitZitjrit? 'O, jrit? vlytjrit? anmiba&jrit? yetarmjrit?
wy, itjrit? rdlvmjrit? i&ejrit? xetwyijrit? jrit1pkvllf taygit&st
50ppritpD 1vllf u&ur1? vuDvuusvlluf 2? Oexrt 1? xritcsul
1? ay;tyr jritpDwllDf jritaygitwDf wnlwn&wvnt pDylwi&on/
jritpDwllrn om;ajry, e, fae&ybsxm;rsvlom;i oem;awmrlrS tjrtDjrtDf
t&h&h Oix&vlyaqmifaexllr trawmullxrt&u&on/ tpla&rsm;
rn toDtoDcelawmrlon? aemu&awmlygjritOe? jritpma&wDlu p&i&
on/

owllaqbm;rstom;jritpD eEpnbaobuulDvnt xylf
aemuDelfwllDf tyawmrlon/ a0vbe& aobuulDvnt xylf aemu
OelfwDlDf tyawmrlon/ oli, lawmpkwDlDf cawmrlon&jr? pullt
uOgawmpkwllDf cawmrlon&jr? uOgawmll&u a&saemu&awmif ajrmuf
25wmpDvm 100ay;csoem;awmrlon/

ou&mZf 960jynh Ogacgi fvjyn&usmf 2&uBael (8 August 1598)
&wemy&uIdf emrtzsufr a&DjrtDmuD orkwlon/ A[wvpmuubn?
acgitavmitoefon? jrtDawmull taemuobllcll wnlont&muDfe, f
4&yjyrswlvnfxm;on? pum;a[mittwllf jrtDawm? eetjrtDawm?
ajreetawm? vlvawm? jrtDwlltg? a&D/2&? aemu1&? Oit1&? atmi p&ig;pD ewf
u&? we&aqmit? ylp&wuswuyr i c&boif 10jzih a&jzet&aom
anmi fwyi uIdf 1&lawma&pu&on/ pptull faomwmyef aZwbM? *trhe?
av;ulefajr [eaqmitwlljyplawmrl&mwll fanmi &rtjritpES h

24 May 1642

eEo&aoth? eEpnibaoth? &SaxwDaoth? &SustiwDf
aothwDf bawmrlon/

ppuif twkuyawmlywul ay;csuem;awmrlonh ½u a&S
aemufawmijrmufwm 100? uOgawmboli, bawDukvnt csawmrlonh
uOgawm½u a&aemufwm 100? xlyg½Dwajr? r[mapwDwajr?
qifsm;&SDwajruDf Ewfr csawmrlon/

ou&mZf 1004cke, kvqef 7&ubell (24 May 1642) trelawm/
(rstMunh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

8 August 1642

&omUd jrUoMuDonIwa, muIom? awmi&ajrmu&bnh t&yoni
 awmi&jynp& ajrmu&jynp& &bnbm? wy, i&jrUoMuD onIwa, muIom?
 om;orDwI y&aví om;orDonf tn&jykoni[lí ri{u&mZapwD
 awm&rcUuU oifw&ajcmu&u, muIv&jrUoMu&jykoni&eIom rawmi&ton?
 y&D&jrUoMu&ajcmu&u, muIv&jykoni? oifw&uU owlí om;ajr;aq&stw&
 uU pm&i&fw&lí qipm&w(xn)? oifw&lí, m; om;orD&w&uU oab&h
 jynf&u&muIí u&yawmi&av&jy&ton? tjyptuU tjypr&jy&? b&m;Ep&v&uU
 awm&rlon? iop&ni, &av&nuI&Sig&awm&rl&oni/

i opni, bnf jrWomU ½Wom;ajr;yi;zpbn? i opni, Es h
i cphW, bn2a, muWom;onf jrWomU;yp? oi fWom;onf jrWomU
aqWom;rWom;jzpb? aqWom;rWom;tjzpbm jzp&rn? ppWU f;trfW f;
aqWom;rWom;tjzpbm jzp&rn? ppWU f;trfW f;vnt aqWom;rWom;
tjzpbm xrfap/

ou&mZf 1004ck Ogacgi Mjynh&umf 9&uf 2ael (8 August 1642)
jAwU&awmO xU&awmfr&mwG f trelawm&on/
(rdMunh1944)

jzplbmvdn/ nr p&ivdnqdaomf omut&monf wa, muom
 tpO&acsn/ omum;w&myi&f omujyMuvdN vMuaomvnt,
 t"u%PritpDcelt&mom? om;w&mwGhaomvnt tpOftwllf rifcel
 t&momMuD&rn/ rifwDofigwDnq aq&yrDxylomDuxGlawmh
 onf[li tMut&muDf p&iacsaomfomuwa, muonf ajcmuB, mujzpf
 yavawmrn/ rifwDritwDom;wllf vwaomf wusjzplyavawmrn/
 Epv&shaomf wy, itjrdn tonr&avjy[li oitwDn rrsw?
 omuajcmuom[li tnjykon? wygjrdjyaus&f;ESirw? tMUrsm;
 onf[li trelawm&f ppapr&BMUrsm;AMumifudf odawmr&on/
 wa, muomomu jzplbnfudf wa, murjyky Edjrdul taz:vDn
 oDfomu&ifom;ajr;qDhaomf oifomomu jylawmhwrifajcmuB, muvH
 nr jykonfudf rjykapES H

iopmi, tonbrif armue&onftwif uof ar;awmf
rlyivnf &on? tptp0uivnf rswef&on? iopmi, uof
omujyap/ oifa, mulbicpnofi, uivnf bufi omujyap/
oifwajcmua, mulwffiopmi, ficpnonft&itwnbnqdon/
onft&itqdivsuf uof rwnfi omujyawmwif ifvysuf ifvysuf
avmulavonun/ rif{u&mZausawmif uleawmif uof uof
uof tptp0t%duvfi pfwikubomujajcmua, muf jykonfory [kwf
avmof oifwof 2a, muf uof a&nicfnifwum;Esh oajccsifcwfi
oicfnfnfi omu) Epa, muf uof ty/ oifwof tabmfi a&ty iusi bou
iatmifnofi, ? onbka, muf uivnf ac:i omu) 2a, muf uof ty/
oifwof ig;a, muf wof tonftvmwof wif alu;um;alu;uivnf
piatmi&onfr&onfuof ar;ppcf oifwof onf omu)2a, muf taygi
tbut0iftyg jzpa pi tptwif xrfce? tonftvmwof uof tulty
rifnri&mxufvif vluxrfap/ oifwof omu) 2a, muf uof qd/
a&muivif oifwi&muaei tonftvmwof uof ac:i

bletawmftv&Mubjrwaawmrlv&om to&ib0&sf ri&w&m;Mu&bb&m;
 trelawm&bn/ wy, ifon& omu&wa, mu&om&bn/ t½D&omubjyK
 v&ib&D&phygiti tpu&om;nb&m;E&om; [b&í &B&rb&on&fom&u&aq&om;
 r&D&om; [lí tn&Dt&Og taygittbu&w&f&um; awmi&w&mr&om&u&awmi&w&m
 w&f&aq&om;pm&it&B&bn&ftv&uf x&r&faumi&fon/ ppru&x&u&v&u&v&n&f
 jri&f&qu&E&u&qu&f u&u&u&ay;½& &B&bn&ftv&uf v&v&D&v&si&jr&D±ri&f{u&m&Zi
 tv&D&ftv&ub&om&u& aq&om;r&D&om; taygittbu&f tv&u&fjr&D&ou&f&om&u&
 wum[b&í x&r&f&u&e&awm&on/ wy, ifw&f& oifw&D&on&f&om&u& [lí
 om&u&wa, mu&f &B&bn&fu&D&f t½D&it&om&om&ubjy&rn&fu&D&f aj&cm&u&a, mu&v&u&
 yi&bi&f&w&D&v&n&f t½D&f [lí p&w&v&D&x&u&b&om&ubjy&on/ b&D&phygiti&p&u&
 om&u&B&D&om&u& [lí t&u&w&t&u&w&f u&aj&cm&u&ck v&ou&b&u&D&f wy, if&jr&D&w&f
 aj&cm&u&a, mu&v&u&om&u& jy&lav&on/ om&u&aj&cm&u&a, mu&om;aj&r;tr&D&w&f
 aj&cm&u&a, mu&v&u&om&u& jy&lav&í om&u&aj&cm&u&a, mu&om; aj&r;tr&D&f ta&q&
 aus&u&e&ft&w&u&ft&ou&b&u&bi&jr&D&f ton&ES&u&om&f a&om&f&u&pk&w&pk&av&mu&f&yi&
 &B&av&on/ ton&ft&vm' &f&r&s;um&r&s; tav&f&it&v&lr&q&D&pr&v& ta&mu&t&x&m;
 &B&f t&bu&ft, mu&r&B&on? ty&t&a&q&mi&r&B&on? ri&f&w&f&ri&f&um;Mu&í
 a&Mu&ai&G&t&x&u&r&m;on? ob&on&ft&u&mu&D&f ig&w&D&v&n&f ton&f&ay&cs&n&f&om&u&
 jy&Kí w&u&u&D&f&f j&it&D&y&ay&on&b&mj&zp&a&om&u&mi&h tultr tax&mu&fty&h
 x&D&jr&D&f ton&ft&vm&w&u&D&fjr&D&om&u&on&f&on&ES&om& p&B&í&í rae&aumi&f&cs
 [lí v&n&f w&u&on&f tiftv&uf a&Mu&x&u&b&umi&f&aj&con&f [lí tiftv&uf
 rx&u&f rr? ton&ft&vm&u&h&v;ay&g&csí lí om&a&Mu&;ce&fí rax&mu&b&on&f&wr&u&
 [lí t&u&it&x&m;í oifw&u&oma&Oí pm;on/ om&u&on&f tp&O&B&on&f
 tav&mu&f wa, mu&E&f&a, mu&v&u&f&um; om&u&bjy&K? o&D&u&D&f ri&f{u&m&Zi
 a&O&awm&rl&u&f aus&v&u&fjr&D&v&u&awm&w&f t½D&ph&v&suf u&D&e&f s y&u&;&m on&f
 av&m&Ov/ í&u&f&ay&my&í&om&v&n&f&ac&g&it&u&ay&gu&f ty&i&y&u&;\ / om&u&aj&cm&u&
 a, mu&f jy&la&om&u&mi&h oif&t½D&ft&it&j&zp&a&om ig&om&t½D&ft&it&f ri&f&w&D&
 ri&f&w&D&v&n&f ig&ta&q&G&tr&D&f&it&j&zp&a&om&v&n&f taygittbu&f ta&q&G&tr&D&f

12 February 1643

trellawm&bnftwllful jyeri trellawmftwllful oitwllig;a, muf
uif, clou 2a, mufufty/

a&\$tonftvmwlonfac:aomrQvm&rnfulpion? , clum;
jriO&uvmi a&jrlawmfrn a&mufi ae&on? onentfrn;ulraeapES W
ppallum[li olu 2a, mufuqD/

ou&mZf 1004ck waygitvqet 6&uael (12 February 1643)
trellawm/

(rdMunh1944/ 1945/ 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

3 March 1643

ou&mZf 1004ck waygitvjyn&usmf 10&u&aeY (3 March 1643)
jAwlu&awm&of x&u&awm&f&mw&f ri&fa&qmi&u&f&f&ajrmi&D±t&f&pa&um
qi&Di&yp&E&pb&uf&e&a&qm&u&a&om&um&i&h&yp&u&rue&om&ysu&a&um&i&f&u&D&f&&E&f
o&awm&D&wi&a&om&f&ajrmi&D±on&ri&fa&qmi&awm&u&D&f&a&qm&u&a&um&i&f
aea&um&i&f&oo&j&zp&on&/&yp&E&pb&uf&e&f&a&qm&u&a&p&/&on&f&yi&ae&m&E&f&h
av;q,fi&g;q,wi&D&u&D&f&yp&E&pb&uf&e&f&a&qm&u&a&p&/&tr&e&awm&f&on&/
(rd&um&un&h1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wu&A[45235)

31 May 1643

beLawmItvEdujrwawmrIv&om toGib0&f riFw&m;Mub&m;
 treLawm&on/ tonumvuU rDayguajryibonhtvm;ziF
 qif&c&DvIyaqmif wllum; xrf0obovGf wyiaowyi&f
 viFEDceawmItvGf <uu? <uuceawmItvGf viFEDqibubWf
 ausmituerf &bowWofonf wllxrtonhton&if tar&Ud&om
 wllwrtjcif tar&om&ap/ ausmitr&ausmitvqDf rDayguajryif
 tpiftMu, f tonjzpbowDf on;orD r&uftwIapES f
 ausmitaqG ausmitr&ausmitr&onf &shvGf oKcuvjzpr jrmjynf
 tononfrpi&f&n/ onhtrelawmItwllp&i? wnatmi p&i/

ou&mZf 1005ck e, Wjyn&usmf 10&uf 4ael (31 May 1643)

trellawmf/

(rdMunh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

20 October 1643

[illegible]

ou&mZi 1005ck OgacgiVjyn&umf 10&uf Oael (29 July 1643)
trelawm/ vtwawmwif eEa, mfwmoifr&; pcdwDuDjyebn/
onftrelawmf twlf 1005ckOgqVjyn&umf 12&uf Oael (1 July 1643)
aelDiftvcellonfum; vuDDitawmr&; 'Hfr&; waumifjrppOifr&; 1?
o&Myr&; 1? rllber Hfr&; 1? vub&&' Hfr&; 1? a&v&xmir&; 1?
&erqlwr&;1? &elyc& Hfr&; 1? &abmaxmir&; 1? o&bDvr&; 1? xm;pfr&;
1? anniba&acgifav;r&; 1? tv, aeajrmifq&t Hfr&; 1? apmv't' Hfr&; 1?
Oelod'r Hfr&; 1? vuba&&' Hfr&; 1? &um'Hfr&; 1? anniba&t Hfr&; 1?
ewa, musn;' Hfr&; 1? &styUawmr&; 1? &stoli, f Hfr&; 1? [elysnrH
' Hfr&; 1? anniapmu&av;r&; 1? awmiwofav;r&; 1? tJAo&r&; 1?
vyiqif 1? vue&ttwyr&; rbl 1? Ofawmf 4rsuE&n oifr&;' Hfr&;
wdDuDV, myceweVivnf v, ByloDob; vulom;aci, fuH
EDaqmî wlatmira&mitrc&atmif pp&Mumaqm&av&nî vy&rn/
obcehoricewlvif trispî Mymuyaqm&av&nî orfqntap&rn/
onftwlf uDi OelwDu EDaqm/ Oifr&;wDuvnf E&aqm&/

ou&mZf 1005ck waqmi rbfvjyn&umf 5&uf 6ael (20 October
1643) trelawm/
(rdMunh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wuA[145235)

befawmftv&MjrwawmrVsaom toifb0&s f rtfw&m;MuBb&m;
trelawm&b n/ jrDwf f oMupcstpOfom;wDf onf jrDa us,vu&&MuD
&hi , &broudf vshywmunhzi v, f, mvlycitaqmicifuH wofus, f
atmif vlypm;&atmif r&bowluHvnf v, f, mpm;usi faomufusif
jzp&tmi f wkxix&f, ur tvlyftaqmijzp&tmi f Elaqmp&i/ jrDwf f
vlycehaqmib&fuDf tci f&b n[l i w&y uonf w&y uDf ro h;apES #
vcifa vsmubif qhif &b n[l i vn f a&jrDawmloDf rvmapES # aur
wi bnf[k aur&s fuDf , lvaomfvnf a&jrDawmloDf rvmapES #
aurwi bnf[kauR&s fuDf, lvaomfvnf vlycehaqmib&fuDf ruH r, l
apES # rDaf&qDf avnuHvrnqDrni[l i jrDowuB&h oMuD jrDoui f
jrDouswH robnfu Df a&jrDawmloDf rwuH apES #

vlycivbaomcg avnucitvctif& a&jrDawmoldf vmonf
 &v&f jrDusyjrDullf jrDobuWduidf wllr rnobonf rnbnf
 pum;aMumies& jrDawmoldf wu&vonf[lr jrDusyjrDullf jrDobuW
 wdu rifv&awmi? &mZ*kwiWduidf pmay;vlufr vmap/ pmrygbj
 vmooluId qipm&wXnfrn/ pmrygbj vm&onf &homjrDull jrDusy
 jrDobuWduidf us&rn/ jrDwif jrDovubus&awif t&ajcwif
 pluaeofuIdf wa, muf&uitwDwif tonftvmrnold? rnbnh
 vhr& aeonf[lr aeoruIdf jrDobuW&homu jrDusyjrDull wDbnf
 pm&ifrswom;í ojri&p/ w&buonf w&bx&uroh;apES& x&ubh;
 cif& x&ubh;v&f rnbn&rn& aeDfrnf[lr o&p/ &bx&ay;rs
 tcif&v&f x&ubp/ t&ajcwifpluraebl ta&muf&ayguWvmool
 uDvntf rnbnhvr&Df[lr o&p/ t&lyt&nul&sw? onftrelawmf
 twif rwn&omjrDobuW&homu jrDusy jrDull fudMu&phaom tu&f
 awmufuIdf us&rn/

our Zi 1007ck Ogacjivqef 4&uhel (16 July 1645) trell
awmf/

(r#Munh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wuA[#45235)

blefawmftv&f Mu&jrwawmfrlv&om to&f lb0&S r i f w&m; Mu&b b&m;
 tre&lawm&bn/ taemu&De&w&fr& taemu&rES h py&or&u&f w&own&f
 p&i/ r i f r b&m; r i f u&f My&awm&f t y s&awm&f t&G b&f r a&m u&ao; aom
 i g t o&f lb0&S r i f w&m; Mu&b b&m; om; awm&or&awm&f n&awm&f r&f r i f r e&r
 w&ES h py&or&u& taemu&De&w&u&omp&i/ u&au&R&ch oem; awm&ch oem; awm&f
 r r n&v u&Z&awm&f r b n h t&m&&v&f t w&f Oe&w&u& r s v p m&i&ES h a v&u&f
 on&f t w&f v&w&u&j r n&O p m&i&f&f p m&i&f t i f? q n p m&i&f r s m; u&f Oe&p m&ES h
 awm&f v&f r n b a&S u awm&f on? p m&ES h&f O&f a&m u&on? r n b n h
 j r i f p k t&f a e t&y t u&f r n b n h t r w&w&u&f a o c s m a t m i f r s v i o m;/
 j r n&O p m&i&f &f p m&i&f t i f q n f r s m; on&f v n f e, f e r w&f t y&f t j c m;
 u e b i f 1/2 O&f p p n D g; a j r j c m; e w&f u&f o p y i a u s u&w&f t r s v i o m; ES h
 w u G c r n f a w m b&m;? b&m; a e m i a w m f r i f w&m; w&f r n b n h r i f p m; on?
 om; awm&or&awm&f p m; on? r i f u&f M y&awm&f w&D p m; on? t y s&awm&f
 p m; on? v u&i&f a w m&f a p w&f p m; on? r i f n&f r i o m; p m; on&f r s m; u&f
 p l b u&f r s v i o m; a p&r n f

i g o e m; awm&f r b n f j r n&O p m; &f p m; q n p m; t i f p m; w&f v u&f r s
 v&w&f a o m u m v o u&m Z r s w? v&u&w&f u&f r s v o m;? j r n&f r s m; w&f
 b&@m a w m f q&y&f w n f u i f u&w&f t c&f t w&f u&f E&f j r i f O i f q i a o j r i f
 r w&f u&f e a c g i f u&f E&f j r n&f r s f t p&w&f t a j c m u f v&f y o r&u&f a w c&f a w m f
 b&@m a w m f r s m; u&f t a e m u&De&w&f u&f r s v i o m;/ t v s i c e l l o r&f
 j r n&u&f u i f w&f q&y&f a w m&f w n p m; u&w&f y&w&f u&f D E&w&f

t a e m u&De&w&f p&f i e u f u t r x r f q i f&b&w&f u&f t r a w m&f u&f
 x r f u&f E&f a t m i f c e l l x m;/ o&f E&f a p l w&f f v&f w&f &r n f j r n&f r s m; r&f t i f
 r s m; w&f t r&f 1/2 O&f a&m u&f o r&f p u m; j r n&f u&f f &f u&f f j y n p&f o m u&w&f u&f
 r&f w&f D a&f a&m u&f o r&f t r i u&f r s t r b n f w&f u&f w i b n f a y; on&f

13 April 1646

onfuomqDap? w&m;r&bnfulcdlxG arāEñu&ayguñ qñciwñf qñDf
olul a&ñi fulqñ cs/ pma&wñOfñvñf vñwñwñ pñi forpum;rl w&m;rl
rsm;rñ w&m;wñwñwñ;rswñu;rñapESñ w&m;Muywñwñ;rswñwñu rswñp/
w&m;rswññ abmiñfawmñ&miñf wñu rswñom;ap? vñwñwñ jyñajyonñ
pum;&yñrsm;rñ cñomñtñvñubññcñmiñf quñp/

w&m;uñwñwñ;Muywñwñ;rswñwñu vñqetwñuñelluñDf a&ñbñDñawmñ
bñ&m; crñfawmñbñ&m; aemiñawmñrñiñf w&m;wñDf vñuxuñtp0ñ quñbññ fñrñ
twññf quñbññ fñp/ 0etwñDñu qññ &mac:í jyñe/

ou&mZñ 1008ck uqñwñqet 10&uñell (13 April 1646)
ajymñuñrñ; vñwñwñ jyñelññtñrñellawmñ/
(rññMunñ1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wñuñA[ñ45235)

toſſacgiſuſ & hwmjrit 10uſ rſeapmſbſ; wſf auſpm; & ſpm;
oiſrſ; wſom; ajr; wſuſ a&ſaumſſ bon? vuſhawmſ amitrſvnſu
aeſ cpm; & on? carmuſaqmiſarmiſwſſyeuſaqmiſ& on?

aſumſjymqiſacgiſuſ & hwmjrituſanmiſa&ſapmſbſ; aqſom; cſiſ
wſuſ bſawmſſon? vuſhawmſ amitrſvnſwſſaeſ cpm; & on?
armuſwſſyeuſcarmuſaqmiſ/

rſmpm; jrituſ & hwmjrit 10uſ Aetarmſapmſbſ; aqſom; rſſom;
auſpm; & ſpm; wſ om; ajr; wſuſ a&ſaumſſ bſawmſſon? vuſhawmſ
amitrſvnſwſſaeſ cpm; & on? armuſwſſyeuſcarmuſaqmiſ/

apm&ſuſ acgiſuſ & hwmſ jrit 10uſ rſeygauspm; & ſpm;
oiſrſ; wſom; ajr; wſuſ a&ſaumſſ bſawmſſon/ vuſhawmſ
amitrſvnſwſſaeſ cpm; & on? armuſwſſyeuſcarmuſaqmiſ/

a' 0uracgiſuſ & hwmjrit 10uſ rſnſſſpm; auſpm; & ſpm; oiſrſ;
wſom; ajr; wſuſ a&ſaumſſ bſawmſſon/ vuſhawmſ qſiſuyſwſſaeſ
cpm; & on? armuſwſſeuf a&ſa&ſ; yeſ 5yſſ h vſſnſſſeſvſbſ; a&ſyeſ t&ſiſſuſ
qpſjritſſwſſ t vſſſlvuſſſ t jſz/

vuſſneſſwſacgiſuſ & hwmjrit 10uſ aemſhawmſyg; auſpm; & ſpm;
pm; wſom; ajr; wſuſ bſawmſſon/ vuſhawmſqſiſuyſwſſaeſ cpm; &
on? armuſwſſa&ſyeſ 5yſſ vuſſwſſeuf vſſuſa&ſyeſ? t&ſiſſuſqpſjrit
rſwſſt vſſg vuſſſt pſſt/

oſaumſſpm; uſ & hwmjrit 10uſ jrit bſawmſſon? vuſſ
amitrſvnſwſſaeſ cpm; & on? armuſwſſyeuſcarmuſaqmiſ/

uwſtjritſſ; aoſſaumſuſ rſeygauspm; & ſpm; om;

ajr;wlu bawmrlon? vuDawmqlufywf aeí cpm;&on?
armufwucsyfucarmuqmit/

[vpm;aof;aomufu rleyauspm;&tpm;pm;ajr;wlu bawmrl
on/ vuDqlufywf aeí cpm;&on/ armufwursnfef/

yubif &aofaomufu rleyg auspm;&tpm;om;ajr;wlu
bawmrlon/ vuDawmarmitrwnwf aeí cpm;&on/ armufwuf/

ia&paofaomufu rleygauspm;&tpm;wluom;ajr;wlu bawmrl
on/ vuDarmitrwnwf aeí cpm;&on/ armufwursnfef/

[vpm;aofaomufu odygauspm;&tpm;wlu om;ajr;wlu
bawmrlon/ vuDarmitrwnwf aeí cpm;&on/ armufwuf
rsnfef/

ionrl aofaomufu rleygauspm;&tpm;wluom;ajr;wlu
bawmrlon/ vumarmitrwnwf aeí cpm;&on/ armufwuf
rsnfef/

yufurpaofaomufu rleyg&fyufufu&tpm;&tpm; om;ajr;wlu
bawmrlon/ vuDqlufywf aeí cpm;&on? armufwufxylwf
a&fswil prsnt/

a&mfufvpm;aofaomufu anmifa&fygauspm; &tpm;wlu om;ajr;
wlu bawmrlon/ vumqlufywf aeí cpm;&on? armufwuf
rsnfef/

rtbm;acgita&rlawmywlvnxluawmrl&m aemufawmvlufri:pk
u&anmif&rfritw&m; ou&mZf 960jynh Ogacgimjyn&usnf 11&uf 5ael
(17 August 1598) yufqifzl&f crntawmritw&m;om;awm t&fa&ae
ig;q'g, umultyawmrlon/ t&fa&awmyg auspm;&tpm;wluom;ajr;

1 November 1646

wuul bawmrlon? vusmawmarmi trvnwG aeí cpm;&on? rsnteuf
armuwl eufcarmuqmit/

jriwusnbp;acgijritpluü oElygauspm;&mpm;wllom;ajr;wuü
bawmrlon/ vuDarmi trvnwG aeí cpm;&on/ rsnteufarmuwl
euf/

polvüf xbaqmiteetæ{u&mZi tqubquwlvuXuawmí
bawmrlaom tpblla&la&wluawmDif pm&itawmtoní rxir&n;&&v
aomt&mwuü ou&mZi 1008ckewawmí vqet 5&uf 1ael (1 November
1646) yo&mZpm; a&bcltrwluDioní a&\$pma[mit tapmiapmírs
enfemcsí xlvftyhaomt&mwuü vmvwlaom trstom;wlltm;
obmatmiip&iaom tpbopmwrfum; jyü\/
(olawi pmp)

beľawmftv&Muđjrw&awmfrlv&om tođib0&ſriřw&m;Muđb&m;
 treľawm&bñ/ om;awmſiřwvriřom;uđi tr&ľ&ľawmľOgMuđuđiř
 a&ľſuľ 4? xm;vľuľ 4? vľi pñi 2? pm;awmľuľřa&uľiřpí tr&ľ&ľriřwľ
 aqmiľ/ľ? pľiľ? aobupľ jriřpřpí tr&ľ&ľriřaqmiľ&ľuľor&wľuľoem;
 awmfrlonľ

av&ľum;a&pľuľuľřjynľ ciľw&ľľ&ľeľwľľ xjřtľeľřľ tajymuľ
 xľ w&ľiľiľ tr&ľľ&ľyľľ Orřľawmiľacgiř tľľacgiřMuđľarmuľľ&ľeľ
 tr&ľľ&ľaqmiľawmľ tpľoem;awmfrlonľ tr&ľľ&ľtr&ľawmľ raqmuľpESľ
 aejřtľřwľľ a&ľľeumľrm&biľqľi aeESľp/ OiřOiřjyiľuľľ tquluľľ
 jypľ ywľvñľuľiľ [eľweľESľhapmiľľeap/ twľľjřľvľřľ;om;rwľom;
 wľuđi tľľvľňtľľzeľ Oiľ&ľuľpmiľľeap/ Oeľ 2? pma&Muđ 2? Oiřřľ; 1?
 taemuđeľ 2? taemuđeľpma&2wľľOrľľvñľ Oiřľawmftwľľwľľoiľomľ/ľ
 paľľumaqmuľľ aeESľp/

pľiľiřpľiľbľ iľ&ľbñřm;uđi pľiľľp/ wy, iľjřľľľ awmiľwľľ
 Muđjřľľ iľpñľuľjřľľuľoem;awmfrlonľ/ iom;awmľ toľľawmľuľľľp/

ou&mZľ 1009ck uqľľqeľ 10&uľľeľ (2 April 1647) em;čľjymh
 Muđřľ;xľwľř vľwľwľľjyeľonľhtr&ľawmľ/
 (řľľMuňh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wuľA[45235)

(2 April 1647)

blefawmftv&Mbjrwawmfrlv&om toGfb0&sf rifw&m;Mub&m;
tre&lawm&bn/ n&awm&wDrpí rifom;ae&mae jri&fr&ri&faygiri&vuf
rifom;tquft&G w&Df v&w&wuf t&m&ol&Da&muf&or&w&Df Es h 5o& f
ae&maew&D&onf tp&teif ro&m? tax&ax&&v&on/ ae&m&v&w&ae?
awm&ae? 'laew&D&vnf rifom;w&D&ent jri&fr&natmi&aemu&w&ir p&ap/
rifom;w&D&fr& r&st&hou&w&f o&ij&zl; em;r&fr&M&u&D taqmi&ft&G&ow&D&fr&
oem;awm&fr&bn&f&u&Df aqmi&ap/ r&ow&D&fr& t&ya'gi&faygi&a&&xn&waumi&f
bup&fr&f&u&awm&fr&H&bl&carmu&f&u&ifaqmi&&G&ur v&w&w&u&ap/ Oe&w&u&p&i&/
(ou&m&Zf 1009ck uq&lv&q&et 10&u&D&ael (2 April 1647)

tre&lawm/
(r&st&M&unh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wu&A[#45235)

(2 April 1647)

ou&mZi 762ck eawmfvqef 5&u&ell (24 August 1400) jyi pmjriDfrñ
wluif 4wluPwn&ap/ ywe&fjriD? r&bjiD? yly&fjriD? apwkw&mjriD? zsoD
10&ñwlu? vifuawm 10&ñwlu? pm;x&qm;vif&Mu&rm;rñ ton&ent
on/ tnmuygonh &f&f? vt? rsnf, if? ucsi? u&i? titus, f
a, musñ; r&w&DuDf wjriDu& tonf 300? &ñu&Df 150? wlu&u& 100?
wlu&Di&us&on&D&ñw&Dfrñ 50 ty&awm&lon/ pc& pji& uv& o&ji&
ajrwi&? ajrx&efwlu on&f&ly&ft&ly&f&f &&it&ton&w&Df ent c&f&ella&qm&
bef&xr&f&u&ap/

(ou&mZi 1009ck uq&efvqef 10&u&) (2 April 1647) a&ell pajrmi f
r&f&x&w&f&f v&w&w&f&f jye&lonh t&relawm/
(r&ñ&Munh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wu&A[45235)

(2 April 1647)

ou&mZi 736ck wyllwvqef9&u&ael (10 January 1375) tppule&awmf
r&D&u&D&w&f x&baqmit eef&aeapm&lon;w&D&u&qit&ou&b&n&h tr&x&r&t&w&D&u&D&
qi&awm&lon&f b&lawm&r&lon&/ &u&oi&i&h&ao&u& &bi&h&ao&u&!
&b&h&ao&u& &p&u&h&ao&u& &b&t&h&ao&u& &h&'O&ao&u& &h&Z, a&o&u&!
&p&r&h&ao&u& &u&r&h&ao&u& c&r&t&om&&h&pm&;a&o&u& a&&c&r&t&pm&;a&o&u&!
ay&y&s&n&pm&;a&o&u& ay&gu&ft&h&pm&;a&o&u& ay&gu&i&ue&pm&;a&o&u& ew&ft&h&pm&;
a&o&u& &h&r&pm&;a&o&u& &h&om, m&pm&;a&om&u& p&n&ob&&h&pm&;a&o&u&!
r&t&O&pm&;a&o&u& wy&&h&pm&;a&o&u&w&D&r&s v&w&h&j&r&m&u&w&t&g;e&u&p&i& rm&&bi&em&;
u& aj&r&m&u&v&u&D& w&t&g; ta&&h&&f&awm&, l w&t&g;aj&r&m&u& 4i&t&awm&i&h&&f&awm&
, l&qi&w&i&f&ule&f&w&ea&qmit&&i&t Ou&u&p&n&w&f t&y&v&s&h&t&y&ze&Di&x&u&ap&m&i&h
aeap/

x&u&awm&r&Di&awm&r&r&s qi&awm&lon&w&D&u&D&f c&le&t&h&De&p&ap/
ao&ew&v&ki&u&D&f &u&ule&f&v, p&ap/ qi&D&h&p&w&D&r&s a&em&u&u&p&ap/
O&el&w&D&u& c&el&x&m&;on&h&t&w&f t&r&awm&u&D&f x&r&t&&u&awm&u&h&x&r&t&&u&ap/

(ou&mZi 1009ck u&q&le&v&q&ef,10&u) ael (2 April 1647) em&;ch
aj&y&m&u&v&w&w&f x&w&r&f j&y&e&lon&h&t&r&el&awm&/
(r&s&u&n&h&1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wu&A[45235)

1649

c0 bayguirf;rn Ebacgirsupnfauimf, hv/ tMubcl glufefsm;
onf vaumifcncelvf ulefnium;[li trclawm&on/ xDael
vnbumif c0 bayguirf;uay;onhOrtaofxUabomf ylvfaq; v# 290?
t&uEfin elubomu? rsupnfraq;v# 150 tyfon! opfwaxmi!
Oq;waomif;/

&mZrPpMmapwawmlywvnl r[m&u Zmwawmf a&;ygrnf
av0&mwGf r[m&WwWf twGf atmulqhi&jyn? vjyn? ewjyn?
jA[jynfuDf ypbm;em;i tyPuZmwawmfrsnf a0oE&mZmwawmfuDf
430? b&m;avmit odwritom;uDf o&r[mrb&m; y#ba'aqmiawmf
rbnf b&;awmrtonrpi &mr? okw? o&mr&Eef o&aqmiaygufr
erwWujrif awmx&awmrton? 'lu&p&d musiton? b&m;jzpbm?
rmeewutmiawmrton? ow&xmeaeawmrton? rd'g1&awmwGf
yxruyfr "r&umw&m;O&uDf y00*W&tm; a[mawmrton/ 450gqbm
rm;uDf a&:&rn/ aq; 33c&u! E&;ar&pwf 33pit? ZmwawmWZmwawGf
jzpfavorwD&uDf a&;apawmf urhtum; jrr&bmom? rebmom? , &f
&sfw&bomompmaumi&a&;ap/ xD&D&rsjrr&? re? &sf? , &fw&a&muorQ
bwaomtcq&pbounr/

xlbhaomowDEsbouwlf a&ajr&srñ tusDawmfrn; rnf p&i&awmfr
 on? avOnufybvGifx&awmfrwifnftaMumifudom tm;xkw&awmfr&rn/
 x&awmfrñ ueufuwef 3bWumpk' lydumES haom5xy? x&awmD9f
 p&i&awmfr&jcfrñ/ a&E&Difw&mi;g;q, fufers tM&awmftwlf
 ajrmufrnf re&awmfrlvGif 1000 yiuf&omfvnf uleygap? wwEliyg\
 avOnufon/ x&awmfrudf e, Wjyn&ael(26 May 1648) eefwGfr&pi
 vlygapawmfrnf avOnufvGif tM&awmfr&onftwlf oifyg\
 re&awmfrlvGif ywftly? cgomty? vulbu&acmi&v&awmfrjybvGif pausmifawmfr
 ondf u&\ / x&ael (26 April 1648) naeOif&wa&mwGif
 av½&avqDfmon? a&â&vmi&awmfrudf av&frsm;rpí ae&on/
 u&ebDf&frnfwGif a&â&vmi&ay:jrp½&du v&efvGif u&efwcbDf v&fr&awmfr
 r&mwv&fu&vfrqDf xifwyfr&v&wyfr puyonuf q&mu&fr
 quN/ q&awmfr&ay;\ /

x&D&ael(26 April 1648) n&awmfr rif&â&usmfrpñ tvsi&qef
 rme&atmi&w&tg;u& zGf&qDf&onuf w&tg;r&s; tO&efw&du rzGf&ba&eonES h
 bO&Sfrifw&m; a&muf&awmfr&S w&tg;zGf eef&awmfr&Df a&muf&awmfrN/
 w&tg;awmfr&S;u&Df 'g&"r&B&awu&awmfrN/ x&awmfrudf e, Wqef
 15&u&ael (26 May 1648) aumi&jrwa&omtcg r*fv&awmES h p&vly&awmfr
 rN/ u&awmfr&op? vupuf a&Uu&u& wlyg½& ylnapw& yw&jrm;apw&
 we&vm;O&r*fv&mapw& yef&a&pnf&c& w&i&ajcb&m;&sfrsm;u&Df a&fv&Wjynh
 xn&awmfrN/

OgqDf&qef 2&u&ael(11 June 1648) awmfrif&vmukv&m
 q&mawmfr a&mufi &mZrP&P&vm x&awmfrwif&omtcgudf ay;awmfrlyg
 avOnufonuf ray;í ES&awmfr rom&mwGif &mZrP&P&vm x&awmfrwif
 tcgay;rnf rvma&omf tO&ejyn&awmfr&Df tb, ftvDfif vmon&enf
 apawmfrli ar;&\ / avmukv&m q&mawmfrvnt a&ajr&Sfx&awmfrwif
 tcgu& q&mawmfray;rnf&vm? a&ajr&Sf a&emuf&E&efwuf&om rifw&m;
 x&bwift

ausmit&70? y#uwwu! ollum;*paom t&m&mwuuf a&apí
rsuEñmuuap/ iglunlawmirrnfrelawmirli p&i&\

vjynhuuf 1&uhell (28 August 1648) euf4csuwbausmf wem&D
upí tZm*½kPñ; em&cuu a&tijzi hxn&m;í apmi&\ / tZm*½k
ae&moldf uawmirli? tZm*½kgrnbDrD &awmirri relawmirN/ aell
2csuwbausmf wem&D&muuf tzm;wuawmirli Ege, &\ /
n3csuwbausmf 2em&D&muuf rtaoam tema&mu&mwuf twuuf
v& ow&aomcg&on? r&? pum;chw&aomcg vbn? ow&cuu
uleawmirrDwuf aumitrawmqDf em;awmbotvuf [& [&awmf
rbn/ n4csuwba 2em&D2ygwf 3AZemjynhvuf vjynhñ ewjynpawmf
rN/

om;awmirrif&&Eñwuf a&eefawmfwuN/ avmukw&mq&mawmfu
vufi yi&rnf apawmirN/ crnfawmf tavmitawmfuuf pu&aw;
rEñwufi wuf xuf o j*ñ [awmirN/ r, awmir&m;uuf aOgLu&a&csuf 8?
ritaqmi&awmpñ x&jzl 8ay;í awmitaqmi&awmfuü ply, awmir&\ /
Eñawmfzpaom ajrm&m;awmfu o&dtwv r [m''r&'OD a&bwawmf
qu&\ / o&E&Eol'r&mZmyO&m''gwd w&q&awmfci aumitrawmf
&mZrPd pMmapwawmfu x&wi&cuawmirrnf {&mOwuf av&v&wm;jzi h
u&awmirhvuf oi&rnf roi&rnf u&awmfib&vmyk&v&usmf&m;u&av&on&r;
&mwufroi u&O&w&a&abmi&jzi u&awmirli ppuf rritvrf&a&mwuf
eefawmfupñ x&up&om aOgjyó 'jzi h aumitrawmf&mb&cuN/ obif
eefawmfuuf pñ's'gw&4&yf tp&i&jzi h jrit&xm;pñ x&wi&awmirhvuf
oi&rnf relq&mwuf r jrpu& av&v&wm; p&i&awmirr? x&uf&cuuf
aumitrawmf &mZrPd pMmapwawmfu ou&mZi 1011ck uq&v&qef
8&uhell (8 April 1649) x&awmfwiN/

'uPmOe! ypimOe! Ow&mOe! jyky&O&ausmitawmirrsm;uuf w&q&v
awmfemrES hyxrq&mawmfuuf w&v&awmirN/ 5&uf 1000p

5000qrfaur\ / taeuZmwiN / t&apmiNuBo'gola'OygedwESh
 vDba& 81a, muIwuIDf 4if? OwuIujrwuI 4if? tv&awmpmzwfi
 v&awmrN / a&U&m;ESh a&puksaOawmrN / crnfawmb&m;vuxuf
 awmfu eefwufyl (aZmfawmf) pmwrIwIf wbuhi&oywI 5 wbuf
 ai&uvyl 5 tv&awmfuIDf apw&awma&mH v&yd&\ / oiIkwawmfyIDf
 waumi&aq;utwI wpi&foem;awmrN / yw&rm;apwI yInapwI
 &me&atmi&jrif tv&awmf oiIkwawmf OwuIDf bIDawmb&m;?
 bIu&awmb&m;? crnfawmb&m; pm;O&Owawmrsm;uIDf b&m;a&muf
 yID&on/ vIwDp&efutwIDf waumi&aq;wI&foem;awmrN /
 (r&Munh1944/ 98-171-7ay/ wuA[45235)

